



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

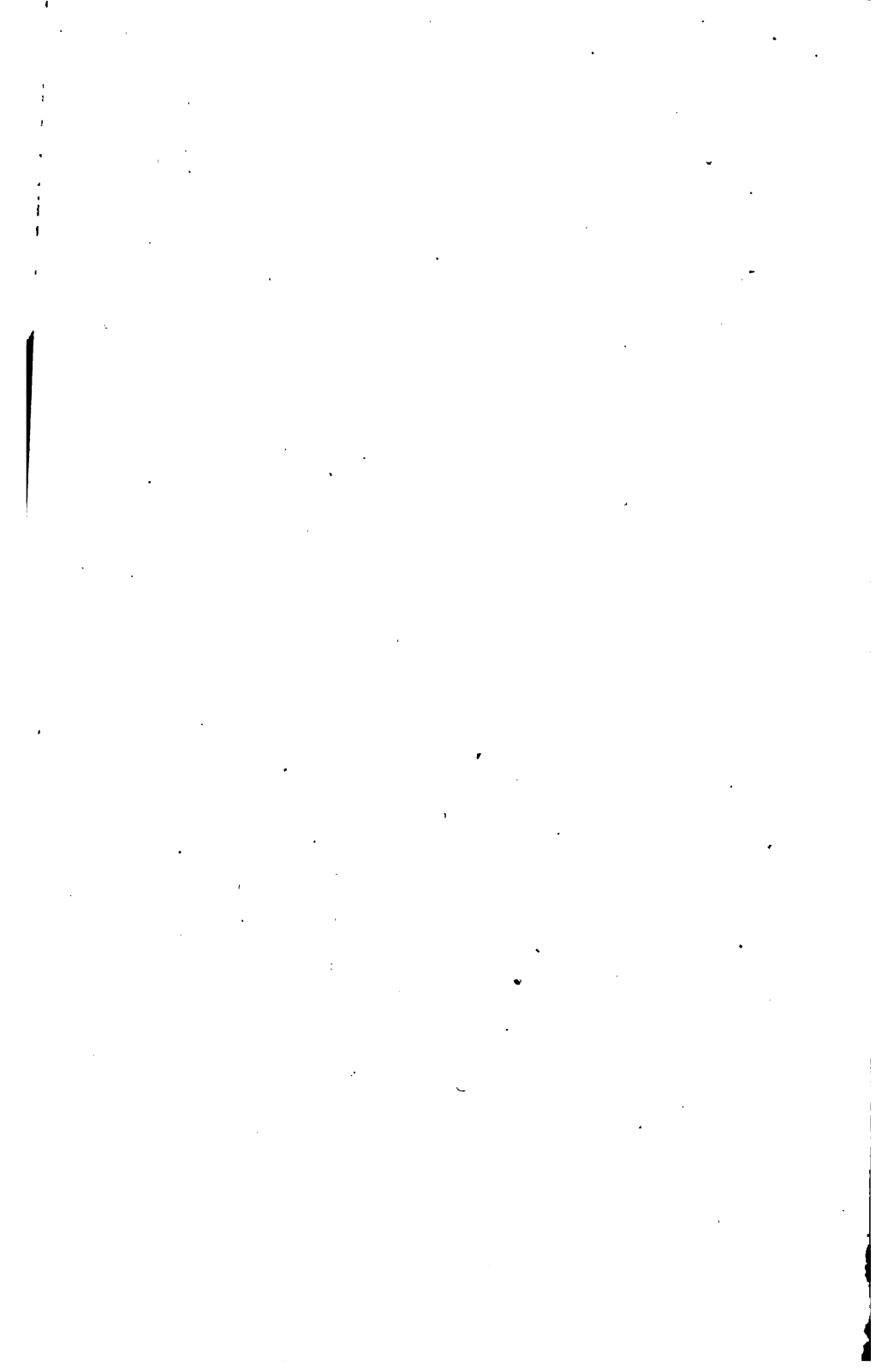
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

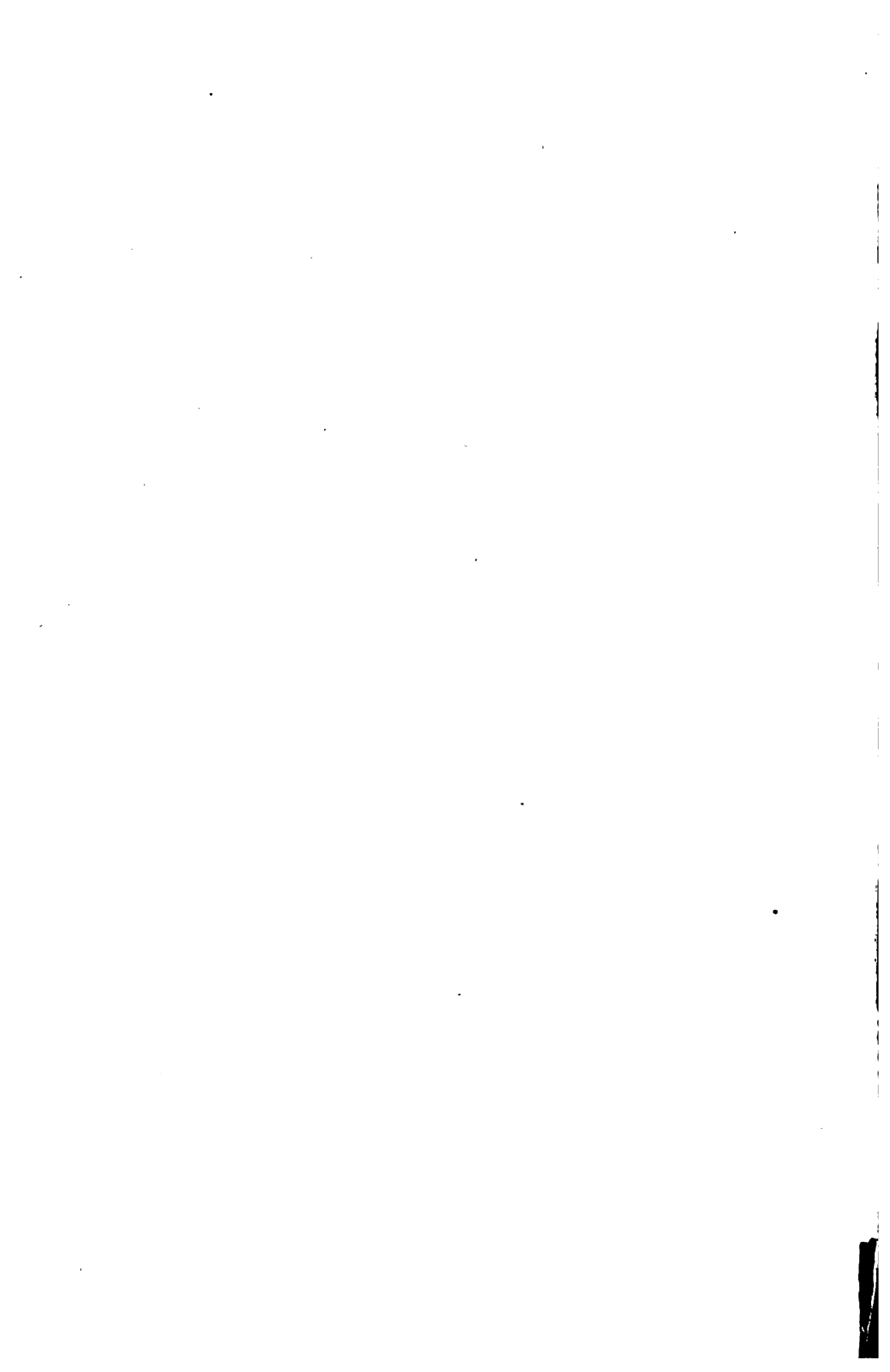


3 3433 08189553 8

*OKSC



Journal of the Pali Text Society.



Pali Text Society.

Journal

OF THE

PALI TEXT SOCIETY.

1889.

EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.,

OF THE MIDDLE TEMPLE, BARRISTER-AT-LAW,

PROFESSOR OF PALI AND BUDDHIST LITERATURE IN UNIVERSITY COLLEGE,

LONDON.

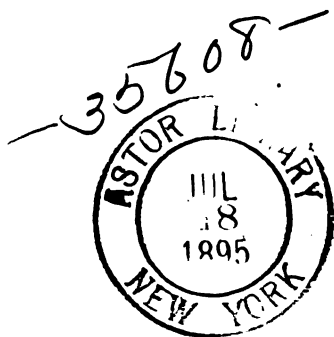
LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1889. *Just*



CONTENTS.

REPORT FOR 1889. BY T. W. REYS DAVIDS	PAGE VII
KATHĀVATTHU-PPAKARANA-AṬṬHAKATHĀ. BY PROF. MINAYEFF . . .	1
NOTES AND QUERIES. BY DR. MORRIS	200
APPENDIX TO PROFESSOR MINAYEFF'S EDITION OF THE KATHĀ-	
VATTHU-PPAKARANA-AṬṬHAKATHĀ	218
LIST OF THE SUBSCRIBERS TO THE SOCIETY	228
ACCOUNTS	228
TEXTS ALREADY PUBLISHED	229

Report

OF

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

FOR 1889.

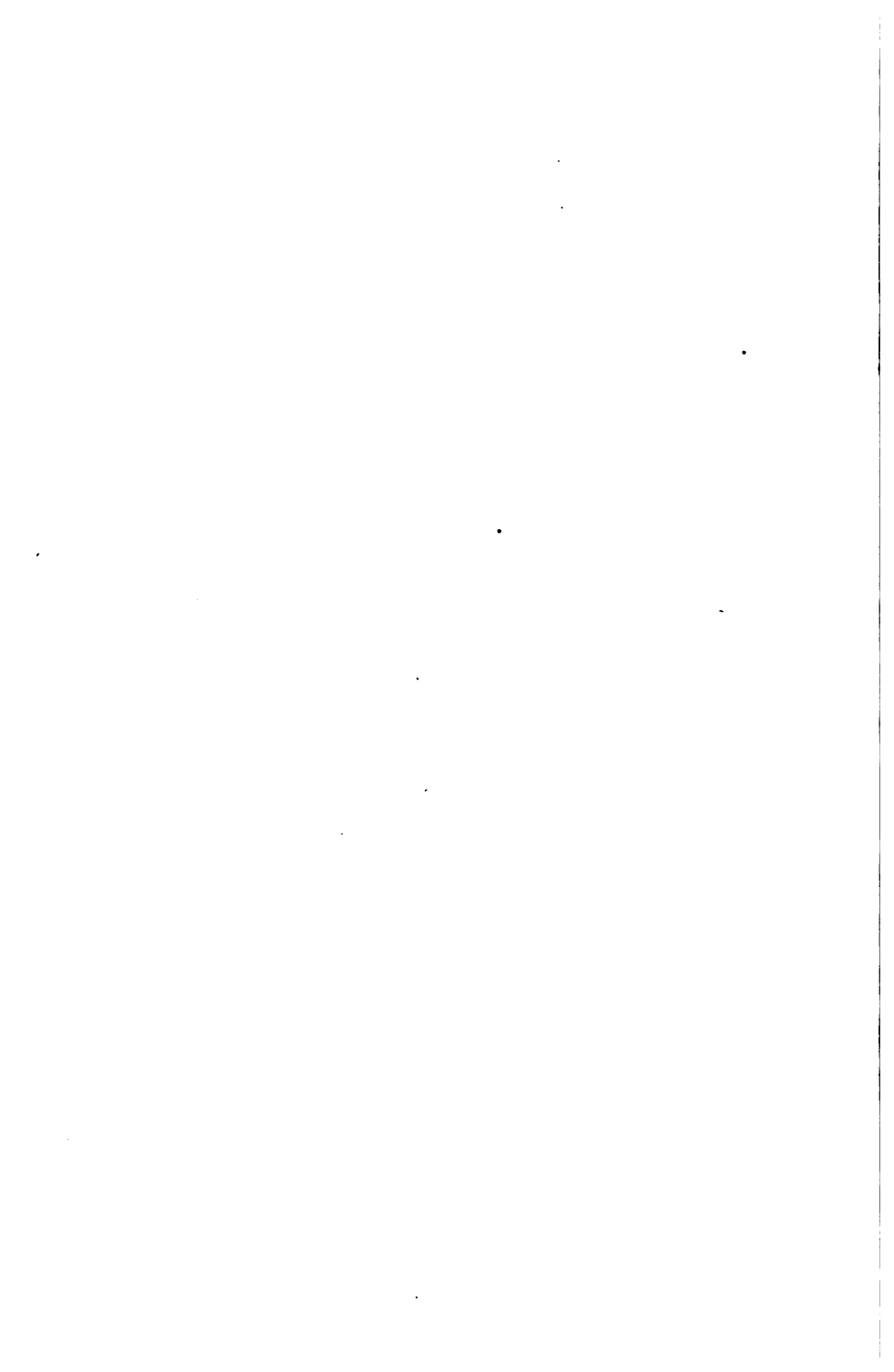
THE Chairman of the Society has only this year to report that Professor Kuhn has given up his intention of editing the *Netti Pakarāṇa*, and Dr. Steinthal his intention of editing the *Mahā-vaṇsa*. On the other hand, Mr. Strong has undertaken the editing of *Budhi-vaṇsa*.

The editions of the great *Nikāyas* are going on in a satisfactory way. Vol. I. of the *Dīgha* is now issued to subscribers, and Vol. II. is in preparation. Vol. II. of the *Samyutta* has been published, and Vol. III. is passing through the press. Professor Windisch's edition of the *Iti-vuttaka* is nearly ready for issue; and an edition of the *Saddhamma Saṅgaha* is in the press, and will be issued to subscribers for the year 1890. As these three last-mentioned works are so nearly ready, subscribers may expect to receive their works for 1890 early in that year.

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS,

Chairman.

22, ALBEMARLE STREET, LONDON, W.



Kathāvatthu-ppakaraṇa- Aṭṭhakathā.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

Nisinno devalokasmiṃ devasaṃghapurakkhato
sadevakassa lokassa satthā appaṭipuggalo.
Sabbapaññattikusalo paññattiparidīpanam
vatvā puggalapaññattim loke uttamapuggalo.
Yaṃ puggalakathādīnam kathānam vatthubhāvato
Kathāvatthuppakaraṇam saṃkhepena adesayī.
Mātikāthapanen' eva ṭhapitaṣṣa surālaye
tassa Moggaliputtēna vibhattassa mahitāle.
Idāni yasmā sampatto atthasaṃvaṇṇanākkamo¹
tasmiṃ nam vaṇṇayissāmi taṃ suṇātha samāhitā² 'ti.

Yamakapāṭihīrāvasānasmiṃ hi bhagavā Tidasapure pāric-
chattakamūle paṇḍukambalasilāya² vassam upagantvā mā-
taraṃ kāyasakkhim katvā devaparisāya Abhidhammakat-
haṃ kathento Dhammasaṃgani-vibhaṅga-dhātukathā-pug-
galapāññattippakaraṇāni desayitvā Kathāvatthudesanāya
vāre sampatte anāgate mama sāvakō mahābhīṇṇo³ Mog-
galiputtatissatthero nāma uppannam sāsanamalam sodhetvā
tatiya-saṃgītiṃ karonto bhikkhusaṃghamaṃjje nisinno
sakavāde pañca suttasatāni paravāde pañcā² 'ti suttasahas-
saṃ samodhānetvā imaṃ pakaraṇam bhājessatīti tass' okā-
saṃ karonto yā esā puggalavāde tāva catūsu pañhesu dvim-

¹ B.—C. nayo.

² B. °yaṃ.

³ B. °pañño.

nam pañcakānaṃ vasena aṭṭhamukhā vādayutti taṃ ādim katvā sabbakathāmaggesu asampunṇabhānavāramattāya tantiyā mātikaṃ tḥapesi. Athāvasesaṃ¹ Abhidhammakathāṃ vitthāranāyena² eva kathetvā vuṭṭhavasso suvaṇṇarajatasopānānaṃ majjhe mañimayena sopānena devalokato Saṃkassanagare oruḥa sattahitaṃ sampādentō yāvātāyukāṃ tḥatvā anupādisesaḥ nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi. Ath'assa Mahākassapamukho vaṣiṇaṇo Ajātasatturājānaṃ sahāyaṃ gahetvā dhammavinayasāriraṃ saṃgahaṃ āropesi. Tato vassasatassa accayena Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū dasa vatthūni dipayimsu. Tāni sutvā Kākaṇḍakabrāhmaṇassa putto Yasatthero Susunāgaputtaṃ Asokaṃ nāma rājānaṃ sahāyaṃ gahetvā dvādasannaṃ bhikkhusahassānaṃ antare sattattherasatāni uccinitvā tāni dasa vatthūni maditvā dhammavinayasāriraṃ saṃgahaṃ āropesi. Tehi pana dhammasaṃgāhakattherehi niggahitā dasasahassā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū pakkhaṃ pariyesamānā attano anurūpaṃ dubbalapakkaṃ labhitvā viṣuṃ Mahāsaṃghikaṃ³ ācariyakulāṃ nāma akāmsu. Tato bhijjivā aparāni dve ācariyakulāni jātāni. Gokulikā⁴ ca Ekabboharikā⁵ ca. Gokulikanikayato bhijjivā aparāni dve ācariyakulāni jātāni Paṇṇativādā⁶ ca Bāhulikā⁷ ca. Bahussutikā⁸ 'ti pi tesāṃ yeva nāmaṃ. Tesāṃ yeva antare Cetiyavādā nāma apare ācariyā⁹ uppannā. Evaṃ Mahāsaṃghikācariyakulato dutiye vassasate pañcācariyakulāni uppannāni. Tāni Mahāsaṃghikehi saddhimi cha honti. Tasmim yeva dutiye vassasate Theravādato bhijjivā dve ācariyavādā uppannā Mahimsāsakā¹⁰ ca Vajjiputtakā ca. Tattha Vajjiputtakavādato¹¹ bhijjivā apare cattāro ācariyavādā uppannā Dhammuttariyā Bhadrāyānikā Channāgarikā¹² Saṃmitiyā ti. Puna tasmim yeva dutiye vassasate Mahimsāsakavādato bhijjivā Sabbatthivādā Dhammaguttikā¹³ 'ti dve ācariyavādā uppannā. Puna Sabbatthivādakulato¹⁴ bhijjivā Kassapikā¹⁵

¹ B.—C. athā vā sesaṃ. ² C. 'kā. ³ C. 'kāni.

⁴ B. 'yā; C. ba°. ⁵ B. bā°. ⁶ B. ācariyavādā.

⁷ C. 'ttikā°. ⁸ C. Can°; B. chandā°. ⁹ C. 'vādī°.

¹⁰ C. 'yā.

nāma jāta. Kassapikesu pi bhinnesu apare Saṃkantikā
nāma jāta. Saṃkantikesu bhinnesu Suttavādā nāma jāta
'ti. Theravādato bhijjitvā ime ekādasa ācariyavādā uppannā
te Theravādehi saddhiṃ dvādasa honti. Iti ime ca dvādasa
Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ ca cha ācariyavādā 'ti sabbe ca ¹ aṭṭhā-
rasa ācariyavādā dutiye vassasate uppannā. Aṭṭhārasa
nikāyā 'ti pi aṭṭhārasācariyakulāniti pi etesaṃ yeva nāmaṃ.
Etesu pana sattarasa vādā bhinnakā Theravādo ² asaṃ-
bhinnako ti ³ veditabbo. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ Dīpavamse : *

Nikkadḍhitā pāpabhikkhū therehi Vajjiputtakā
aññaṃ pakkhaṃ labhitvāna adhammavādī bahū janā.
Dasasahassā saṃāgantvā akāṃsu dhammasaṃgahaṃ
tasmāyaṃ dhammasaṃgīti mahāsaṃgīti vuccati. ⁴
Mahāsaṃgītikā bhikkhū vilomaṃ akāṃsu sāsane †
bhinditvā mūlasaṃgahaṃ aññaṃ akāṃsu saṃgahaṃ.
Aññaṃtra saṃgahitaṃ suttaṃ aññaṃtra akarimsu te
atthaṃ dhammaṃ ca bhinḍimsu vinaye ‡ nikāyesu ca
pañcasu.

Pariyāyadesitaṃ cāpi ⁵ atho nippariyāyadesitaṃ
nitatthaṃ c' eva neyyatthaṃ ajānitvāna bhikkhavo.
Aññaṃ saṃdhāya bhaṇitaṃ aññaṃ atthaṃ § ṭhapayimsu
te

vyāñjanacchāyāya te bhikkhū bahuṃ atthaṃ vināsayuṃ.
Chaddetvāna ⁶ ekadesaṃ suttaṃ vinayagambhiraṃ
patirūpaṃ suttaṃ vinayaṃ taṃ ca ⁷ aññaṃ karimsu te.
Parivāraṃ atthuddhāraṃ Abhidhammaṃ chappakaraṇaṃ ⁸
Paṭisaṃbhidaṃ ca Niddesaṃ ekadesaṃ ca Jātakam.
Ettakaṃ vissajjitvāna aññaṃ na ⁹ akarimsu te
nāmaṃ līgaṃ parikkhāraṃ ākappakaraṇīyāni || ca

¹ B. va.² C. °dako.³ C. pi.⁴ C. nivuccati ('ti vucco?)⁵ C. vāpi.⁶ C. °tvā.⁷ C. tanti ca akarimsu te.⁸ C. cappa°.⁹ B. aññāni.

* Oldenberg, The Dīpavamsa, p. 36.

† Old., sāsanaṃ.

‡ Old., ye.

§ Old., aññaatthaṃ.

|| Old., °karaṇāni.

pakatibhāvaṃ vijāhitvā * tañ ca aññaṃ akāṃsu te.
 Pubbaṃgamā bhinnavādā Mahāsaṃgītikārakā
 tesañ ca anukārena bhinnavādā bahū ahū.
 Tato aparakālamhi tasmim bhedo ajāyatha
 Gokulikā Ekabbohārā ¹ dvidhā ² bhijjittha bhikkhavo.
 Gokulikānaṃ dve bhedā ³ aparakālamhi jāyatha
 Bahussutikā † ca Paññatti dvidhā ² bhijjittha bhikkhavo.
 Cetiya va ⁴ puna vādi Mahāsaṃgītibhedakā
 pañca vādā ime sabbe Mahāsaṃgītimūlakā.
 Atthaṃ dhammañ ca bhindimsu ekadesañ ca saṃgahaṃ
 ganthañ ⁵ ca ekadesaṃ hi chaddetvā ⁶ aññaṃ akāṃsu te.
 Nāmaṃ ⁷ lūgaṃ parikkhāraṃ ākappakaraṇīyaṇi † ca
 pakatibhāvaṃ vijāhitvā § tañ ca aññaṃ akāṃsu te.
 Visuddhattheravādaṃhi puna bhedo ajāyatha
 Mahimsāsakā Vajjiputtakā ⁸ dvidhā ⁹ bhijjittha bhikkhavo.
 Vajjiputtakavādaṃhi catudhā bhedo ajāyatha
 Dhammuttarikā Bhadrāyānikā ¹⁰ Channāgarikā ¹¹ ca Saṃ-
 miti.
 Mahimsāsakānaṃ dve bhedā aparakālamhi jāyatha
 Sabbatthivādā Dhammaguttā dvidhā ¹² bhijjittha bhikkhavo
 Sabbatthivādānaṃ Kassapikā Kassapikena pi Saṃkantikā ¹³
 Saṃkantikānaṃ ¹⁴ Suttavādi anupubbena bhijjatha.
 Ime ekādasavādā saṃbhinnā Theravādato
 atthaṃ dhammañ ca bhindimsu ekadesañ ca saṃgahaṃ.
 Ganthañ ¹⁵ ca ekadesaṃ hi chaddetvā ¹⁶ aññaṃ ¹⁷ akāṃsu te

¹ Old., °byohārā; C. °vohāri; B. °byo°.

² B. duvidha bhijjattha. ³ C. dve va ca bhedo.

⁴ B. ca—Old. ⁵ B. gandhañ—Old., gaṇṭhiñ.

⁶ C. °dayi°. ⁷ C. nāma°. ⁸ C. B. °ttikā.

⁹ B. duvi° bhijja°. ¹⁰ C. °ni. ¹¹ B. Chandegā°.

¹² B. duvi° bhijja°.

¹³ See Old. 5, 48; B. Saṃkantikassapikena ca.

¹⁴ C. Saṃkanti. ¹⁵ B. °dhañ. Old., gaṇṭhin.

¹⁶ C. chaddayī; Old. °tvāna. ¹⁷ C. omits.

* Old., °hetvā.

† Old., °takā.

‡ Old., °ṇāni.

§ Old., °hetvā.

nāmaliṅgaṃ ¹ parikkhāraṃ ākappakaraṇiyāni * ca.
Pakatibhāvaṃ vijahitvā tañ ² ca aññaṃ akamsu te
sattarasa bhinnavādā ekavādo abhinnako.

Sabbe 'v' atthārasa honti 'bhinnavādena te saha
nigrodho 'va mahārukkho Theravādānaṃ uttamo.

Anūnaṃ anadhikañ ca kevalaṃ jinasāsanaṃ
santakā † viya rukkhasmiṃ ³ nibbattā ⁴ vādasesakā.

Paṭhame vassasate natthi dutiye vassasatantare
bhinnā sattarasa vādā uppannā jinasāsane 'ti.

Aparāparaṃ pana Hemavatakā ⁵ Rājagirikā Siddhatthikā
Pubbaseliyā Aparaseliyā Vājiriyā ⁶ 'ti aññe pi cha ⁷ ācariya-
vādā uppannā. Te idha anadhippetā.

Purimakānaṃ pana atthārasannaṃ ācariyavādānaṃ
vasena pavattamāne sāsane paṭiladdhasaddho Asoko dham-
marājā divase divase buddhapūjāya satasahassaṃ dhamma-
pūjāya satasahassaṃ saṃghapūjāya satasahassaṃ attano
ācariyassa Nigrodhattherassa satasahassaṃ catūsu dvāresu
bhesajjatthāya satasahassan 'ti pañca satasahassāni paric-
cajanto sāsane ulāraṃ lābhasakkāraṃ pavattesi. Titthiyā
hatalābhasakkārā antamaso ghāsacchādanaṃ ⁸ pi alabhantā
lābhasakkāraṃ patthayamānā bhikkhūsu pabbajitvā ⁹ sa-
kāni sakāni dīṭṭhigatāni ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo ¹⁰
idaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ ¹⁰ 'ti dipenti. Pabbajjaṃ alabhamānā
pi sayam eva kese chinditvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā
vihāresu vicarantā ¹¹ uposathakammādikarānakāle saṃgha-
majjhaṃ pavisanti. Te bhikkhū saṃghena dhammena
vinayena satthusāsanena niggayhamānā pi dhammavinayā-
nulomāya paṭipattiyā asaṃṭhahantā anekarūpaṃ sāsanaṃ
abbudañ ca malañ ca kaṇṭhakañ ca samutthapenti : keci
aggim paricaranti keci pañcātape tapanti ¹² keci ādiccam
anuparivattanti keci dhammañ ca vinayañ ca vo bhin-

¹ B. nāmaṃ. ² C. omits. ³ B. omhi. ⁴ C. otta.

⁵ B. otika. ⁶ C. ojari°. ⁷ C. ca. ⁸ C. chāsa°.

⁹ B. ojjitvā. ¹⁰ C. omits. ¹¹ B. onto. ¹² B. tappenti.

dissāmā 'ti tathā tathā paggaṇhimsu. Tadā bhikkhu-samgho na tehi saddhim uposatham vā pavāraṇaṃ vā akāsi. Asokārāme satta vassāni uposatho upacchijji. Rājā ānāya kāressāmiti vāyamanto¹ pi kāretun nāsakkhi. Aññad atthhu duggahitagāhina bālena amaccena anekesu bhikkhūsu jīvitāvoropitesu vippaṭisāri ahosi. So tañ ca vippaṭisāraṃ tañ ca² sāsane uppannaṃ abbudañ ca vūpasametukāmo ko nu kho imasmim atthe paṭibalo 'ti samghaṃ pucchitvā Moggaliputtatissatthero mahārājā 'ti sutvā samghassa vacanena Ahogaṇḍapabbatato theram pakkosāpetvā iddhipaṭihāriyadassanena therassa ānubhāvena nibbicikiccho attano kukkucchaṃ pucchitvā vippaṭisāraṃ vūpasamesi. Thero pi taṃ rājuyyāne yeva vasanto satta divasāni samayaṃ uggaṇhāpesi. So uggaḥitasamayo sattame divase Asokārāme bhikkhusamghaṃ saṃnipāṭetvā sānipākāraṃ parikkhipāpetvā sānipākārantare nisinno. Ekaladdhike ekaladdhike bhikkhū ekato ekato kāretvā ekam ekam bhikkhusamūhaṃ pakkosāpetvā pucchi. Kim vādi sammāsambuddho 'ti. Tato Sassatavādino Sassatavāditi āhaṃsu. Ekaccasassatikā³ Attānantikā⁴ Amarāvikkhepikā Adhiccasaṃuppannikā Saññivādā Asaññivādā⁵ Nevasaññināsaññivādā Uccchedavādā Diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā Diṭṭhadhammanibbānavāditi āhaṃsu. Rājā paṭhamam eva samayassa uggaḥitattā na yime bhikkhū añña-titthiyā ime 'ti ñatvā tesam setakāni vatthāni datvā uppabbājesi. Te sabbe pi saṭṭhi saḥassā ahesuṃ. Ath' aññe⁶ bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā pucchi. Kimvādi bhante sammāsambuddho 'ti. Vibhajjavādi mahārājā 'ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā theram pucchi Vibhajjavādi sammāsambuddho bhante 'ti. Āma mahārājā 'ti. Tato rājā suddham bhante dāni sāsanaṃ karotu bhikkhusamgho uposathan 'ti. Ārakham datvā nagaraṃ pāvīsi. Samaggo samgho saṃnipatitvā uposatham akāsi. Tasmim saṃnipāte saṭṭhi bhikkhusatasahassāni ahesuṃ. Tasmim samāgame Moggaliputtatissatthero yāni ca tadā uppannāni vatthūni yāni

¹ C. vāmanto.² B.—C. °ritañ ca.³ C. ekacce°.⁴ B. antā°.⁵ C. omits.⁶ C. omits.

ca āyatim uppajjissanti sabbesaṃ pi tesāṃ patibāhanattham satthārā dinnanayavasena¹ eva tathāgatena ṭhapitamātikam vibhajanto sakavāde pañca suttasatāni paravāde pañcā² 'ti suttasahassam āharitvā idam parappavādamaathanam āyatilakkhaṇam³ Kathāvatthuppakaraṇam abhasi. Tato satasahassasamghesu⁴ uccinitvā⁵ 'va tipitakapariyattidharānam pabbhinnapaṭisambhidānam bhikkhūnam sahasasam⁶ ekam gahetvā yathā Mahākassapattthero⁷ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyimsu. Evam evaṃ saṃgāyanto sāsanaṃ malaṃ visodhetvā tatiyasamgītiṃ akāsi. Tattha Abhidhammaṃ saṃgāyanto imaṃ yathā bhāsitaṃ pakaraṇam saṃgahaṃ āropesi. Tena vuttaṃ.

Yam puggalakathādinam kathānam vatthubhāvato Kathāvatthuppakaraṇam saṃkhepena adesayi. Mātikāṭhapanena⁸ 'va⁹ ṭhapitassa surālaye tassa Moggaliputtana vibhattassa mahātale. Idāni yasmā sampatto atthasamvaṇṇanākkamo tasmā taṃ vaṇṇayissāmi taṃ suṇātha samāhitā¹⁰ 'ti.

Tattha puggalo upalabbhati saccikaṭṭha paramatthenā¹¹ 'ti ayaṃ pucchā. Āmantā¹² 'ti ayaṃ paṭijānanā. Kassa pañāyaṃ pucchā kassa pana paṭijānanā¹³ 'ti. Asukassā¹⁴ 'ti na vattabbā. Bhagavatā hi imasmiṃ pakaraṇe nānappakārānam laddhinam visodhanattham tantivasena mātikā ṭhapitā. Sā therena satthārā dinnanaye ṭhatvā tantivasena¹⁵ eva vibhattā. Na hi thero yattakā¹⁶ ettha vādamaggā dassitā tattakehi¹⁷ vādihi saddhiṃ varena¹⁸ viggābhikakatham kathesi. Evam sante pi pana tāsāṃ kathānam atthassa sukhāvadhāraṇattham sakavādi pucchā paravādi pucchā sakavādi paṭiññā paravādi paṭiññā¹⁹ 'ti evaṃ vibhāgaṃ dassetvā atthavaṇṇanam karissāma.

Puggalo upalabbhati saccikaṭṭha paramatthenā²⁰ 'ti ayaṃ sakavādi pucchā. Tāya ye atthi puggalo²¹ 'ti evaṃ laddhikā puggalavādino te evaṃ pucchitabbā²² 'ti

¹ C. °tim.² B. satthisata° and adds: bhikkhusu.³ C. satasa°.⁴ B. adds: Yasatthero ca.⁵ B. °nen' eva.⁶ C. yattha°.⁷ C. °ke.⁸ C.—B. vādena.

dipeti. Ke pana puggalavādinō 'ti. Sāsane Vajjiputtakā¹ c'eva Saṃmitiyā ca bahiddhā ca bahū aññatitthiyā. Tattha puggalo attā satto jīvo. Upalabbhatīti paññāya u agantvā labbhati. Nāyatīti attho.

Saccikatṭhaparamatṭhenā 'ti ettha saccikatṭho 'ti māyāmarici-ādayo viya abhūtākārena agahe-
tabbo bhūtattho. Paramatṭho 'ti anussavādivasena
agahetabbo. Uttamatṭho. Ubhayenāpi yo parato puggalo
upalabbhati saccikatṭhaparamatṭhena rūpañ ca upa-
labbhatīti ādinā khandhāvatanadhātu-indriyavasena
sattapaññāsavidho dhammappabhedo dassito. Yathā
so bhūtena sabhāvattṭhena upalabbhati² kim³ evaṃ
tava puggalo upalabbhatīti pucchati. Paravādi āmantā
'ti paṭijānāti. Paṭijānanam hi katthaci āma bhante
'ti āgacchati. Katthaci āmā 'ti paṭijānantīti āgacchati.
Idha pana āmantā 'ti āgataṃ.⁴ Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo. So
hi yaṃ taṃ parato vuttaṃ bhagavatā atthi puggalo attahi-
tāya paṭipanno 'ti suttaṃ ābhaṭaṃ⁵ taṃ gahetvā yasmā
pana bhagavā saccavādi na viśaṃvādanapurekkhāro vācaṃ
bhāsati. Nāpi anussavādivasena dhammaṃ deseti. Sade-
vakaṃ pana lokaṃ sayam abhiññāya⁶ sacchikatvā paṭi-
vedeti⁷ tasmā yo⁸ tena vutto⁹ atthi puggalo attahitāya
paṭipanno 'ti so saccikatṭhaparamatṭhen'eva atthīti laddhim
gahetvā āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Ath' assa tādissassa lesava-
canassa chalavādisa okāsaṃ adadamāno sakavādi yo¹⁰
saccikatṭho 'ti ādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo yv āyaṃ
parato sappaccayo appaccayo saṃkhato asaṃkhato¹¹ sassato
asassato sanimitto animitto 'ti evaṃ paridipito rūpādisatta-
paññāsavidho dhammappabhedo āgato. Na sammutisacca-
vasena nāpi anussavādivasena gahetabbo. Attano pana
bhūtatāya¹² evaṃ saccikatṭho attano¹³ paccakkhatāya ca
paramatṭho. Taṃ saṃdbāyāha. Yo saccikatṭho para-
matṭho. Tato so¹⁴ puggalo upalabbhati.

¹ MSS. ottikā. ² B. otiti. ³ B. omits. ⁴ C. āyatam.

⁵ B. āga°. ⁶ B. oññā. ⁷ B. pavedeti. ⁸ B.—C. so.

⁹ B.—C. otte. ¹⁰ C. omits. ¹¹ C. omits. ¹² C. bhūtāya.

¹³ B. attā°.

¹⁴ C. yo.

Saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhenā 'ti. Tato 'ti kārānavacanam etam. Tasmā tena saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhena so puggalo upalabbhatīti ayam ettha attho. Idam vuttam hoti. Ruppanādibhedena¹ vā sappaccayādibhedena vā ākārena yo saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭho upalabbhatīti. Kin te puggalo pi tenākārena upalabbhatīti. Na h' evaṃ vattabbe 'ti avajānanā² paravādiassa. So hi tathārūpaṃ puggalaṃ anicchanto avajānāti. Tatrāyaṃ padacchedo. Na hi evaṃ vattabbe na hi evaṃ 'ti pi vaṭṭati. Dvinnam pi evaṃ na vattabbo 'ti attho.

Ājānāhi niggahan 'ti sakavādivacanam. Yasmā te purimāya vattabbapaṭiññāya pacchimā na vattabbapaṭiññā pacchimāya ca purimā³ na samdhīyati tasmā niggaham patto tam niggaham dosaṃ aparādham sampaticchāhīti attho. Evaṃ niggaham ājānāpetvā⁴ idāni tam ṭhapanāya c' eva anulomato⁵ paṭilomato pāpanāropanānaṃ ca vasena pākataṃ karonto hañci puggalo 'ti ādim āha. Tattha hañci puggalo 'ti yadi puggalo upalabbhati sace puggalo upalabbhati saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhenā 'ti attho. Ayam tāva paravādiṭṭhapaṭṭhapaṇāropanānaṃ lakkhaṇabhūtā anulomaṭṭhapaṇā nāma. Tena vata re 'ti ādi anulomapakkhe niggahassa pāpitattā anulomapaṇā nāma. Tattha tenā 'ti kārānavacanam vata 'ti okappanavacanam re 'ti āmantanavacanam. Idam vuttam hoti tena vata re vattabbam⁶ vata hambho bhāramukha tena kārāṇena vattabbo yevā 'ti attho. Yam tattha vadesīti ādi anulomapakkhe niggahassa āropitattā anulomāropanā nāma. Yañ c' assa pariyoṣāne micchā 'ti padan tassa purato idan te 'ti āharitabbam. Idan te micchā 'ti ayam h' ettha attho. Parato va⁷ pāliyam pi⁸ āgataṃ eva. No ce pana vattabbe 'ti ādi na h' evaṃ vattabbe 'ti paṭikkhitta-pakkhassa ṭhāpitattā paṭilomato niggahapaṇāropanānaṃ lakkhaṇabhūtā paṭilomaṭṭhapaṇā nāma. No ca⁹ vata re 'ti ādi paṭilomapakkhe niggahassa pāpitattā paṭilomapaṇā

¹ B. ruppanādi°.² C. apa°.³ C. °māya.⁴ C. ajā°.⁵ B. anulomapaṭi°.⁶ B. °bbe.⁷ B. ca.⁸ B. etam.⁹ C. omits.

nāma. Puna yaṃ tattha vadesīti ādi paṭilomapakke niggahassa āropitattā paṭilomaropanā nāma. Idhāpi pari-yosāne micchā 'ti padassa purato idaṃ te 'ti āharitabbam eva. Parato pi evarūpesu thānesu es' eva nayo. Tatrāyaṃ ādito paṭṭhāya saṃkhepattho.

Yadi puggalo upalabbhati saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhena tena vata tato¹ so upalabbhatīti vattabbo. Yaṃ pana tattha vadesi² vattabbo kho purimapañhe saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhena upalabbhatīti no ca vattabbo. Dutiyapañhe tato so puggalo upalabbhatīti. Idam te micchā 'ti evaṃ³ tāva anulomato ṭhapanā pāpanāropanā honti. Atha na vattabbo dutiyapañhe tato so upalabbhatīti. Purimapañhe pi na vattabbo va. Yaṃ pana tattha vadesi vattabbe⁴ kho purimapañhe saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhena upalabbhatīti no ca vattabbo. Dutiyapañhe tato so puggalo upalabbhatīti. Idam te micchā 'ti evaṃ paṭilomato ṭhapanā pāpanāropanā honti. Evam etaṃ niggahassa ca anulomapaṭilomato catunnam pāpanāropanānaṃ ca vuttattā upalabbhatīti ādikaṃ anulomapañcakam nāma. Ettha ca kiñcāpi anulomato pāpanāropanā hi eko. Paṭilomato pāpanāropanā hi eko 'ti dve niggahā katā. Ājānāhi niggahān 'ti etass' eva pan' ettha. Puggalo upalabbhatīti paṭhamam vadam nissāya paṭhamassa niggahassa dvih' ākārehi āropitattā eko vāyaṃ niggaho 'ti paṭhamo niggaho.

Idāni paccanikanayo hoti. Tattha pucchā paravādissa. So hi atthi puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno 'ti gahitattā n' upalabbhatīti asampaticchanto evaṃ pucchati. Sakavādi yathā rūpādidhammā upalabbhanti evaṃ anupalabbhani-yato āmanatā 'ti paṭijānāti. Puna itaro attano adhippetam saccikaṭṭham yeva saṃdhāya yo saccikaṭṭho 'ti ādim āha. Sammutisaccaparamatṭhasaccāni vā ekato katvā pi evaṃ āha. Sakavādi puggalo 'ti pādā paññattisambhāvato pi dvinnam saccānam ekato katvā pucchitattā pi na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Idāni kiñcāpi tena paṭhamam paramatṭhasaccavasena nopalabbhaniyatā⁵ sampaticchitā.⁶ Pacchā sam-

¹ C. bho.² C. vedayi.³ C. idam.⁴ B. obbo.⁵ C. °natā.⁶ C. °natā.

mutisaccavasena vā missakavasena ¹ vā paṭikkhittā. Para-
vādi pana n' ūpalabbhatiti vacanasāmaññattā ² chalavādaṃ ³
nissāya. Yaṃ tayā paṭhamam paṭiññātam ⁴ pacchā paṭik-
khittan 'ti bhaṇḍanassa paṭibhaṇḍanam viya attano katassa
niggahakammassa paṭikammam karonto ājānāhi paṭika-
mman 'ti āha. Idāni yathāssa anulomapañcake sakavādinā
vādatṭhapanam katvā anulomapaṭilomato pāpanāropanā hi
niggaho pākato kato evaṃ paṭikammam pākataṃ karonto
hañci puggalo 'ti ādim āha. Taṃ hetṭhāvuttanayen'
eva atthato veditabbam. Yasmā pan' ettha ṭhapanā nāma
paravādipakkhassa ⁵ ayam tava doso 'ti dassetuṃ ṭhapanā-
mattam eva hoti. Na niggahassa vā paṭikammassa vā
pākatabhāvakaraṇam. Pāpanāropanā hi pan' assa pākata-
karaṇam hoti. ⁶ Tasmā idam anulomapaṭilomato pāpanā-
ropanānam vasena catūh' ākārehi paṭikammassa katattā
paṭikammacatukkam nāmā 'ti ekam ⁷ catukkam veditabbam.

Evam paṭikammam katvā idāni yv āyam ⁸ anulomapañ-
cake sakavādinā niggaho kato tassa ⁹ tam eva ¹⁰ chalavādam
nissāya dukkaṭabhāvaṃ dassento tvañ ce pana mañ-
ñasīti ādim āha.

Tattha tvañ ce pana maññasīti yadi tvam maññasi.
Vattabbe ¹¹ kho ¹² 'ti idam paccanike āmantā 'ti paṭiññam
saṃdhāya vuttam. No ca vattabbe 'ti idam pana na h' evā
'ti avajānanam saṃdhāya vuttam. Tena tava tatthā 'ti
tena kāraṇena tvam yeva tasmim n' ūpalabbhatiti pakkhe.
H' evaṃ paṭijāna ¹³ 'ti āmantā 'ti evam paṭijānanto.
H' evam niggahetabbo ¹⁴ 'ti. Puna na h' evā 'ti avajānanto
evaṃ niggahetabbo. Atha naṃ ¹⁵ nigganḥāma 'ti ath'
evaṃ ¹⁶ niggahārahan tam nigganḥāma. Suniggaho ¹⁷ 'sīti
sakena matena niggahitattā suniggahito ca bhavasi. ¹⁸ Evam
assa niggahetabbabhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni tam niggahanto ¹⁹

¹ B. vomī°. ² B. ottam. ³ C. odi. ⁴ B.—C. paññātam.

⁵ B. adds: dhapanato. ⁶ C. oṇato 'ti. ⁷ C. evam.

⁸ C. yāvassa. ⁹ C. rūpassa. ¹⁰ B. adds: ca.

¹¹ C. obbo. ¹² C. omits. ¹³ C. oṇatan. ¹⁴ B. obbe.

¹⁵ B. tam.—C. niggayhā°. ¹⁶ C. adds: niggayhā.

¹⁷ B. oḥito ca hosīti. ¹⁸ C. oti. ¹⁹ B. oṇhanto.

hañci ti ādim āha. Tattha ṭhapanā pāpanāropanā heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Pariyosāne pana¹ idan te micchā 'ti idam tava vacanam micchā hoti ti attho. Idam chala vādena catūhi ākārehi niggahassa katattā niggahacatukkam² nāma. Evam niggaham katvā idāni yadi ayam mayā tava matena kato³ niggaho dunniggaho yo pi mama tayā heṭṭhā anulomapañcake kato niggaho so pi dunniggaho 'ti dassento esa⁴ ce dunniggahite 'ti ādim āha. Tattha esa⁴ ce dunniggahite 'ti eso ce tava vādo mayā dunniggahito. Atha vā eso ce tava mayā kato niggaho dunniggaho. Evam evam tattha⁵ dakkhā 'ti tattha⁵ pi tayā mama heṭṭhā kate niggāhe evam evam passa. Idāni yvāyam⁶ heṭṭhā sakavādinā niggaho kato tam vattabbekko⁷ 'ti ādi vacanena dassetvā puna tam niggaham aniggahabhāvam upanento no ca mayam tayā 'ti ādim āha. Tattha no ca mayam tayā tattha h'etāya paṭiññāyā 'ti ādisu ayam attho. Yasmā so tayā mama kato niggaho dunniggaho⁷ tasmā mayam tayā tattha anulomapañcake āmantā 'ti⁸ etāya paṭiññāya evam paṭijānantā puna na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhepe kate pi ājānāhi niggahan 'ti evam na niggahetabbā yeva. Evam aniggahetabbam pi mam niggāṇhāsi. Idisena pana niggahena dunniggahitā mayam homa. Idāni yam niggaham samdhāya dunniggahitā ca⁹ homā 'ti avoca tam¹⁰ dassetum hañci puggalo—pe—idan te micchā 'ti āha. Evam idam anulomapaṭilomato catūhi pāpanāropanāhi niggahassa upanītattā upanayanacatukkam nāma hoti. Idāni na h' evam niggahetabbe 'ti ādikam niggamanacatukkam¹¹ nāma hoti. Tattha na h' evam niggahetabbe 'ti yathāham tayā niggahito na hi evam niggahetabbo. Etassa hi niggahassa dunniggahabhāvo mayā sādhitō. Tena hīti tena kāraṇena yasmā esa niggaho dunniggaho tasmā yam mam niggāṇhāsi. Hañci puggalo—pe—idan te micchā 'ti idam¹² niggāṇhanam tava micchā 'ti attho. Tena hi¹³

¹ C. omits. ² C. niggayha°. ³ C. tato. ⁴ B. ese.

⁵ B.—C. tatra. ⁶ C. sv āssa. ⁷ C. omits.

⁸ C. pi. ⁹ C. adds: yam. ¹⁰ C. nam. ¹¹ B. niga°.

¹² C. adds: te. ¹³ B. adds: ye kate.

niggāhe 'ti yena kāraṇena idaṃ micchā tena kāraṇena
yo tayā niggaho kato so dukkato. Yaṃ mayā paṭikammaṃ
katam tad eva sukatam. Yā pi esā paṭikammacatukkādi-
vasena kathāmaggasampatipādanā katā sā pi sukatā 'ti.
Evam evaṃ puggalo upalabbhatīti ādikassa anulomapañ-
cakassa n' upalabbhatīti ādikānaṃ paṭikammaniggaho-
panayananiggamanacatukkānaṃ ca vasena anulomapa-
ccanikapañcakam nāma nidditthan 'ti veditabbaṃ. Evaṃ
tāva¹ sakavādino pubbapakkhe sati paravādino vacana-
sāmaññamattena ca chalena jayo hoti. Idāni yathā para-
vādino pubbapakkhe sati² sakavādino dhammen' eva tathena
bhūtena jayo hoti. Tathā vāduppattim dassetuṃ p u g g a l o
n' upalabbhatīti paccanikānulomapañcakam āradhāṃ.
Tattha paccanike pucchā paravādissa rūpādibhedena³
saccikatthaparamattham saṃdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa
suddhasammutisaccam vā⁴ paramatthamissakam vā sam-
mutisaccam saṃdhāya so⁵ saccikattho 'ti puna anuyogo
paravādissa sammutivasena n' upalabbhatīti na vatta-
bbattā. Missakavasena anuyogassa samkiṇṇattā na h' evā
'ti paṭikkhepo sakavādissa paṭiññā tam paṭikkhipatīti
vacanasāmaññamattena ājānāhi niggahan 'ti ādi vacanaṃ
paravādissa. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo n' upalabbhatīti dutiya-
vādaṃ nissāya dutiyo niggaho hotīti veditabbo. Evaṃ
tena chalena niggāhe āropite idāni tass' eva paṭiññāya
dhammena samena attavāde jayaṃ dassetuṃ anulomanaye
pucchā sakavādissa attano laddhiṃ nissāya paṭiññam⁶
paravādissa laddhiyā⁷ okāsaṃ adatvā paramatthavasena
puna anuyogo sakavādissa paramatthavasena pugga-
lassa abhāvato paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Tato paraṃ
dhammena samena attano jayaṃ dassanattam ājānāhi
paṭikammaṃ 'ti ādikam⁸ sabbam sakavādivacanam eva
hoti. Tattha sabbesaṃ paṭikammaniggaho pana yaṃ
niggamanacatukkānaṃ heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva attho vedi-
tabbo. Evaṃ idaṃ puggalo n' upalabbhatīti ādikassa

¹ B. ettā vatā.² C. omits.³ B. oḍam.⁴ B. omits.⁵ B. yo.⁶ B. oññā.⁷ B. oñiyā.⁸ B. ādi.

paccanikapañcakassa upalabbhatīti ādinam paṭikamma-niggaho yaṇ niggamanacatukkānaṇ ca vasena paccanikā-nulomapañcakam nāma niddittham hoti. Evam etāni paṭhamasaccikatthe dve pañcakāni nidditthāni. Tattha purime pañcake paravādissa sakavādinā kato niggaho suniggaho. Sakavādissa pana paravādinā chalavādam nissāya paṭikammaṃ katvā attano sādhitō jayo dujjayo. Dutiyapañcake sakavādissa paravādinā kato niggaho dun-niggaho.¹ Paravādissa pana sakavādinā dhammavādam nissāya paṭikammaṃ katvā attano sādhitō jayo sujayo 'ti.

PAṬHAMASACCIKATTHO

NIṬṬHITO.²

Tatth' evaṃ vuccati

Niggaho paravādissa suddho³ paṭhamapañcake asuddho pana tass' eva paṭikammajayo taḥim. Niggaho sakavādissa asuddho dutiyapañcake visuddho pana tass' eva paṭikammajayo taḥim. Tasmā dvīsu pi thānesu jayo va sakavādinō dhammena hi jayo nāma adhammena kuto jayo. Saccikatthe yathā c'ettha pañcakadvayamaṇḍite dhammādhammavasen 'eva vutto jayaparājayo. Ito paresu sabbesu saccikatthesu paṇḍito evam eva vibhāveyya ubho jayaparājayā⁴ 'ti.

Evam suddhisaccikattham vitthāretvā idāni tam eva aparehi okāsādihi nayehi vitthāretum puna puggalo upalabbhatīti ādi āradham. Tattha pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā paravādissa. Puna sabbatthā 'ti sariraṃ saṃdhāya anuyogo sakavādissa. Rūpasmim attānam samanupassanadosaṃ ca aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṇ 'ti āpajjanadosaṇ ca disvā patikkhepo paravādissa. Sesam ettha anulomapaccanikapañcake heṭṭhāvuttanayen'

¹ C. adds: na; B. omits.

² B. omits.

³ C. visuddho.

⁴ B. °ye.

eva veditabbam. Pātho pana saṃkhitto. Tattha yasmā sariraṃ saṃdhāya sabbattha n' ūpalabbhatīti vutte. Sarīrato bahi pi¹ upalabbhatīti āpajjati. Tasmā paccanike paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Paṭhamam anujānitvā pacchā a va j ā n ā h ī ti chalavādavasena paṭikammaṃ paravādissa. Sesam pākāṭikam² eva. Dutīye³naye s a b b a d ā 'ti purimapacchimajātikālaṃ ca dharamānaparinibbutakālaṃ ca saṃdhāya anuyogo sakavādissa. Sv eva⁴ khattiyo so⁵ brāhmaṇo 'ti ādīnaṃ āpattidosāṃ ca dharamānaparinibbutānaṃ visesā bhāvadosaṃ ca disvā paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Sesam paṭhamanayena⁶ vuttasadisam eva.

Tatiyanaye khaṇḍhesū 'ti khaṇḍhāyatanādini saṃdhāya anuyogo sakavādissa rūpasmim attā cakkhusmim attā 'ti ādidosaḥbhayena paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Sesam tādissam evā 'ti.

Evam imāni tīni mukhāni anulomapaccanikapañcake anulomamattavasen' eva tāva paṭipāṭiyā bhājetvā puna⁷ paccanikānulomapañcake paccanikamattavasen' eva bhājetuṃ puggalo n' ūpalabbhatīti ādi āraddham. Tattha anulomapañcakassa pāliṃ saṃkhipitvā āgate paccanike vuttanayen' eva paccanikassa ca pāliṃ saṃkhipitvā āgate anulome vuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo.

Ettāvataṃ suḍḍhikassa c'eva imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ 'ti catunnaṃ saccikaṭṭhānaṃ ekasmim⁸ saccikaṭṭhe anulomapaccanikassa paccanikānulomassa cā 'ti dvinnam dvinnam pañcākānaṃ vasena atthamukhā⁹ nāma vādayutti niddiṭṭhā nāma¹⁰ hotiti veditabbā.¹¹ Sā ekekasmim mukhe ekekassa niggahassa vasena atthakaniggaho 'ti pāliyaṃ likhīyati.

Tatth' etaṃ vuccati.

Evam catubbidhe pañhe pañcapañcapabhedato¹²
esā atthamukhā nāma vādayutti pakāsītā.

¹ B. omits.² B. oṭikam.³ B. oya.⁴ B.—C. sesavacanam.⁵ C. omits.⁶ B. oye.⁷ C. puna.⁸ B. ekekasmim.⁹ B.—C. ayaṃ mu°.¹⁰ B. omits.¹¹ B. obbo.¹² B. pañcakadvayabhedato.

Atth' eva niggahā tattha cattāro te sudhammika
adhammika va cattāro sabbattha sakavādino
jāyo parājāyo tv eva sabbattha paravādino' ti.

SACCIKATTHAKATHĀVAṆṆANĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ.¹

Idāni rūpādihi saddhiṃ saccikatthasamsandanam hoti.
Tattha rūpaṃ cā² 'ti yathā rūpaṃ paramatthato upalab-
bhatiti kin te puggalo pi tath' eva upalabbhatiti saṃdhāya
pucchā sakavādissa. Atthi puggalo 'ti vacanamattam
gahetvā paṭiññā paravādissa. Yadi te rūpaṃ viya paramat-
thato puggalo atthi rūpato vedanādinam viya pugga-
lassāpi aññattam āpajjatiti anuyogo sakavādissa. Samaya-
suttavirodham disvā paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Sesam
atthato³ pākaṭam eva. Dhammato pan' ettha sattapañ-
ñāsabhedassa saccikatthaparamatthavasena sakavādipak-
khamūlake anulomapaṇṇānīke sattapaññāsa anulomapañca-
kāni⁴ dassitāni. Paṭikamma catukkādīni saṃkhittāni.
Paravādipakkhamūlake pi paccanikānulome sattapaññāsa
paṭilomapañcakāni dassitāni paṭikamma catukkāni⁵ saṃ-
khittāni. Tattha vuttam bhagavatā 'ti vacanamattena
puggalassa atthitam rūpassa saccikatthaparamatthavasena
upalabbhaniyatam dassetvā ubhinnaṃ aññattam paṭijānā-
panattham vuttam bhagavatā 'ti anuyogo paravādissa.
Sammutiparamatthānam ekattanānattapaññāssa ṭhapani-
yattā paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Sesam idhāpi atthato pā-
kaṭam eva 'ti.

SUDDHIKASAMSANDANĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ.⁶

¹ B. omits.

² B.—C. vā

³ C. attano.

⁴ C. paccanikani.

⁵ C.—B. 'okka°.

⁶ B. omits.

Idāni rūpādīh' eva saddhim opammavasena saccikatṭhasamsandanam hoti. Tattha rūpavedanānam upaladdhisāmaññena aññattapucchā¹ 'va puggalarūpānam upaladdhisāmaññapucchā cā 'ti pucchādvayaṃ pi sakavādisa ubho pi paṭiññā paravādisa. Paravādinā anuññātena upaladdhisāmaññena rūpavedanānam viya rūpapuggalānam aññattānuyogo sakavādisa. Paṭikkhepo itarassa. Sesam idhāpi atthato pākāṣam eva. Dhammato pan' ettha rūpamūlakādinam cakkānam vasena sakavādipakkhe visādhikāni navaniggahapañcakasatāni dassitāni. Kathaṃ khandhesu tāva rūpamūlake cakke cattāri. Tathā vedanādimūlakesu 'ti visati. Āyatanesu cakkhāyatanamūlake cakke ekādasa. Tathā sesesu 'ti dvattimsasatam. Dhātūsu cakkhuhātumūlake cakke sattarasa tathā sesesu 'ti chādhikāni tiṇi satāni. Indriyesu cakkhundriyamūlake cakke ekavīsati. Tathā sesesu 'ti dvāsattṭhādhikāni cattāri satāni. Evaṃ sabbāni pi visādhikāni nava niggahapañcakasatāni honti. Paravādipakkhe pi rūpam upalabbhatīti anulomavasena' eva rūpavedanādinam aññattha paṭiññam kāretvā puna 'tthi puggalo 'ti suttam nissāya chalavasena puggalasea rūpādīhi upaladdhisāmaññam āropetvā aññattānuyogo² kato sesam idhāpi atthato uttānam eva. Dhammato pi sakavādipakkhe vuttanayena' eva visādhikāni nava paṭikkammapañcakasatāni dassitānīti.

RŪPĀDĪHI SADDHIM OPAMMAVASENA SACCIKATṬHASAMSDANANAM
NIṬṬHITAM.³

Idāni yaṃ saccikatṭhaparamatṭhena upalabbhati tena yasmā rūpādīsu vā sattapaññāsāya saccikatṭhaparamatṭhesu aññatarena bhavitabbam. Rūpādinissitena vā aññātra vā rūpādīhi rūpādinam vā nissayena. Tasmā iminā catukkanayena saccikatṭhasamsandanam āradham. Tattha rūpam puggalo 'ti anuyogo sakavādisa. Uccchedatṭṭhibhayena na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhepo paravādisa. Niggahāropanam sakavādisa. Kiṃ pan' etaṃ yut-

¹ B.—C. añña°.² B. ottam.³ B. omits.

taṃ nanu rūpaṃ vedanā 'ti vutte pi paṭikkhipitabbam eva. Āma paṭikkhipitabbam. Taṃ pana rūpato vedanāya añña-sabhāva¹sambhāvato na aññatābhāvato. Ayañ ca rūpādisu ekadhammato pi puggalassa aññattam na icchati. Tasmā-yuttam. Ayañ ca anuyogo rūpaṃ puggalo vedanā puggalo —pe—aññatāvindriyaṃ puggalo 'ti sakalam² paramattha-saccam samdhāya āraddho. Sakalam pana paccattalak-khaṇavasena³ ekato vattum na sakkā 'ti. Tantivasena anuyogalakkaṇamattam etaṃ ṭhapitaṃ. Tena viññū⁴ atthaṃ vibhāventi. Vada-kāmena pana imaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ gahetvā yathā paravādissa okāso na hoti. Tathā vattab-bam. Iti tantivasena anuyogalakkaṇassa ṭhapitattā pi yuttam eva. Iminā nayena sabbānuyogesu attho vedi-tabbo. Ayaṃ pana viseso. Rūpasmiṃ puggalo 'ti ādisu yathā ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ nissāya tayo mahābhūtā vatthu-rūpaṃ nissāya viññānaṃ⁵ rūpasmin 'ti vattum vaṭṭati. Kiṃ te evaṃ rūpasmiṃ puggalo. Yathā ca⁶ sabhāvanib-bhogato⁷ vedanādayo sabbadhammā āruppe vā pana cattāro khandhā nibbānaṃ eva⁸ aññatra rūpā 'ti vattum vaṭṭati kin te evaṃ puggalo. Yathā ca cittasamutthānaṃ rūpaṃ nissayavasena vedanāya rūpaṃ —pe—⁹ viññānasmim rū-pan 'ti vattum vaṭṭati kin te evaṃ puggalo 'ti. Sabbānu-yogesu pana ucchedaḍḍibhayena c'eva samayavirodhena ca paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Sesam ettha atthato pakaṭam eva. Dhammato pan' ettha sattapaññāsāya saccikatṭhesu ekekasmim cattāri cattāri katvā niggahavasena aṭṭhavīsā-dhikāni dve pañcakasatāni dassitāni. Paravāḍipakkhe pi paṭikammaavasena tattakān' eva. Yā pan' ettha atthi p u g g a l o 'ti vutte sakavādissa paṭiññā. Sā sutte¹⁰ āgatena sammutivasena y o r ū p a m p u g g a l o 'ti ādisu paṭikkhepo so sakkāyaditṭhipañhassa ṭhapaniyattā paravādissa paṭi-kammam chalavasen' evā 'ti.

CAUTUKKANAYASAMSANDANAM NIṬṬHITAM.¹¹

NIṬṬHITĀ CA SAMSANDANAKATHĀ.

¹ B. omits. ² C. °le. ³ C. paccattha°. ⁴ C. omits.

⁵ C. sa°. ⁶ B. va. ⁷ B. nibbo°. ⁸ B. adds: vā.

⁹ C. omits. ¹⁰ B.—C. yutte. ¹¹ B. omits.

Idāni lakkhaṇayutti nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā thapetvā nibbānaṃ seso saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭho paccayapaṭibaddhātāya sapaccayo paccayehi samāgama katattā saṃkhato. Uppajjitvā nirujjhanato sadā abbhāvato ca asassato ca.¹ Uppattikāraṇasaṃkhatassa nimittassa atthitāya sanimitto. Nibbānaṃ vuttappakārābhāvato appaccayaṃ asaṃkhatam sassatam animittan 'ti idaṃ saccikaṭṭhassa lakkhaṇam. Tasmā yadi puggalo pi saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭho va tassāpi iminā lakkhaṇena bhavitabban 'ti saṃdhāya puggalo sap-paccayo 'ti ādayo aṭṭha pi anuyogā sakavādissa paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Ājānāhi niggaḥaṇ 'ti ādi pan' ettha saṃkhittam. Evam etāni sakavādipakkhe anulomapaccanike anulomamattavasen' eva aṭṭha pañcakāniveditabbāni. Paravādipakkhe pi paccanikānulome paccanikamattavasen' eva² aṭṭh' eva. Tattha yasmā paravādinā suttavasena sammutisaccaṃ dassitam.³ Sammutiyā ca sappaccayādi bhāvo n'atthi. Tasmā yātāvato ca paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Chalavasena pana vattabbaṃ ājānāhi paṭikammaṇ 'ti ādi sabbam idhāpi saṃkhittam eva 'ti.

LAKKHAṆAYUTTIKATHĀ

NITṬHITĀ.⁴

Idāni vacanasodhanaṃ hoti. Tattha yad etaṃ puggalo upalabbhatīti vacanaṭṭhaṃ sodhetuṃ puggalo upalabbhatīti upalabbhatīti⁵ puggalo 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tassattho yad etaṃ puggalo upalabbhatīti padadvayaṃ ekaṭṭham⁶ vā bhaveyya nānaṭṭham⁶ vā. Yadi tāva nānaṭṭham⁶ yathā aññaṃ rūpaṃ aññaṃ vedanā evaṃ añño⁷ puggalo añño

¹ B. omits.² C. omits.³ B. sādhitam.⁴ B. omits.⁵ C. omits.⁶ B. ottham.⁷ C. aññesu.

upalabbhatīti āpajjati. Ath' ekatṭham yathā yaṃ cittaṃ taṃ mano evaṃ sv eva puggalo so¹ upalabbhatīti āpajjati. Tena taṃ vadāmi. Yadi te yo² puggalo so upalabbhati. Evaṃ sante yo yo upalabbhati so so puggalo 'ti āpajjati. Sampaticchasi etan 'ti. Tato puggalavādi yasmā puggalassa upalabbhatam³ icchati na⁴ upalabbhamānānaṃ pi rūpādinaṃ puggalabhāvaṃ. Tasmā puggalo upalabbhati upalabbhati kehici puggalo kehici na puggalo 'ti ādim⁵ āha. Tass' attho. Mama puggalo atthi puggalo 'ti satthuvacanato upalabbhati. Yo pana upalabbhati. Na so sabbo puggalo. Atha kho ke hi ci puggalo ke hi ci na puggalo 'ti. Tattha kokāratthe kekāro⁶ hikāro ca nipātamatto. Koci puggalo koci na puggalo 'ti ayaṃ pan' ettha attho. Idam vuttaṃ hoti. Puggalo pi hi rūpādisu pi yo⁷ koci dhammo upalabbhati yeva. Tattha⁸ puggalo 'va puggalo rūpādisu pana⁹ koci pi na puggalo 'ti. Tato naṃ sakavādi āha. Puggalo kehici upalabbhati kehici na upalabbhatīti. Tassatho puggalo upalabbhatīti padadvayassa atthato ekatte¹⁰ yadi upalabbhatīti anuññāto dhammo puggalato anañño pi koci puggalo koci na puggalo. Puggalo pi te koci upalabbhati koci na upalabbhatīti āpajjati kiṃ sampaticchasi etan 'ti. So puggalassa anupaladdhiṃ anicchanto na h' evā 'ti patikkhipati. Ito param ājānāhi niggahan 'ti ādi sabbam saṃkhittam. Vitthārato pana veditabbam. Puggalo saccikatṭho 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Sabbāni h' etāni upalabbhati-vevacanān' eva. Api ca yasmā puggalo upalabbhati saccikatṭhaparamāṭṭhenā 'ti ayaṃ puggalavādino paṭiññā. Tasmā 'ssa yath' eva¹¹ puggalo upalabbhatīti laddhi. Evaṃ evaṃ puggalo saccikatṭho 'ti pi āpajjati. Yā pana 'ssa puggalo atthīti laddhi tassāvijjamāno 'ti¹² saṃvijjamāno¹³ 'ti vevacanam eva. Tasmā sabbāni p' etāni vacanāni sodhitāni. Tattha yaṃ avasāne puggalo atthi atthi na sabbo puggalo 'ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo. Yaṃ h'

¹ B.—C. omits.² C. omits.³ C. °ṇam.⁴ C. omits.⁵ C. omits.⁶ C. ko°.⁷ C. so.⁸ B.—C. natthi.⁹ C. na.¹⁰ C. °nte.¹¹ B. yathā.¹² B. om.¹³ C. °nam.

etaṃ paravādin¹ puggalo atthi atthi kehici puggalo kehici na puggalo 'ti vuttam taṃ yasmā atthato puggalo atthi atthi na sabbo puggalo 'ti ettakam hoti. Tasmā taṃ² saka-vādi sampaticchāpetvā idāni naṃ evaṃ anuyuñjati tayā hi atthi puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno 'ti vacanamattam nis-sāya puggalo atthiti laddhi gahitā. Yathā ca bhagavatā etaṃ vuttam³ yathā suññato lokam avekkhassu mogharāja sadā sato 'ti ādinā nayena natthiti pi⁴ vuttam. Tasmā yath' eva te puggalo atthi atthi na sabbo puggalo 'ti laddhi tathā puggalo natthi natthi sabbo puggalo 'ti pi āpajjati. Kiṃ etaṃ sampaticchasīti. Atha naṃ asampaticchanto na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati sesam ettha niggahādividhānaṃ vuttanayen' eva veditabban 'ti.

VACANASODHANAM

NITṬHITAM.

Idāni paññattānuyogo nāma hoti. Rūpadhātuyā hi puggalavādi rūpiṃ puggalam paññāpeti tathā arūpadhātuyā arūpiṃ. Tassa taṃ laddhiṃ bhinditum sabbā pi pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā ca paṭikkhepo ca itarassa. So hi rūpīti vutte rūpakāyasambhāvato ca tathā rūpāya ca taṃ paññattiyā atthitāya paṭijānāti. Kāmīti vutte vitarāgasambhāvato ca tathā rūpāya ca paññattiyā natthitāya ca paṭikkhipati. Arūpīti vutte pi arūpakkhandhasambhāvato c'eva tathā rūpāya ca paññattiyā atthitāya ca paṭijānāti. Dvīsu pi nāyesu satto 'ti puggalassa vevacana-vasena vuttam. Idāni yasmā so kāye kāyānupassīti āgatattāhāne añño kāyo añño puggalo 'ti icchati. Tasmā taṃ laddhiṃ bhinditum kāyo 'ti vā sarīran 'ti vā 'ti ādi sakavādipucchā hoti. Tattha kāyaṃ appiyaṃ karitvā 'ti kāyaṃ appetabbam alliyāpetabbam ekibbāvaṃ upanetabbam avibhajitabbam katvā pucchāmiti attho. E se se⁵ 'ti eso⁵ so⁵ yevā⁵ 'ti. E se so⁶ 'ti pi pāṭho. Eso

¹ B. °nā.² B. naṃ.³ C. evaṃ suttam.⁴ C. vimuttam.⁵ B.—C. omits.⁶ B. ese ese.

so¹ yevā 'ti attho. Ekatt²the 'ti ekattho. Same samabhāge tajjāte 'ti samo samabhāgo tajjātiko. Vacanamatte yev' ettha bhedo. Atthato pana kāyo ca² eso 'ti pucchati. Paravādi nānattam apassanto āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Puggalo 'ti vā jīvo 'ti vā 'ti³ pucchāya pi es' eva nayo. Añño kāyo 'ti putt⁴ho pana kāyānupassanāya evaṃ tamladdhikattā paṭijānāti. Aññaṃ jīvan 'ti putt⁴ho pana āhaccabhāsitaṃ suttam paṭikkhipitum asakkonto avajānāti. Tato param ājānāhi niggahān 'ti ādiuttānattham eva. Paravādi pakke pana añño kāyo añño puggalo 'ti putt⁴ho sakavādi ṭhapaniypaṇhata paṭikkhipati paravādi chalavasena paṭikammaṃ karoti. Tam pi uttānattham evā 'ti.

PAÑNATTĀNUYOGO

NĪTTHITO.⁴

Idāni gatiparivattimukhena⁵ cutipaṭisaṃdhi-anuyogo hoti. Tattha yasmā puggalavādi sattakkhattuparamam saṃdhavitvāna puggalo 'ti ādini suttāni nissāya puggalo saṃdhavatīti laddhiṃ gahetvā voharati. Tasmāssa tam laddhiṃ bhinditum saṃdhavatīti pucchā sakavādisa. Tattha saṃdhavatīti saṃsarati gamanāgamanam karoti. Attano laddhivasena paṭiññā paravādisa. So puggalo 'ti ādayo anuyogo pi sakavādisa paṭikkhepo itarassa. Tattha so 'ti so yevā 'ti attho evaṃ pana anuyutto sassataditthibhayena paṭikkhipati. Añño 'ti putt⁴ho ucchedaditthibhayena so ca añño cā 'ti putt⁴ho ekaccasassataditthibhayena n' eva so na añño 'ti putt⁴ho amarāvikkhepaditthibhayena. Puna cattāro pi pañhe ekato putt⁴ho catunnam pi ditthinaṃ bhayena paṭikkhipitvā puna yāni 'ssa suttāni nissāya laddhi uppannā⁶ 'ti dassento tena hi puggalo saṃdhavatīti ādim āha.

¹ B. eso.² B. va.³ B. omits.⁴ B. omits.⁵ B. ovatta°.⁶ B. adds: tāni.

Puna sakavādinā sv¹ āyaṃ tava laddhiyā saṃdhāvati kiṃ so asmiṃ ca parasmim² ca loke eko yevā 'ti adhippāyena sv evā 'ti niyāmetvā puṭṭho sassatabhayā paṭikkhipitvā³ daḷhaṃ katvā tath' eva puṭṭho yasmā so puggalo va na añño bhāvo so tato cuto idh' upapanno 'ti ādikaṃ vacanaṃ pi atthi tasmā paṭijānāti. Sv eva manusso 'ti puṭṭho manussass' eva devattābhāvato⁴ paṭikkhipati puna puṭṭho ahaṃ tena samayena Sunetto nāma satthā aho sin 'ti ādi suttavasena paṭijānāti. Atha 'ssa sakavādi devamanussu-papattinaṃ nānattato tava vacanaṃ micchā 'ti pakāsento manusso hutvā 'ti gāthaṃ⁵ āha. Tattha h' evaṃ maraṇaṃ na hotīti. Evaṃ sante⁶ maraṇaṃ na bhavissatīti attho. Ito paraṃ yakkho peto 'ti attabhāvanānattavasena anuyogānānattam veditabbaṃ. K h a t t i y o 'ti ādini pi jātivasena c' eva āṅgavekallādivasena ca vuttāni. Puna na vat-ta b b a n 'ti paravādinā puṭṭho idhaṭṭhakassa upapattivasena paralokassa gamanābhāvato paṭiññā sakavādissa. Puna sotāpannassa bhavantare pisotāpannabhāvāviñjanato dutiyapaṭiññā pi tass' eva. Ha ñ c i t i ādivacanaṃ paravādissa. Puna devaloke upapannassa manussābhāvadas-sanena⁷ anuyogo sakavādissa. Tato paraṃ a n a ñ ñ o a v i g a t o⁸ 'ti ettha anañño 'ti sabbākāreṇa ekasadi so. Avigato⁸ 'ti ekena pi ākāreṇa avigato⁸ 'ti attho. Na h' evā 'ti devaloke upapannassa manussabhāvābhāvato evaṃ āha. Puna daḷhaṃ katvā⁹ anuyutto sv eva puggalo saṃdhāvati laddhiyā anujānāti. Ha t t h a c c h i n n o 'ti ādi-ākāravigamadassanena avigato¹⁰ saṃdhāvati laddhi-bhīdanattham vuttam. Tattha a l a c c h i n n o¹¹ yassa āṅguṭṭhakā chinṇā k a ṇ ḍ a r a c c h i n n o 'ti yassa mahā-nahāru¹² chinno s a r ū p o 'ti ādisu¹³ pathame¹⁴ pañhe iminā rūpakāyena saddhim āgamaṇaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiye antarābhavapuggalaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. So hi

¹ B. yo. ² C. omits. ³ B. °petvā, adds: puna.

⁴ C. °ttabhā°. ⁵ C. °thā; B. ādi. ⁶ C. °tte.

⁷ C. °ttabhā°. ⁸ C. avigano; B. adhi°.

⁹ C. adds: ya. ¹⁰ B. adhi°. ¹¹ B. aḷa°.

¹² B. °nhā°. ¹³ C. adds: ādi. ¹⁴ C. °ma.

tassā laddhiyā sarūpo va gantvā mātukucchim pavisati. Ath' assa tam rūpaṃ bhijjati. Tam jīvan 'ti yena rūpasamkhātena sarirena saddhim gacchatīti. Kim assa tad eva jīvaṃ tam sarīraṇ 'ti pucchati. Paravādī idha sarīrassa nikkhepā suttavirodhā ca paṭikkhipati. Savedano 'ti ādisu asaṇṇupapattim samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Tadaṇṇaṃ upapattim samdhāya paṭijānāti. Tam jīvan 'ti yena vedanādisamkhātena sarirena saddhim gacchatīti. Kim assa tad eva jīvaṃ tam sarīraṇ 'ti pucchati. Tam jīvaṃ tam sarīraṃ aṇṇaṃ jīvaṃ aṇṇaṃ sarīraṇ 'ti etassā¹ hi laddhiyā pañca pi khandhā sarīraṇ 'ti adhippetā. Paravādī suttavirodhā paṭikkhipati. Sarūpe ti² ādisu pathame pañhe antarābhavaṃ samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiye āruppā³ āruppaṃ upapajjamānaṃ⁴ samdhāya paṭijānāti. Aṇṇaṃ jīvan 'ti yaṃ rūpasamkhātaṃ sarīraṃ pahāya arūpo samdhāvati. Kin te tam sarīraṃ aṇṇaṃ jīvan 'ti pucchati. Itaro suttavirodhā paṭikkhipati. Avedano 'ti ādi⁵ asaṇṇabhāvaṃ samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Tad aṇṇaṃ upapattim⁶ samdhāya paṭijānāti. Aṇṇaṃ jīvan 'ti yaṃ vedanādisamkhātaṃ sarīraṃ pahāya avedano aviññāno samdhāvati. Kin te tam⁷ sarīraṃ aṇṇaṃ jīvan 'ti pucchati. Itaro suttavirodhā paṭikkhipati. Rūpaṃ samdhāvatīti ādisu ye rūpādayo khandhe upādāya puggalaṃ paññāpesi. Kin te tasmim puggale samdhāvante tam pi rūpaṃ samdhāvatīti pucchati. Paravādī avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sātānaṃ taṇhāsaṇṇojanānaṃ samdhāvanam⁸ saṃsāritan⁹ 'ti sattass' eva samdhāvanavacanato paṭikkhipati. Puna¹⁰ puttho yasmā rūpādidhammena vinā¹⁰ puggalo n'atthi tasmā tasmim samdhāvante tena pi rūpena samdhāvitabban 'ti saṇṇāya paṭijānāti. Vedanādisu pi es' eva nayo. Rūpaṃ na samdhāvatīti ādisu yasmā te rūpaṃ puggalo na hoti sv eva ca¹⁰ samdhāvatīti vadasi.¹¹ Tasmā tam puc-

¹ B. etissā.² B. arūpo.³ C. oppa.⁴ C. uppa°.⁵ B. °su saṇṇi°.⁶ C. uppa°.⁷ B. adds: aṇṇaṃ aṇṇaṃ sarīraṃ.⁸ B. °tam.⁹ C. saṃsāraṇ 'ti.¹⁰ C. omits.¹¹ B. vadesi.

chāmi kin te rūpaṃ na saṃdhāvatiti attho. Itaro puggale¹ saṃdhāvante² na sakkā tassa upādānabhūtena rūpena saṃdhāvitun 'ti saññāya paṭikkhipati. Puna puṭṭho sat-tānañ ñeva saṃdhāvanavacanato paṭijānāti. Sesam ettha uttānam³ eva. Gāthānam pana ayam eva⁴ 'ttho āyasmato matena rukkhāṃ upādāya chāyā viya indhanāṃ upādāya aggi viya ca yo⁵ khandhe upādāya puggalo rūpādinaṃ saṃdhāvane asati tesu khandhesu bhijjamānesu⁶ so tava puggalo bhijjati ce. Evaṃ sante ucchedā bhavati diṭṭhi. Uccheadaditṭhi te āpajjati. Katarā⁷ buddhena vivajjitā akusaladitṭhi. Yā pana ucchedavādī samaṇo Gotamo 'ti pariyāyabhāsita⁸ na taṃ⁹ vadāmā 'ti dasseti. Athāpi tesu tesu¹⁰ khandhesu bhijjamānesu¹¹ so puggalo na bhijjati. Evaṃ sante sassato puggalo hoti tato so nibbānena sama-samo āpajjati. Sa ma sa mo 'ti ativyasamo. Samena vā samo¹² samabhāven' ¹³ eva samo. Yath' eva nibbānaṃ na uppajjati na¹⁴ bhijjati¹⁴ evaṃ te puggalo pi tena sama-samo 'ti.

GATIPARIVATTI MUKHENA¹⁵ CUTIPAṬISAMDHĀNUNYOGO

NIṬṬHITO.

Idāni upādāya paññatti-anuyogo¹⁶ hoti. Tattha pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā paṭikkhepo paravādisa. So hi rukkhāṃ upādāya chāyā viya indhanāṃ upādāya viya¹⁴ aggissa viya ca rūpādini upādāya puggalassa paññattim¹⁷ paññāpanaṃ avabodhanaṃ icchati. Tasmā rūpaṃ upādāya 'ti puṭṭho paṭijānāti. Puna yathā rukkhupādānā chāyā rukkho viya indhanupādāno ca aggi indhanāṃ viya aniccādi dhammo evaṃ te rūpādi-upādāno puggalo rūpādayo viya

¹ C. olo.

² B. otena.

³ C. vu^o.

⁴ B. omits.

⁵ B. ye.

⁶ C. bhajja^o.

⁷ B. adds: yā.

⁸ C. oṭānam.

⁹ C. omits.

¹⁰ B. omits.

¹¹ C. bhajja^o.

¹² B. omits.

¹³ C. oḡen'.

¹⁴ C. omits.

¹⁵ B. oṭta^o.

¹⁶ C. oḡato 'ti.

¹⁷ C.—B. oṭti.

anicco 'ti imam attham puttḥo attano laddhiyam tathvā patikkhipati. Nīlaṃ¹ upādāya nīlo 'ti ādisu nīla-rūpena saddhim puggalassa ekattam ekasārire nīlādinam bahunnam² vasena bahubhāvañ ca anicchanto patikkhipati. Kusala vedanān 'ti ettha pi vedanāya saddhim ekattam ekasamtāne bahunnam kusalavedanānam vasena bahubhāvañ ca anicchanto patikkhipati. Dutīyanayena³ magga kusalo 'ti ādivacanasambhāvato⁴ chekattham samdhāya paṭijānāti. Saphalo⁵ 'ti ādini puttḥo tathā-rūpassa vohāressa abhāvato patikkhipati. Akusalapak-khe⁶ acchekattham samdhāya paṭijānāti. Avyākatapak-khe sassatādivasena avyākatabhāvaṃ samdhāya paṭijānāti. Sesam ettha hetthāvuttanayen' eva veditabham. Cakkhum upādāyā 'ti ādisu cakkhumā viya⁷ mā 'ti ca pāpāni parivajjayeti ādi vohārasambhāvato paṭijānāti. Cakkhumattādinirodhena puggalassa nirodham anicchanto patikkhipati. Rūpaṃ upādāya vedanam upādāyā 'ti ettha aññe⁸ rūpamūlakā⁹ dukatikacatukkapañcakā veditabbā. Yasmā pana khandhe upādāya puggalassa paññatti tasmā dve pi tayo pi cattāro pi pañca pi upādāya paññattim paṭijānāti. Ekasamtānena¹⁰ pana dvinnam pañcannam vā ābhā-vā patikkhipati. Āyatanādisu pi es' eva nayo. Idāni yaṃ upādāya yassa paññatti yathā tassa aniccatāya tassāpi ānicchatā¹¹ tato pi¹² aññattam siddham evaṃ tava puggalassāpi āpajjatīti dassetum yathā rukkhān 'ti ādim āha. Tattha upādāyā 'ti paṭicca¹³ āgamma na vinā tan 'ti attho. Paravādī pana tathā anicchanto laddhiyaṃ tḥa-petvā¹⁴ patikkhipati. Nigalo 'ti saṃkhalikabandhanam. Negaḷiko 'ti tena bandhanena bandhako. Yassa rūpam so rūpavā 'ti yasmā yassa rūpaṃ so rūpavā hoti. Tasmā yathā na nigalo —pe— añño rūpavā 'ti attho. Cित्ते cित्ते 'ti ādisu sarāgādicittavasena sarā-

¹ B. adds : rūpaṃ.² B. ohūnam.³ B. oye.⁴ B. °sabbha°.⁵ C. °sa elo.⁶ C. °kkho.⁷ B. vissamāni va.⁸ C. aññā.⁹ C. rūpi.¹⁰ B. ekantāne.¹¹ B. anicca°.¹² B. ca.¹³ B. °nicca.¹⁴ B. dhatvā.

gāditam¹ samdhāya cittānupassanāvasena paṭijānāti. Jāyatīti ādinā nayena puṭṭho puggalassa khaṇika-bhāvaṃ anicchanto paṭikkhipati. So 'ti vā² aññō 'ti vā puṭṭho sassatucchedabhayā paṭikkhipāti. Puna na vattabbam kumārako 'ti vā kumārikā 'ti vā puṭṭho lokavohārasamucchedabhayena vattabbam 'ti paṭijānāti. Sesam ettha pākatam eva. Idāni paravādi³ aññenākārena laddhiṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetukāmo na vattabbam puggalo upalabbhatīti ādim āha. Tattha na vattabbam 'ti kin te iminā evaṃ bahunā upādāya⁴ paññatti-anuyogena⁵ idam tāva vadehi⁶ kiṃ na vattabbam puggalo upalabbhati saccikaṭṭhaparamatṭhenā 'ti. Tato sakavādinā āmantā 'ti vutto⁷ nanu yo passatīti ādim⁸ āha. Tattha yo 'ti puggalo. Yaṇ 'ti rūpam. Yenā 'ti cakkhunā. So 'ti puggalo. Tan 'ti rūpam. Tenā 'ti cakkhunā. Idam vuttam hoti. Nanu yo yaṃ rūpam yena cakkhunā passati so taṃ rūpam tena cakkhunā passanto puggalo 'ti. Sakavādi kiñcāpi cakkhuviññānassa nissayabhāvaṃ gacchantam cakkhum eva rūpam passati. Tathā sotam eva saddam suṇāti. Viññānam eva dhammam vijānāti. Atthi arahato cakkhu passati arahā cakkhunā rūpan 'ti ādi. Sammutivasena pana āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Tato chalavādam nissāya paravādinā puggalassa vattabbatāya sādhitāya tam eva vādam parivattetvā puggalo upalabbhatīti ādim āha. Tattha yo na passatīti andho asaññasatto arūpam upapanno nirodham samāpanno anandho pi ca aññatradassanasamayā⁹ na passati nāma. Sesavāresu pi es' eva nayo. Sesam pālivasen' eva atthato veditabbam. Suttasamsandanāya dibbacakkhuno¹⁰ rūpagocarattā rūpam passatīti āha. Dutiyavāre satte¹¹ passāmiti vacanato puggalam passatīti āha. Tatiyavāre rūpam disvā puggalam vibhāvetitī laddhito ubhayam passatīti āha. Yasmā pana passitabbam nāma diṭṭham

¹ C. oḍi na.² C. tava.³ C. oḍinam.⁴ C. upādā.⁵ C. oṭṭimanu°.⁶ C. oḍesi hi.⁷ B. vutte.⁸ B. omits.⁹ C. °ssanamamayā.¹⁰ C. dibbassa.¹¹ C. tante.

sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātan¹ 'ti catubbidhe² rūpasamgahe rūpāyatanam eva samgaḥitaṃ. Tasmā sakavādi rūpaṃ puggalo puggalo rūpaṃ ubho rūpaṃ 'ti anuyogaṃ karoti tass' attho pākato yevā 'ti.

UPĀDĀPAÑNATTĀNUYOGO

NIṬṬHITO.

Idāni purisakārānuyogo hoti.³ Tattha kamme sati niya-mato tassa kāraṇenāpi⁴ bhavitabban 'ti laddhiyā pucchā paravādissa. Tathārūpānaṃ kammānaṃ atthitāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Puna kattā kāretā⁵ 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Tattha kattā 'ti tesam kammānaṃ kārako. Kāretā⁵ 'ti ānattide-sanādihi upāyehi kārako. Idāni yasmā paravādi puggalam samdhāya kattā 'ti pucchati na kāraṇamattaṃ. Tasmā paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Tassa kattā kāretā 'ti ettha yadi yaṃ yaṃ upalabbhati tassa tassa kattā puggalo upalabbhati puggalo te upalabbhati. Kin tassāpi kārako ca añño puggalo upalabbhatīti attho. Paravādi tathā anicchanto issaranimmānavādabhayena paṭikkhipati. Puna puṭṭho yasmā puggalam mātāpitāro janenti nāmaṃ karonti posenti tasmāssa te kārakā. Ye ca⁶ pana taṃ kalyāṇa-mittā vā ācariyā vā tāni tāni vijjatthāna⁷ sippāyatanādini⁸ sikkhāpenti te kārapakā nāmā 'ti imaṃ atthaṃ samdhāya paṭijānāti. Purimakammam evāssa⁹ kattā c' eva kārapako¹⁰ cā 'ti adhippetam. Tassa tass' evā 'ti iminā imaṃ¹¹ pucchati. Yadi kammānaṃ kārakassa kattā.¹² Kassāpi¹³ kattā atth' eva.¹⁴ Evaṃ sante purimena purimena avassam pacchā pacchā puggalo kātabbo 'ti. Imināpi te kammānaṃ kārakena puggalena āyatim¹⁵ añño puggalo kātabbo. Tenāpi añño pi natthi. Dukkassa antakiriya natthi ca. Vattassa

¹ C. °ṇan. ² C. °dhenā. ³ C. 'ti. ⁴ C. °kenāpi.

⁵ C. reṇāni. ⁶ C. omits. ⁷ C. °tthāyatana.

⁸ C. °tanāni. ⁹ B. tassa. ¹⁰ B. °petā.

¹¹ B. idam. ¹² atth' eva. ¹³ B. tassāpi.

¹⁴ B. tassā katta.

¹⁵ B. °ti.

ucchedo¹ natthi appaccayaparinibbānam. Paccayābhā-
 vena paccayapaṭibaddhassa dukkhassa abhāvā yaṃ nib-
 bānam vuttam natthi te na² 'ti.² Atha vā tassa tass'
 evā 'ti yadi kammaṃ kammamattam na hoti tassa
 pana kāraṇaṃ puggalo tassāpi kāraṇaṃ 'ti evaṃ pugga-
 laparamparā atthi. Evaṃ sante yā³ esā kammava-
 tṭassa appavattikāraṇena⁴ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vuttā sā
 natthiti attho. Paravādi tam⁵ anicchanto paṭikkhipati.
 Ito parāsu pi upalabbhatīti sāmāññena kāraṇapucchāsu
 puggalam yeva saṃdhāya kattā kāretā 'ti vuttam. Na
 paccayo⁶ na hi mahāpathavi-ādinam paccayā. Natthi
 aññā⁷ o kalyāṇa pāpakānam kammānam kattā
 'ti⁷ pañho saṃkhāravantam vā attāna⁸ 'ti ādi diṭṭhibhayā⁸
 paṭikkhitto. Vipāka upalabbhatīti ādi vipākapa-
 ṭisaṃvedivasena puggalam dassentassa laddhibhinda-
 nam āradham.⁹ Tattha vipākapaṭisaṃvedīti
 anuyogo paravādissa. Vipākappavattito aññassa vedakassa.
 abhāvā¹⁰ paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Puna pucchā sakavādissa
 paṭiññā itarassa. Tassa vipākapaṭisaṃvedīti tassa vipāka-
 paṭisaṃvedakassa. Paṭisaṃvedī. Yasmaṃ pana paṭisaṃ-
 veditabbo nāma vipāko. Na ca puggalo vipāko. Tasmā
 paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Puna puṭṭho yasmaṃ puññavipāke
 thitattā vipākapaṭisaṃvedī puttam vā patim vā mātā vā
 jāyā vā paricumbati parissajati tasmā¹¹ tathārūpaṃ paṭisaṃ-
 veditam¹² saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Tassa tass' evā 'ti yadi
 vipāko vipākamattam na hoti. Tassa pana paṭisaṃvedī-
 puggalo tassāpi¹³ paṭisaṃvedīti puggalo tassāpi paṭisaṃ-
 vedīti evaṃ puggalaparamparā atthi. Evaṃ sante yā¹⁴
 esā vipākavattṭassa appavattikāraṇena¹⁵ dukkhassantakiriyaṃ
 vuttā. Sā natthiti attho. Ito param upalabbhatīti sāmāñ-
 ñena paṭisaṃvedīti pucchāsu heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva attho
 veditabbo. Aññā¹⁶ o kalyāṇa pāpakānam kammā-
 nam vipākapaṭisaṃvedīti¹⁷ pañho. Vedanāvan-

¹ B. upa°. ² B. tam. ³ C. sā. ⁴ B. °karaṇena.

⁵ C. nam. ⁶ B. °ye. ⁷ C. ri. ⁸ C. ādinidiṭṭhi°.

⁹ B. vuttam. ¹⁰ C. °va. ¹¹ C. tathā.

¹² C. °nam. ¹³ C. kassāpi. ¹⁴ C. sā. ¹⁵ C. °ne.

taṃ vā attānaṃ 'ti ādi diṭṭhibhayaṃ paṭikkhitto. Dibbaṃ sukhaṃ 'ti ādi kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākāṃ bhajetvā dassanavasena āradhamaṃ taṃ sabbamaṃ hetthā vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ. Sakavādino c' ettha puggalavasena' eva paṭisaṃvedipaṭikkhepo veditabbo na ¹ vedayitavasena. Mahāpaṭhavi-ādini hi ārammaṇaṃ katvā vedayitānaṃ uppatti appaṭisiddhā. Kattā karetaṃ vipākapaṭisaṃveditā ādi vomissakanayavasena āradhamaṃ. Tattha so karotīti yaṃ tvaṃ kattā 'ti ca paṭisaṃveditī ca vadesi. Kim so yeva karoti so paṭisaṃvedetīti ² ayam anuyogo sakavādissa. Suttavirodhabbhayena paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Puna puṭṭho idha nandati pecca ³ nandatīti ādi suttavasena paṭiññā tass' eva. Ath' assa vacanokāsaṃ paṭibāhanto sakavādi ⁴ sayamaṃ kataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ 'ti āha. Tattha a ñ ñ o k a r o t ī t i k ā r a k a v e d a k ā n a ṃ a ñ ñ a t t h a p u c c h ā v a s e n a v u t t a m . Tato paravādi suttavirodhabbhayena paṭikkhipitvā ⁵ puna puṭṭho manussabhūto katvā devabhūto paṭisaṃvedetīti maññamāno paṭijānāti. Evaṃvādino pana parakataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ 'ti apajjatīti. Tassa vasena puṭṭho puna paṭikkhipati. ⁶ S o c a a ñ ñ o c ā ' t i k ā r a k a v e d a k ā n a ṃ e k a t t a 7 - a ñ ñ a t t a p u c c h ā v a s e n a v u t t a m . Tato paravādi suttavirodhabbhayen' eva ⁸ paṭikkhipitvā puna puṭṭho purime dve pi naye ekato katvā paṭijānāti. Evaṃvādino pana sayamkataṃ ca parakataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ āpa-
ijjatīti tassa vasena puna ⁹ puṭṭho pana ¹⁰ paṭikkhipati. N' eva s o k a r o t ī t i k ā r a k a v e d a k ā n a ṃ e k a t t a - a ñ ñ a t t a - p a ṭ i k k h e p a v a s e n a v u t t a m . Tato paravādi suttavirodhabbhayen' ¹¹ eva paṭikkhipitvā puna puṭṭho yasmā manusso deva-
lokaupapattiyā kammaṃ katvā na ¹ manussabhūto va ¹ paṭisaṃvedeti nāpi yena kammaṃ kataṃ tato añaño 'va ¹ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tasmā kārakato 'ti ¹ vedako ¹² n' eva so hoti na añaño ¹³ 'ti maññamāno paṭijānāti. Laddhimattam ev' etaṃ. Evaṃvādino pana asayamkāraṃ aparakāraṃ

¹ C. omits. ² B. °diti. ³ B. pacca. ⁴ C. °dim.

⁵ B. °petvā.

⁶ C. °pitvā.

⁷ C. °kam.

⁸ B. °vasen' eva.

⁹ B. omits.

¹⁰ B. puna.

¹¹ B. °vasen'.

¹² C. °kato.

¹³ C. añañe.

adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkham āpajjatīti. Tassa vasena-putṭho puna paṭikkhipati. Api ca imasmiṃ vomis-sakanaye ādito paṭṭhāya imināpi nayena attho veditabbo. Yasmā hi ayaṃ puggalavādī kammānam kārakaṃ c' eva vedakaṃ ca icchati. Tasmāssa yo¹ kārako ten' eva vā vedakena bhavitabbam. Aññena vā ubho hi vā pi na bhavitabban 'ti idam āpannam hoti. Evam āpannam eva anuyogam anuyuñjanto² sakavādī so ka ro t i t i ādayo cattāro pi vikappe āha. Sesam vuttappakāram eva pari-yosāne³ pana cattāro pi paṇhā ekato putṭhā. Tattha paṭik-khepatijānanā ca sayamkatādi⁴ dosappavatti⁵ ca puri-manayen 'eva veditabbā. Ito param kalyāṇapāpa-kānīti avatvā heṭṭhāvuttanayā eva kammam atthiti ādinā vikappena dassitā. Tesam pi heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo.

PURISAKĀRĀNUYOGO NIṬṬHITO. KALYĀṆAVAGGO 'TI PI ETASS'
EVA NĀMAM.

Ito param abhiññānuyogādivasena⁶ arahattasādhanā⁷ hoti. Tattha⁸ āmantā 'ti sakavādinā paṭiññā te paravādī ba-hiddhā anindriyabaddharūpena iddhividhādivisesādhigamo n'atthi. Ajjhattam atthi. Tasmā ettha⁹ iddhādinibbat-takena puggalena bhavitabban'ti maññamāno¹⁰ nanu ko ci id d h i m ca¹¹ v i k u b b a t i t i ādim āha. Tam sabbam uttānattham evā 'ti.

ABHIÑÑĀNUYOGO

NIṬṬHITO.

Idāni mātā 'ti ādiko nātakānuyogo. Khatṭiyo 'ti ādiko jāti-anuyogo. Gahaṭṭho pabbajito 'ti paṭipat-tianuyogo. Devo manusso 'ti upapatti-anuyogo. So-

¹ C. so.

² C. anuvajanto.

³ B. paṭi°.

⁴ C. °tāni.

⁵ C. °ttiñ; B. dosuppatti ca.

⁶ C. anuññātayogādi°.

⁷ B. °sodhanā.

⁸ C. omits.

⁹ B. omits.

¹⁰ C. °māne.

¹¹ C. ci.

tāpanno 'ti ādi pativedhānuyogo. Ariyānuyogo 'ti pi vuccati. Te sabbe uttānatthā yeva. Arahā hutvā na arahā 'ti pan' ettha moghapāññattā na vuttaṃ. Cattāro purisayugā 'ti saṃghānuyogo so pi uttānattho yeva. Saṃkhāto 'ti ādi saccikatthasabhāvānuyogo.¹ Tattha tatiyakoti² pucchā sakavādisa. Tathā rūpassa saccikatthassa abhāvato paṭikkhepo paravādisa. Puna puṭṭho³ puggalaṃ saṃdhāya paṭiññā. Tass' eva añño puggalo 'ti pañhe pi saṃkhatehi khandhehi aññattaṃ anicchato paṭikkhepo tass' eva. Khandhā saṃkhatā 'ti ādi saṃkhatā saṃkhatāni⁴ sarūpena dassetvā aññattha⁵ pucchanatthaṃ vuttaṃ. Rūpaṃ saṃkhatan 'ti ādi khandhehi⁶ vibhāgato dassetvā aññattha pucchanatthaṃ vuttaṃ. Puggalassa uppādeti⁷ pucchā sakavādisa. Jātidhammā jarādhammā atho maraṇadhammino⁸ 'ti ādi suttavasena paṭiññā paravādisa. Saṃkhatābhāvaṃ pan' assa so na icchati,⁹ tasmā paṭikkhipati. Puna uppādo paññāyati¹⁰ ādinā nayena puṭṭho dukkham eva hi sambhoti dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati vedī cā 'ti ādivacanato puggalassa upādādayo nāma na yujjantiti paṭijānāti.⁹ Atth' atthambhiti¹⁰ atthaṃ pucchati¹¹ nibbānaṃ tattha atthiti pucchati tassa atthitāya puggala¹² sassataṃ natthitāya ucchedo āpajjati. Tad ubhayaṃ pi anicchanto pacchā¹³ paṭikkhipati. Nissāyapañhe bhavanti upapattibhāvaṃ¹⁴ vediyam¹⁵ vediyamānapañhe vedanaṃ vediyamāno pariggahitavedano yogāvacaro va¹⁶ pajānāti. Bālaputhujjano na pajānāti. Kāyānupassanādipaṇho¹⁷ uttānattho¹⁸ yeva. Pārāyanagāthāya¹⁹ suññato lokam avekkhassū 'ti sattasuññatavasena khandhalokaṃ olokehiti attho. Puggalo avekkhatiti sakavādipucchā. Paravādisa hi suññato lokam avekkhassū 'ti gāthāya²⁰ yo avekkhati so puggalo 'ti laddhi

¹ B. oṭṭhābhā. ² C. tatiyā. ³ C. pana puṭṭhe.

⁴ C. saṃkhāti saṃkhatam. ⁵ B. oṭṭam. ⁶ B. omits.

⁷ B. upādo. ⁸ B. omo. ⁹ C. omits from here till paṭi.

¹⁰ C.—B. atatthaṃ hīti. ¹¹ B. vuccati. ¹² B. omits.

¹³ B. omits. ¹⁴ C. bhavam. ¹⁵ B. omits. ¹⁶ B. ca.

¹⁷ B. oñhā. ¹⁸ B. oṭṭhā. ¹⁹ B. pārāya. ²⁰ B. katāya.

tas mā tam¹ evaṃ pucchati. Sa ha rūpenā 'ti rūpa-
kāyena saddhim tato anissato hutvā 'ti attho.² Idam pañ-
cavokāravasena anujānitvā puna tam jīvan 'ti puṭṭho
suttavirodhabhayena³ paṭikkhipati. Vinā rūpenā 'ti
idam catuvokāravasena anujānitvā puna aññam jīvan
'ti puṭṭho suttavirodhabhayen⁴ eva paṭikkhipati. Ab-
bhantaragato 'ti ca bahiddhā nikkhamitvā
cā 'ti idam saha rūpena vinā rūpenā 'ti hetthāvuttassa
lakkhaṇavacanam. Tattha abbhantaragato 'ti rū-
passa anto gato ito vā etto vā anikkhamitvā⁵ rūpaparicche-
davasen⁶ eva thito hutvā 'ti attho. Nikkhamitvā 'ti rū-
paparicchedam atikkamitvā rūpaṃ anissito hutvā 'ti attho.
Anattā 'ti attanā jivena⁶ puggalena rahito. Eka dhamme
pi puggalo natthi attho. Evaṃ sabbasutta 7-āgamattha-
kathavuttanayen⁸ eva attho veditabbo. Idha pana saṃ-
dhāya bhāsita mattam eva vakkhāma. Vuttaṃ ca⁹ bhaga-
vatā sappikumbho 'ti ādi sabbā 'va² desanā yathāruta-
vasen¹⁰ eva atthato na gahetabbā 'ti dassanattam āha-
tam.¹¹ Yathā hi suvaṇṇam gahetvā tato¹² suvaṇṇavikāro
kumbho suvaṇṇakumbho 'ti vuccati. Na evaṃ sappiṃ
gahetvā tato¹² sappissa vikāro sappikumbho nāma atthi.
Yasmim pana kumbhe sappi pakkhittam so sappikumbho
nāmā 'ti ayam ettha attho. Telakumbhādisu pi es⁹ eva
nayo. Yathā ca nibbānam niccam dhuvam na evaṃ bhat-
tam vā yāguṃ vā atthi. Kālapericchedam vā⁹ pana akatvā
divase divase⁹ dassāmā 'ti paññattavasena¹³ niccabhattam
dhuvayāgū 'ti vuccati⁹ ayam ettha attho. Atthi puggalo
attahitāya paṭipanno 'ti ādisu pi yathā rūpādayo dhammā
paccattalakkhaṇasāmaññalakkhaṇavasena atthi na⁹ evaṃ
puggalo. Rūpādisu pana sati evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto 'ti
vohāro hoti. Iti¹⁴ iminā lokavohārena lokasammutiya
lokaniruttiya atthi puggalo 'ti ayam ettha attho. Vuttaṃ

¹ B. nam. ² C. omits. ³ C. suttam bhayena.

⁴ B. 'o dhana°; C. omits virodha. ⁵ C. atikka°.

⁶ B. attāthitena. ⁷ B. 'ottānam. ⁸ B. 'osuvutta°.

⁹ B. omits. ¹⁰ C. 'rutha°. ¹¹ B. 'āgatā.

¹² B. kato. ¹³ B. paññatti°. ¹⁴ B. adds: vuccati.

pi c' etam bhagavatā. Imā kho citta lokasāmaññalokanirut-
tilokavohāralokapaññattiyo 'ti. Rūpādidhammā pana vinā
pi lokasammutim paccattasāmaññalakkhaṇavasena paññā-
panato atthiṭi ayam ettha attho. Buddhānam pana dve
kathā sammutikathā ca ¹ paramatthakathā cā 'ti. Tattha
satto puggalo devabrahmā 'ti ādikā sammutikathā nāma.
Aniccam dukkham anattā khandhā dhātuyo āyatanāni sati-
paṭṭhānā sammappadhānā ² 'ti ādikā paramatthakathā
nāma. Tattha yo sammutidesanāya satto 'ti vā —pe—
brahmā cā ³ 'ti ⁴ vutte vijānitum ⁵ vā ³ paṭivijjhitum niyyā-
tum arahattajayaggāham ⁶ gahetum sakkoti. Tassa bha-
gavā ādito 'va satto 'ti vā puggalo 'ti vā poso 'ti vā devo 'ti
vā brahmā 'ti vā katheti. So paramatthadesanāya aniccan
'ti vā dukkhan 'ti vā 'ti ādisu aññataram sutvā vijānitum
paṭivijjhitum niyyātum arahattajayaggāham gahetum sak-
koti. Tassa aniccan 'ti ādisu aññataram katheti. Tathā
sammutikathāya bujghanakasattassa pi ³ na paṭhamam ³
paramatthakatham katheti. Sammutikathāya pana thatvā ⁷
pacchā paramatthakatham katheti. Paramatthakathāya buj-
ghanakasattassa pi na paṭhamam sammutikatham katheti.
Paramatthakathāya pana bodhetvā pacchā sammutikatham
katheti. Pakatiyā pana paṭhamam eva paramatthakatham
kathentassa desanā lūkhākārā hoti tasmā buddhā paṭha-
mam sammutikatham kathetvā pacchā paramatthakatham
kathenti. Te sammutikatham kathentā pi saccam eva
sabhāvam eva amusā 'va kathenti. Paramatthakatham
kathentā pi saccam eva sabhāvam eva amusā va kathenti.

Ayam hi.

Duve saccāni akkhāsi sambuddho vadatam varo

sammutim paramatthañ ca tatiyam n'upalabbhati.

Tattha. Samketavacanam saccam lokasammutikāraṇam
paramatthavacanam saccam dhammānam tathā lakkha-
nan 'ti.

¹ C. omits.

² B. samappaṭṭhānā.

³ B. omits.

⁴ B. adds: vā.

⁵ C. jā.

⁶ C. oḍasaggāham.

⁷ B. vatvā.

Aparo nayo dve bhagavato desanā paramatthadenanā ca khandhādivasena sammutidesanā ca sappikumbhādivasena. Na¹ hi bhagavā sāmāññam² atidhāvati.³ Tasmā atthi puggalo 'ti vacanamattato abhiniveso na kātabbo. Satthārā hi paññattim anatikkamma paramattho pakāsito. Tasmā añño pi paṇḍito paramattham pakāsento sāmāññe⁴ nātidhāvaye. Sesā⁵ sabbattha uttānatthā⁶ yevā 'ti.

PUGGALAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni parihānikathā hoti. Parihānidhammo aparihānidhammo⁷ 'ti¹ dve ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattantiti evam ādini hi suttāni nissāya⁸ Sammitiyā⁹ Vajjiputtiyā¹⁰ Sabbatthivādino ekacce ca Mahāsaṃghikā arahato parihāniṃ icchanti. Tasmā te vā hontu aññe yeva vā yesaṃ ayaṃ laddhi tesāṃ laddhibhindanattam parihāyati arahā arahattā 'ti pucchā sakavādisa. Tattha¹¹ parihāyatiti dve parihāniyo pattaparihāni ca apattaparihāni ca. Tattha dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko tamhā samādhikāyā¹² cetovimuttiyā parihāyiti ayaṃ pattaparihāni. Mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyiti¹³ ayaṃ apattaparihāni. Tāsu idha pattaparihāni adhippetā.¹⁴ Tam hi saṃdhāya āmantā 'ti paṭiññā paravādisa. Sakavādisamaye¹⁵ pana imaṃ pattaparihāniṃ nāma lokiyasamāpattiya¹⁶ 'va¹⁷ icchanti na⁷ arahattādisāmāññaphalehi.¹⁷ Parasamaye hi¹⁸ naṃ sabbasāmāññaphalesu sabbabhavesu sabbakālesu sabbesaṃ ca puggalānaṃ¹⁹ icchanti. Tam pana tesāṃ laddhimattam evā 'ti. Sabbam laddhi jālam bhinditum

¹ C. omits. ² B. sa°. ³ B. abhi°. ⁴ B. ññam.

⁵ B. °sam. ⁶ B. ttham. ⁷ B. omits. ⁸ C. nissiya.

⁹ C. Sammiti. ¹⁰ MSS. sic. ¹¹ B. tatra.

¹² B. samāhitāya. ¹³ B. °hāyati. ¹⁴ C. °tam.

¹⁵ C. sakasamaye. ¹⁶ B. ca. ¹⁷ B. °ttādihi.

¹⁸ B. pi.

¹⁹ B. adds : na.

puna sabbatthā 'ti ādinā nayena desanā vaḍḍhitā. Tattha yasmā paravādi kamena parihāyitvā sotāpatti-phale ṭhitassa arahato parihāṇim na icchati upariphalesu ṭhitass' eva icchati. Yasmā ca rūpārūpabhavesu ṭhitassa na icchati. Kammāramatādinam¹ pana parihāṇiyadhammānam² bhāvā kāmabbhave ṭhitass' eva icchati. Tasmā sabbatthā 'ti puttḥo paṭikkhipati. Puna dāḥam katvā puttḥo kāmabbhavam saṁdhāya paṭijānāti. Sabbasmim pi hi kāmabbhave parihāṇikarā kāmagaṇā atthi tasmā tattha parihāyatīti tassa laddhi. Tatiyapucchāya parihāyatīti³ parihāṇikare dhamme pucchati. Tasmā parihāṇi nāma kammāramatādidhammā visesato vā kāmārāgavyāpādā eva. Te ca rūpārūpabbhave natthi. Tasmā⁴ na h' eva 'ti paṭikkhepo paravādisa. Sabbadā 'ti kālapucchā. Tattha paṭhame paṇhe yonisomanasikārakāle aparihāyanato paṭikkhipati. Dutīye ayonisomanasikaroto ratti-bhāge vā divasabhāge vā sabbadā parihāyanato paṭijānāti. Tatiye parihāṇikaradhammasamāyoge sati muhuttam eva parihāṇi nāma hoti. Tato pubbe aparihīnassa pacchā parihīnassa ca aparihāṇi nāma natthi paṭikkhipati. Sabbe⁵ 'va arahanto 'ti paṇhānam paṭhamasmim tikkhindriye saṁdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutīyasmim mudindriye saṁdhāya paṭijānāti. Tatiyasmim pi tikkhindriyā va adhippetā. Tesam hi sabbesam pi parihāṇi na hotīti tassa laddhi. Setṭhi⁶ udāharāṇe paṭhamā pucchā paravādisa. Dutīyā sakavādisa. Tatrāyam adhippāyo. Yam maṇṇumbe pucchatha arahā arahattā parihāyanto ca⁶ catūhi phalehi ca parihāyatīti. Tatra vo⁷ paṭipucchāmi catūhi satasahashehi setṭhi⁸ setṭhattam⁸ dhārento⁸ satasahashehi⁸ parihīno setṭhi setṭhattā parihīno hotīti. Tato sakavādinā ekadesena parihāṇim saṁdhāya āmantā 'ti vutte sabbasāpateyyā parihīno hotīti⁹ pucchati. Tathā¹⁰ aparihīnattā sakavādi na h' eva 'ti vatvā. Atha naṃ evam⁶

¹ B. ramatāninam.

² B. dhammanam.

³ B. hānīti.

⁴ C. yasmā.

⁵ C. adds: sabbe 'va.

⁶ B. omits.

⁷ B. te.

⁸ C. omits.

⁹ C. adds: vuccatīti.

¹⁰ B. tato.

evaṃ arahā na ¹ pi parihāyati ca na ² ca catūhi phalehiti uppannam ³ laddhikam. Dutiyam bhabbapañham ⁴ pucchi.⁵ Paravādi seṭṭhino abhabbatāya ⁶ niyamam apassanto paṭijānitvā arahato catūhi phalehi parihāni-bhabbatam puttḥo. Niyato sambodhiparāyano 'ti vacanassa ayoniso attham gahetvā laddhiyā ⁷ ṭhito sotāpatti-phalato parihāyitum abhabbatam samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Tam pana 'ssa laddhimattam evā 'ti.

ETTĀVATĀ VĀDAYUTTI NĀMA NIṬṬHITĀ HOTI.

Idāni ariyapuggalasamsandanā āradadhā. Tattha yasmā keci arahato ca ⁸ parihānim icchanti. Keci anāgāmino. Keci sakadāgāmiṣṣa pi. Sotāpannassa pana sabbe pi na icchanti yeva. Ye arahattā parihāyitvā anāgāmisakadāgāmibhāve ṭhitā tesam ⁹ parihānim icchanti na itaresam anāgāmisakadāgāmīnam. Sotāpannassa pana te pi sab-bathā pi na icchanti yeva. Tasmā peyyālamukhena pucchākathā. Tattha tesam laddhivasena ¹⁰ paṭiññā ca paṭikkhepā ca veditabbā. Parihāyati anāgāmi ¹¹ anāgāmi phalā 'ti hi pañhasmiṃ ye ¹² anāgāmino parihānim na icchanti tesam vasena paṭikkhepo. Ye pakati-anāgāmino vā arahattā parihāyitvā ṭhita-anāgāmino vā parihānim icchanti tesam vasena paṭiññā 'ti idham ettha nayamukham. Tassānusārena sabbapeyyālā atthato veditabbā. Yam ¹³ pan' ettha sotāpattiphalassa anantarā ¹⁴ arahattam yeva sacchikarotīti vuttam. Tam parihīnassa puna vāyamato arahattappavattim samdhāya vuttam. Tam ¹⁵ itaro sotāpattiphalānantaram arahattassa abhāvā paṭikkhipati. Tato param parihāni nām' esā kilesa-ppahānassa vā mandatāya bhaveyya ¹⁶ maggabhāvanādinam

¹ C. omits.

² C. tañ ca.

³ B. onnā.

⁴ B. sabba°.

⁵ C. pucchā.

⁶ C. °vya°.

⁷ B. °yam.

⁸ B. 'va.

⁹ C. yesam.

¹⁰ C. yeva.

¹¹ B. omits.

¹² B. yeva.

¹³ C. yā.

¹⁴ C. antarā.

¹⁵ C. na.

¹⁶ C. vaveyya.

vā anadhimattatāya saccānam vā adassanenā 'ti evam ādinam vasena anuyūñjitum kassa¹ bahutarā kilesā pahinā 'ti ādi vuttam. Tam sabbam uttānādhippāyam eva. Suttānam pan' attho² āgamatṭhakathāsu vuttanāyena³ eva veditabbo. Samayavimutto arahā arahattā parihāyatīti ettha mudindriyo samayavimutto tikkhindriyo asamayavimutto⁴ 'ti tesam laddhi. Sakasamaye pana avasippatto jhānalābhī samayavimutto. Vasippatto⁵ jhānalābhī c'eva sabbe ca⁶ ariyapuggalā ariye vimokkhe asamayavimutto 'ti samnitṭhānam. So pana tam attano laddhim gahetvā samayavimutto parihāyati itaro na parihāyatīti āha. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

ARIYAPUGGALASAMSANDANĀ

NITṬHITĀ.

Idāni suttasāadhanā hoti. Tattha uccāvaca⁷ 'ti uttamahinabhedato uccā ca avacā ca. Paṭipadā⁸ 'ti paṭipadā samaṇena⁹ pakāsītā 'ti. Buddhasamaṇena¹⁰ jotitā¹¹. Sukhā paṭipadā hi¹² khippābhīñṇā uccā. Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīñṇā avacā. Itarā dve ekenāṅgena uccā. Ekena¹³ avacā. Paṭhamam vuttā eva¹⁴ uccā. Itarā tisso pi avacā. Tāya¹⁵ uccāvacāya paṭipadāya na pāram diguṇam yanti. Ekamaggena dvikkhattum nibbānam na gacchantīti attho. Kasmā yena maggena ye¹⁶ kilesā pahinā tesam puna appahātabbato. Etena parihānidhammābhāvaṃ dipenti.¹⁷ Na yidaṃ ekaguṇam mutan 'ti taṃ ca idaṃ ekavāraṃ yeva phusanāraham pi na hoti. Kasmā¹⁸ ekena maggena sabbakilesānam

¹ B. kassā. ² B. ettha. ³ C. °nasevan'eva.

⁴ C. sama°.

⁵ B. omits.

⁶ C. va.

⁷ C. paṭipāṭipadā.

⁸ B. °yena.

⁹ B. °kā.

¹⁰ C. omits.

¹¹ B. °naṅgena.

¹² B. adds : va.

¹³ C. adds : te tāya.

¹⁴ B. yena.

¹⁵ B. dipeti.

appahānato. Etena ekena maggen'¹ eva arahattabhāvaṃ dipenti.² Atthi chinnassa chedanīyaṃ³ 'ti. Chinnassa kilesavattassa puna chinditabbam kiñci atthi pucchati. Itaro tikkhindriyaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipitvā puna puṭṭho mudindriyaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Sakavādi suttaṃ āharitvā natthibhāvaṃ dasseti.⁴ Tattlha⁵ oghapāso⁶ 'ti kilesogho c'eva kilesapāso ca. Kattassa paticayo 'ti bhāvitassa maggassa puna bhāvanā. Idhāpi paṭikkhepapaṭijānanāni purimanāyena eva vedittabbāni. Parihānāya saṃvattanti paravādinā⁷ āhātasutte pañca dhammā appattaparihānāya c'eva lokiyasamāpattiparihānāya ca saṃvattanti. Yo⁸ pana pattassa arahattaphalassa parihānāya sallakkheti. Ten' eva na⁹ atthi arahato¹⁰ kammārāmatā 'ti āha. Itaro asamayavimuttaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipitvā itaraṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Kāmarāgavasena vā pavattamānataṃ paṭikkhipitvā itarathāpavattamānataṃ¹¹ paṭijānāti. Rāgādinaṃ pana atthi¹² puṭṭho paṭijānitum na sakkoti. Kiṃ pariyuṭṭhito 'ti kena pariyuṭṭhito anubaddho¹³ ajjhotthaṭṭho¹⁴ vā hutvā 'ti attho. Anusayapucchāya¹⁵ pi tikkhindriyamudindriyavaseṇa eva paṭikkhepapaṭijānanāni vedittabbāni. Kalyāṇanusayo¹⁶ 'ti vacanamattasāmaññena vā paṭijānāti. Rāgo upacayaṃ gacchatīti bhāvanāya pahīnaṃ saṃdhāyāha. Parato dosamohesu pi es' eva nayo sakkāyaditṭhādinaṃ pana dassanena pahīnattā upacayaṃ na icchati. Sesam sabbattha uttānattham evā 'ti.

PARIHĀNIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni brahmacariyakathā hoti. Tattha dve brahmacari-

¹ B. ekama°.

² B. dipeti.

³ B. ccheriyaṃ 'ti.

⁴ B. dipeti.

⁵ B. attha.

⁶ C. opāso.

⁷ B. °dī c' ettha.

⁸ B. so.

⁹ B. nam.

¹⁰ C. °nto.

¹¹ C. °mānaṃ.

¹² C. adds : °tama.

¹³ B. °bandho.

¹⁴ B. °to.

¹⁵ C. anussa°.

¹⁶ B. °ṇadayo.

yavāsā maggabhāvanā ca pabbajjā ca. Pabbajjā¹ sabba-
 devesu natthi. Maggabhāvanā ṭhapetvā asaṇṇasatte sesesu
 appativeddhā.² Tattha ye paranimmitavasavattideve upā-
 dāya³ taduparidevesu maggabhāvanam pi na icchanti seṅ-
 yathāpi Saṃmitiyā te saṃdhāya natthi devesū 'ti
 pucchā sakavādissa. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Jambudīpikā⁴
 manussā Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca
 Tāvatiṃse. Katamehi tihi surā satimanto idha⁵ brahma-
 cariyavāso 'ti imam⁶ suttaṃ nissāya dve pi brahmacariya-
 vāsā natthi devesū 'ti uppannaladdhivasena paṭiññā para-
 vādissa. Puna dvinnam pi brahmacariyānam antarāyika-
 dhammavasena sabbe devā jaḷā 'ti pucchā sakavā-
 dissa. Tattha hatthasaṃvācika⁷ 'ti¹ mūgā⁸ viya
 hatthamuddāya vattāro. Parato atthi devesū 'ti
 pañhe pi⁹ maggabhāvanam saṃdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa.
 Paṭiññāya¹⁰ adhippāyam asallakkhetvā pabbajjāvasena
 anuyogo paravādissa. Yattha natthi pabbajjā 'ti
 pañhe gihinañ c' eva ekaccānañ ca devānam maggaṭṭilā-
 bham saṃdhāya paṭikkhepo tass' eva. Puna puṭṭho paccan-
 tavāsino c' eva asaṇṇasatte ca saṃdhāya paṭiññā tass' eva.
 Yo¹¹ pabbajjati ādipucchāsu¹² pi es' eva nayo. Puna
 atthi devesū 'ti pañhe pi maggabhāvanam saṃdhāy'
 eva paṭiññā sakavādissa. Sabba devesū 'ti vutte asaṇṇe¹³
 saṃdhāya paṭikkhepo tass' eva. Manussesū 'ti pañ-
 hadvaye Jambudīpake saṃdhāya paṭiññā paccantavā-
 sino saṃdhāya paṭikkhepo veditabbo. Atthi yattha
 atthi¹⁴ atthi te devā atthi vā so padeso yattha atthi
 evam sattapadesavibhāgamukhena vissajjanam sakavādissa.
 Iminā nayena sabbe ekantarikapañhā veditabbā. Sutta-
 nuyoge¹⁵ kuhiṃ phalappattiti¹⁵ tassa anāgāmino
 arahattaphalappatti¹⁵ kuhiṃ 'ti pucchā sakavādissa.
 Tatt' evā 'ti suddhāvāsesū 'ti attho. Handa hīti

¹ C. omits. ² B. °siddha. ³ C. upādā. ⁴ C. °dvī°.

⁵ B. magga. ⁶ B. idam. ⁷ C. hattham sāpikā.

⁸ B. mūlāgā. ⁹ B. pucchā paravādissa. ¹⁰ B. °yam.

¹¹ C. so. ¹² B. °chādisu. ¹³ C. °ñam.

¹⁴ C. °yogo. ¹⁵ B. phalu°.

kāranatthe nipāto. Idam vuttam hoti. Yasmā anāgāmi-puggalo idha loke bhāvitena maggena tattha suddhāvāsesu phalaṃ sacchikaroti. Na ¹ tatth' ² aññam maggaṃ bhāveti. Tasmā natthi devesu brahmacariyavāso 'ti. Idāni yadi aññattha bhāvitena maggena aññattha phalasacchikiriyā hoti. Sotāpannādinam pi siyā 'ti etam attham dassetum puna anāgāmiti ³ ādi samśandanapucchā sakavādissa. Tattha anāgāmissa phalasacchikiriyāya paṭiññā sesānam phalasacchikiriyāya paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Idha bhāvitamaggo hi anāgāmi idha vihāya niṭṭho ⁴ nāma hoti. So idha anāgāmi maggaṃ bhāvetvā opapātiko hoti. Tattha parinibbāyiti vacanato puna maggabhāvanam vinā upapattivasen' ⁵ eva arahattaphalaṃ sacchikarotiti tassa ⁶ laddhi. Sotāpannasakadāgāmino pana tattha ¹ maggaṃ bhāvetvā tatr' upapattikā ⁷ nāma honti. Tesam idhāgamanañ ñeva ⁸ natthi. Iti so anāgāmissa phalasacchikiriyam puṭṭho paṭijānāti. Itaresam paṭikkhipati. Anāgāmi puggalo tattha bhāvitena maggena 'ti pañhe anāgāmino tattha maggabhāvanā 'va ¹ natthiti laddhiyā paṭikkhipati. Maggo ca bhāviyati na ca kilesā pahiyantīti pucchā sakavādissa rūpāvacaramaggaṃ samdhāya paṭiññā itarassa. Rūpāvacaramaggena hi so idha vihāya niṭṭho nāma jāto. Anāgāmi puggalo katakaraṇiyo 'ti pañhe opapātiko. Tattha parinibbāyiti vacanato upapattiyā va 'ssa ⁹ katakaraṇiyā dibhavaṃ samdhāya paṭijānāti. Arahā 'ti pañhe idha parinibbāyito arahato vasena paṭikkhipati puna puṭṭho tattha parinibbāyino vasena paṭijānāti. Atthi arahato puna bbhavo 'ti ādisu pi tattha parinibbāyi-idha-parinibbāyi-vasen' eva 'ttho veditabbo. Appaṭividdhā-kuppo 'va tattha parinibbāyatīti ¹⁰ puṭṭho idh' eva bhāvitena maggena tassa akuppapativedham icchanto paṭikkhipati. Yathā migo 'ti paṭhamam

¹ C. omits.² B. adds: kuhi.³ B. ādinam.⁴ C. tiṭṭho.⁵ C. uppatti°.⁶ C. 'ssa.⁷ C. uppa°.⁸ B. ñeva va.⁹ C. uppatti c' assa.¹⁰ B. oyiṭi.

udāharanam paravādissa dutiyam sakavādissa sesam sabbattha uttānattham' evā 'ti.

BRAHMACARIYAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni odhisokathā nāma hoti. Tattha ye¹ sotāpannādinam² jhānābhisamayavasena dukkhadassanādihi odhiso² ekadesena kilesappahānam icchanti seyyathāpi etarahi Saṃmitiyādayo. Tesam tam laddhim bhinditum odhiso 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā paravādissa. Puna anuyogo sakavādissa. Ekadesena sotāpannādibhāvassa abhāvato paṭikkhepo paravādissa. Iminā upāyena sabbavāresu attho veditabbo 'ti.

ODHISOKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni jahatikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam jhānalābhi puthujjano saha saccābhisamayā anāgāmi nāma hoti. Tassa puthujjanakāle yeva kāmarāgavyāpādā pahinā 'ti laddhi seyyathā pi etarahi Saṃmitiyānam. Tesam tam laddhim bhinditum jahati puthujjano 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Jhānavikkhambhitānam pana tesam pari-yutthānam apassantassa paṭiññā paravādissa. Yasmā pana tesam jhānavikkhambhitānam pi anāgāmimaggen' eva accantam³ pahānam hoti. Tasmā puna accantan 'ti ādi anuyogo sakavādissa. Tathārūpassa pahānassa abhāvato paṭikkhepo itarassa. Vikkhambhētiti accantavikkhambhanam eva samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Tato param anāgāmimaggaṭṭhena saddhim puthujjanasamsandanam hoti. Tam uttānattham eva. Tato param anāgāmiphale samṭhātiti puṭṭho jhānanāgāmitam⁴ samdhāya paṭijānāti. Arahatte samṭhātiti puṭṭho

¹ B. omits. ² C. adds: odhiso. ³ C. oṇta.

⁴ B. jhānanāgāmīti; C. oṇgādinam.

dassanamaggena uddhambhāgiyānaṃ pahānābhāvato pa-
ṭikkhipati. A p u b b a ṃ ā c a r i m a ṃ t a y o m a g g e ¹
'ti puṭṭho tathārūpāya bhāvanāya abhāvā paṭikkhipati.
Puna puṭṭho tiṇṇaṃ maggānaṃ kiccasaṃbhāvaṃ ² saṃ-
dhāya paṭijānāti. Sāmaññaphalapucchāsu pi es' eva nayo.
K a t a m e n a m a g g e n ā 'ti puṭṭho anāgāmimaggena
'ti jhānānāgāmitaṃ ³ saṃdhāya vadati. Puna saṃyojana-
ppahānaṃ puṭṭho anāgāmimaggena tesāṃ kilesānaṃ appa-
heyyattā paṭikkhipati. Dutiyāṃ puṭṭho paṭhamamaggass'
eva jhānānāgāmimaggabhāvaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti.
Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

JAHATIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni sabbam atthiti vādakathā hoti. Tattha yesaṃ
yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ —pe— ayaṃ
vuccati rūpakkhando 'ti ādivacanato sabbe pi atitādibhedā
dhammā khandhasabhāvaṃ na vijahanti. Tasmā sabbam
atthi yeva nāma 'ti laddhi. Seyyathā pi etarahi Sabbatthi-
vādānaṃ. Tesāṃ laddhivisodhanattham s a b b a m a t t h i
ti pucchā sakavādisa vuttappakārāya laddhiyā tathavā
paṭiññā itarassa. S a b b a t t h ā 'ti sabbasmim sarīre
sabbam atthiti pucchati. S a b b a d ā 'ti sabbasmim kāle
sabbam atthiti pucchati. S a b b e n a s a b b a n 'ti sab-
benākārena sabbam atthiti pucchati.⁴ S a b b e s ū 'ti ⁵
sabbesu ⁶ dhammesu sabbam atthiti pucchati. A y o g a n
'ti ayuttam. Nānāsabhāvānaṃ ⁷ hi yogo hoti na ekasabhā-
vassa ⁸ iti imasmim pañhe rūpaṃ vedanāya vedanā vā
rūpena anānaṃ ekalakkhaṇaṃ eva katvā s a b b a m
a t t h i t i pucchati. Yaṃ ⁹ pi natthi taṃ pi atthi. Yaṃ
chaṭṭhakhandhādikaṃ sasavisāṇādikam vā kiñci natthīti
siddham. Taṃ pi te atthīti pucchati. S a b b a m

¹ C. maggo. ² B. °sabhāvaṃ. ³ C. jhānānāgādinam.

⁴ C. omits.

⁵ B. hi.

⁶ B. omits.

⁷ B. nānāsakavādasāññi.

⁸ C. ekabhā°.

⁹ C. nam hi natthi taṃ p' atthiti.

atthīti yā diṭṭhi sā¹ diṭṭhi¹ micchādiṭṭhīti
yā diṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhīti h' evam atthīti iminā
idaṃ pucchati. Yā te esā sabbam atthīti diṭṭhi sā diṭṭhi
ayāthāvakattā micchādiṭṭhīti evaṃ yaṃ amhākaṃ diṭṭhi
sā diṭṭhi yāthāvakattā sammādiṭṭhīti evaṃ tava samaye na¹
atthī¹. Itaro sabbesu pi etesu navesu vuttappakārāya
atthitāya abhāvato paṭikkhipati. Imesu pana sabbesu pi
navesu ājānāhi niggahaṇa² 'ti ādiṃ katvā sabbo
kathāmaggabhedo vittharato veditabbo 'ti. Ayaṃ tāv'
ettha vādayutti. Idāni atītaṃ atthīti kālasaṃsan-
danam² hoti. Tattha atītaṃ atthīti ādikaṃ suddhika-
saṃsandanam. Atītaṃ rūpaṃ atthīti ādikaṃ³
khandhavasena kālasaṃsandanam. Paccuppannaṃ
rūpaṃ appiyaṃ karitvā⁴ 'ti atītānāgataṃ pahāya
paccuppannaṃ rūpaṃ eva appiyaṃ avibhajitabbaṃ karitvā
Rūpabhāvaṃ⁴ jahatīti pañhe niruddhassāpi rū-
passa rūpakkhandhassa saṃgahitattā paṭikkhipati. Rūpa-
bhāvaṃ na jahatīti paṭilomapañhe pi rūpakkhan-
dhena⁵ saṃgahitattā⁶ 'va⁶ paṭijānāti. Odātaṃ va-
tthaṃ appiyaṃ karitvā⁷ 'ti ettha kiñcāpi na sabba-
vatthaṃ odātaṃ iminā pana vatthan⁷ 'ti avatvā odātaṃ
vatthaṃ appiyaṃ karitvā⁷ 'ti vutte sakavādinā ekatthata⁷
anuññatā. Odātabhāvaṃ⁸ jahatīti pañhe vaṇ-
ṇavigamaṃ saṃdhāya paṭiññā sakavādisa. Vattha-
bhāvaṃ jahatīti ettha paññattiyā adhigatattā paṭik-
khepo tass' eva. Paṭilome pi es' eva nayo. Atītaṃ
atītabhāvaṃ na jahatīti puṭṭho pana yadi
jahēyya anāgataṃ vā paccuppannaṃ vā siyā⁷ 'ti mañña-
māno paṭijānāti. Anāgataṃ anāgatabhāvaṃ
na⁶ jahatīti puṭṭho pana yadi na jahēyya anāgataṃ
eva⁷ ssa paccuppannabhāvaṃ na pāpuṇeyyā⁷ 'ti mañña-
māno paṭikkhipati. Paccuppannapañhe pi atītabhāvaṃ anāpaj-
janadoso siyā⁷ 'ti paṭikkhipati. Anulomapañhesu pi iminā
nayena attho veditabbo. Evaṃ suddhikanayaṃ vatvā

¹ B. omits. ² C. °nā. ³ B. ādi. ⁴ C. °bhavam.

⁵ C. °dhe 'va. ⁶ C. omits. ⁷ B. ekatthata.

⁸ C. adds : na.

puna khandhavasen' eva dassetum atītaṃ rūpaṃ 'ti ādi vuttaṃ taṃ sabbam pi pāli-anusāren' eva sakkā jānitum. Idāni atītaṃ¹ atthīti ādi vacanasodhanā hoti. Tattha hañci atītaṃ n v'² atthīti yadi atītaṃ no atthīti attho. Atītaṃ³ atthīti³ micchā 'ti. Atītañ ca taṃ³ atthi vā⁴ 'ti micchā. Evaṃ tañ h' eva⁵ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ 'ti puttḥo anāgate khaṇe yev' assa paccuppannatāya abhāvaṃ samdhāya kālanānattena paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puttḥo yaṃ uppādato pubbe anāgataṃ ahoṣi. Tassa uppannakāle paccuppannatā paṭijānāti. Hutvā⁶ hotīti⁶ yad⁷ eva taṃ tayā anāgataṃ hutvā⁸ paccuppannaṃ hotīti vadatā tañ ñeva anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ 'ti laddhivasena anāgataṃ vā paccuppannaṃ vā hutvā hotīti vuttaṃ hoti. Kiṃ te taṃ pi hutvā hotīti. Itaro hutvā⁸ bhūtaṃ puna⁹ hutvā abhāvato na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam pi puttḥo yasmā taṃ anāgataṃ hutvā paccuppannaṃ hontaṃ¹⁰ hutvā hotīti saṃkhaṃ gataṃ tasmā paṭijānāti. Atha naṃ sakavādi¹¹ yadi³ te³ anāgataṃ hutvā paccuppannaṃ hotīti¹² saṃkhaṃ gataṃ¹³ puna hutvā paccuppannaṃ hontaṃ na hutvā na hotīti saṃkhaṃ gataṃ sasavisāṇaṃ¹⁴ kin te taṃ pi puna hutvā na hotīti adhippāyena hutvā¹⁵ hotīti pañhaṃ pucchati. Itaro yaṃ natthi taṃ natthitāya evaṃ¹⁵ anāgataṃ na hutvā paccuppannaṃ na¹⁶ hotīti. Na hutvā na hoti¹⁷ nāma. Tāva hotu. Puna na hutvā na hoti. Bhāvo paṇ' assa kuto 'ti maññamāno paṭikkhipati. Ta ñ

¹ B.—C. adds : na ca. ² B.—C. na ca. ³ B. omits.

⁴ B. cā.

⁵ B. tañ ñe n' eva.

⁶ B. adds : hutvā hoti.

⁷ B. etaṃ.

⁸ B. omits the whole sentence till itaro hutvā. ⁹ B. pana.

¹⁰ B. honti. ¹¹ B. oḍissa. ¹² B. honti hutvā hotīti.

¹³ B. adds : punapunaṃ hutvā na hotīti.

¹⁴ B. omits the whole sentence till : natthitāya.

¹⁵ B. yaṃ.

¹⁶ C. omits.

¹⁷ B. hotīti saṃkhaṃ gataṃ asadhi jhākaṃ (?) ki dḍhe (kin te?) taṃ pi puna na hutvā na hotīti adhippāyena na hutvā na hoti na hutvā na hoti na. Omits next till p. 47.

ñeva anāgataṃ taṃ paccuppannaṃ taṃ atitaṃ 'ti pañhe pi paccuppannaṃ khaṇe yeva 'ssa atitātāya abhāvaṃ samdhāya kālanānattā paṭikkhipati. Dutiyapañham puttḥo ayaṃ atitabhāvato pubbe paccuppannaṃ ahosi. Tass' eva atitattā paṭijānāti. Hutvā hoti hutvā hotīti yad eva taṃ tayā paccuppannaṃ hutvā atitaṃ hotīti vadatā tañ ñeva paccuppannaṃ taṃ atitaṃ 'ti laddhivasena paccuppannaṃ vo atitaṃ hutvā hotīti vuttaṃ. Kin te taṃ pi hutvā hotīti. Itaro hutvā bhūtassa puna hutvā abhāvato na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Dutiyapañhe yasmā taṃ paccuppannaṃ hutvā atitaṃ hontaṃ hutvā hotīti yad etaṃ tayā paccuppannaṃ hutvā atitaṃ hotīti vadatā tañ ñeva paccuppannaṃ saṃkhaṃ gataṃ tasmā paṭijānāti. Atha naṃ sakavādi yadi te paccuppannaṃ hutvā atitaṃ hontaṃ hutvā hotīti saṃkhaṃ gataṃ taṃ pana hutvā hoti yaṃ pana paccuppannaṃ hutvā atitaṃ na hontaṃ hutvā hotīti saṃkhaṃ gataṃ sasavisāṇaṃ. Kin te taṃ pi puna hutvā na hotīti adhippāyo. Na¹ hutvā na hotīti pañhaṃ pucchati. Itaro yaṃ² natthi taṃ natthitāya evaṃ paccuppannaṃ hutvā atitaṃ na hotīti taṃ na hotīti na hutvā na hoti na mattā 'va hoti. Puna hutvā na hoti bhāvo pan' assa kuto 'ti maññaṃāno paṭikkhipati. Ubhayaṃ ekato katvā āgate tatiyapañhe pi iminā ubhayaena yojanā kātābbā.

Aparo nayo yadi tañ ñeva anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppanne vutto hoti bhāvo. Paccuppannassa anāgate vutto hutvā bhāvo āpajjati. Evaṃ sante anāgataṃ pi hutvā hoti yeva nāma. Tena taṃ pucchāma kin te etesu ekekaṃ hutvā hoti hutvā hotīti. Itaro tañ ñeva anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ 'ti pañhe paṭikkhittanāyena' eva paṭikkhipitvā puna puttḥo dutiyapañhe paṭijānātānāyena' eva paṭijānāti. Atha naṃ sakavādi tañ ñeva anāgataṃ taṃ paccuppannaṃ 'ti pañhavasena tesu ekekaṃ hutvā hoti hutvā hotīti paṭijānantaṃ purimapaṭikkhittaṃ pañhaṃ parivatetvā pucchanto. Na hutvā na hoti na hutvā na hotīti pucchati. Tass' attho nanu tayā tañ ñeva anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ 'ti vuttaṃ. Paṭhamapañhaṃ paṭikkhipantena anāga-

¹ C. adds : na.² C. itaresaṃ.

tassa hoti bhāvo paccuppannessa ca hutvā bhāvo paṭikkhitto 'ti tena anāgataṃ na hoti nāma paccuppannam na hutvā nāma. Dutiyapañhe ca te tañ ñeva anāgataṃ taṃ paccuppannam 'ti paṭiññātaṃ. Evaṃ sante anāgataṃ pi na hutvā na hoti nāma paccuppannam pi na hutvā na hoti yeva nāma tena taṃ pucchāma kin te etesu ekekaṃ na hutvā na hoti na hutvā na hotiti paravādi sabbato andhakārena pariyo-naddho viya. Tesam na hutvā na hoti bhāvaṃ apassanto na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Dutiyavāre pi yadi tañ ñeva paccuppannam taṃ atitaṃ paccuppannessa atīte vutto hoti bhāvo atitassa ca paccuppanne vutto hutvā bhāvo āpajjati. Evaṃ sante paccuppannam pi hutvā hoti nāma atitaṃ pi hutvā hoti yeva nāma. Tena taṃ pucchāma. Kin te etesu ekekaṃ¹ hutvā hotiti. Itaro tañ ñeva anāgataṃ² paccuppannam taṃ atitan 'ti pañham³ paṭikkhittanāyena⁴ eva paṭikkhipitvā puna puṭṭho dutiyapañhe paṭiññātanāyena⁵ eva paṭijānāti. Atha naṃ sakavādi tañ ñeva paccuppannam taṃ atitan 'ti pañhavasena tesu ekekaṃ hutvā hoti hutvā hotiti paṭijānantam purimaṃ paṭikkhittam pañham parivattetvā⁶ pucchanto na hutvā na hotiti pucchati. Tass' attho nanu tayā tañ ñeva paccuppannam taṃ atitan 'ti vutte paṭhamam pañham paṭikkhipantena paccuppannessa hoti bhāvo. Atitassa ca hutvā bhāvo² paṭikkhitto 'ti. Tena paccuppannam te² na hoti nāma. Atitaṃ nāma hutvā na.⁵ Dutiyapañhe ca te tañ ñeva paccuppannam taṃ atitan 'ti paṭiññātaṃ. Evaṃ sante paccuppannam pi na hutvā na hoti nāma. Atitaṃ pi na hutvā na hoti yeva nāma. Tena⁶ tam⁶ pucchāma kin te etesu etesu⁶ ca⁶ ekekaṃ na hutvā na hoti na hutvā na hotiti. Paravādi sabbato andhakārena pariyo-naddho viya tesam nahutvā-nahotibhāvaṃ apassanto. Na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Tatiyavāre pi yadi⁶ tañ ñeva anāgataṃ taṃ⁶ paccuppannam taṃ atitan 'ti anāgatapaccuppannānam paccuppannā 'ti tesu vutto hoti bhāvo. Paccuppannātitanānaṃ ca anāgata-

¹ B. adds: hutvā hoti. ² B. omits. ³ B. pañhe.

⁴ B. adds: pañham na hotiti. ⁵ B. na hutvā nāma.

⁶ C. omits.

paccuppannesu vutto hutvā bhāvo āpajjati. Evaṃ sante anāgataṃ pi hutvā hoti nāma. Paccuppannaṃ pi atitaṃ pi hutvā hoti yeva nāma. Tena taṃ pucchāma. Kin te tisu pi etesu ¹ ekekaṃ hutvā ² hoti ² hutvā hotitī. Itaro tañ ñeva ³ anāgataṃ taṃ paccuppannaṃ taṃ atitaṃ 'ti pañhe paṭikkhittanāyena' eva paṭikkhipitvā puna puttḥo dutiyapañhe paṭiññātanāyena' eva paṭijānāti. Atha naṃ sakavādi tañ ñeva anāgataṃ taṃ paccuppannaṃ taṃ atitaṃ 'ti pañhavaseṇa' eva tesu ekekaṃ hutvā ² hoti ² hutvā hotitī paṭijānantaṃ purimaṃ paṭikkhittapañhaṃ parivattetvā pucchanta na hutvā na hoti na hutvā na hotitī pucchati. Tass' attho. Nanu tayā tañ ñeva anāgataṃ taṃ paccuppannaṃ taṃ ⁴ atitaṃ 'ti vutte paṭhamapañhaṃ paṭikkhipantena anāgatapaccuppannānaṃ hoti bhāvo. Paccuppannātītānaṃ ca ⁵ hutvā bhāvo paṭikkhitto 'ti. Tena anāgataṃ tena ⁶ paccuppannaṃ ca ⁵ na hoti nāma ⁷ paccuppannaṃ ⁸ atitaṃ ca na ⁹ hutvā nāma. Dutiyapañhe va ¹⁰ tañ ñeva anāgataṃ taṃ paccuppannaṃ atitaṃ 'ti paṭiññātaṃ. Evaṃ sante anāgataṃ pi na hutvā na hoti nāma. Paccuppannaṃ pi atitaṃ pi na hutvā na hoti yeva nāma. Tena taṃ pucchāma kin te etesu ekekaṃ na hutvā na hoti na hutvā na hotitī. Paravādi sabbato ¹¹ andhakāreṇa pariyaṇaddho viya tesāṃ nahutvānahotibhāvaṃ apassanto na h' eva 'ti paṭikkhipatīti.

VACANASODHANĀ NĪṬṬHITĀ.

Niggahādini paṇa' ettha hetthāvuttanāyena' eva yojetabbāni. Atitaṃ ca kkhumaṃ atthitī ādisu pi cakkhādi-bhāvavijāhanena' eva atthi taṃ paṭijānāti. Passatīti ādini puttḥo pana tesāṃ viññānānaṃ kiccābhāvavaseṇa' ¹² eva paṭikkhipati. Tena ñānena ñānakaraṇīyaṃ karotīti pi pañhe tassa ñānassa niruddhattā. Kiccābhāvaṃ ¹³

¹ B. adds: pi. ² C. omits. ³ B. pañhe va.
⁴ B. ti. ⁵ B. va. ⁶ C. te. ⁷ C. adds: hoti nāma.
⁸ B. adds: ca. ⁹ C. taṃ. ¹⁰ C. tate. ¹¹ C. so.
¹² B. kiccābhāva°.
¹³ B. kiccābhāvaṃ.

assa apassanto paṭikkhipati. Puna pi puttḥo atitāramma-
naṃ paccuppannañānaṃ atitānaṃ dhammānaṃ jānanato
atitāñānaṃ 'ti lesena ¹ paccuppannam eva atitaṃ ñānaṃ 'ti
katvā tena ñānena karaṇīyassa atthitāya paṭijānāti. Atha
'ssa sakavādi lesokāsaṃ ² adatvā tena ñānena duk-
khaṃ paṭijānātīti ādim āha. Itaro atitārammaṇen'
eva ñānena imesaṃ catunnaṃ kiccānaṃ abhāvā paṭikkhipati.

Anāgatapañhe pi es' eva nayo. Paccuppannapañho
ca ³ samsandanapañho ⁴ ca ⁴ uttānatthā yeva.

Arahato atite ⁵ rāgo atthīti ādisu pi rāgādi-
bhāvavijahanato ⁶ evaṃ paṭijānāti. Sarāgo 'ti ādisu
suttavirodhabhayena c' eva yuttivirodhabhayena ca paṭik-
kipati. Evaṃ sabbam pāli-anusāren' eva viditvā parato
atthi siyā. Atitaṃ siyā nātitaṃ 'ti ettha evaṃ
attho veditabbo.

Yaṃ ⁷ atitaṃ eva atthi taṃ atitaṃ yaṃ paccuppannānā-
gataṃ atthi ⁸ taṃ no atitaṃ 'ti. Tenātitaṃ na vātitaṃ na
vātitaṃ ⁴ atitaṃ 'ti. Tena karaṇena atitaṃ no atitaṃ ⁴
no ⁴ atitaṃ ⁴ atitaṃ 'ti. Anāgapaccuppannapucchāsu pi
es' eva nayo.

Na vattabbam atitaṃ atthi anāgataṃ
atthīti suttasādhanāya pucchā paravādissa paṭiññā
sakavādissa. Puna attano laddhim nissāya yaṃ ⁴ kiñci
bhikkhave rūpan 'ti anuyogo paravādis' eva. ⁹ Dutīyanaye
pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Evaṃ sabbattha
pucchā ca paṭiññā ca veditabbā 'ti. Yaṃ pan' etaṃ para-
vādinā anāgatassa atthibhāvasādhanattham. Nanu vuttaṃ
bhagavatā kabalimkārahārā ce ⁴ bhikkhave 'ti suttassa
pariyosāne atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatīti ādi
dassitaṃ na taṃ anāgatassa atthibhāvasādhakam. Taṃ
hi hetunaṃ pariniṭṭhitattā avassabhāvitam samdhāya
tattha vuttaṃ. Ayaṃ suttādhippāyo. Sesam sabbattha
uttānattham evā 'ti.

SABBAMATTHIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

¹ B. kilesena.

² B. adds : nam.

³ C. va.

⁴ C. omits.

⁵ B. oṭo.

⁶ B. 'bhāvāvi'.

⁷ C. ayaṃ.

⁸ C. paccuppannam atthi anāgataṃ.

⁹ B. omits.

Idāni¹ atitādikhandhā 'ti² ādi kathā hoti. Tattha khandhādhībhāvavijahanato³ atitānāgatānaṃ atthitaṃ icchantassa atitāṃ khandhā 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Atitassa khandhassa⁴ saṃgahitattā āmantā 'ti paṭiññā sakavādissa. Puna atitāṃ atthīti pucchā paravādissa. Tassa niruttipathasuttena⁵ atthitāya nivāritattā paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Āyatanadhātupucchāsu pi anāgatapañhesu pi paccuppanna saddhiṃ saṃsandetvā⁶ anulomapaṭilomato āgatapañhesu⁷ pi atitāṃ rūpaṇ 'ti ādipañhesu pi iminā⁸ upāyena attho veditabbo. Suttasādhane⁹ pana na vattabbān 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha¹⁰ natthi ceto 'ti natthi ca ete dhammā 'ti attho. Khandhādhībhave sati natthitaṃ anicchantassa āmantā 'ti paṭiññā paravādissa. Atha nesāṃ natthibhāvasāddhanattham suttāharaṇaṃ sakavādissa. Dutiyapucchā pi paravādissa. Paṭiññā sakavādissa. Suttāharaṇaṃ paravādissa na¹¹ pana nesāṃ khandhādhībhāvaṃ eva sādheti. Na¹² atthi bhāvaṇ 'ti āhaṭaṃ pi anāhaṭasadisam evā 'ti.

ATITĀM KHANDHĀ 'TI ĀDIKATHĀ
NITTHITĀ. 7.

Idāni ekaccaṃ atthīti kathā hoti. Tattha ye ekaccaṃ atitāṃ atthīti maññanti seyyathā pi Kassapikā. Tesāṃ laddhibhīdanattham atitāṃ atthīti pucchā sakavādissa ekaccaṃ atthīti vissajjanaṃ paravādissa. Ayam hi 'ssa adhippāyo.

Avipakkavipākam¹³ atthi vipakkavipākam natthīti. Ekaccaṃ niruddhaṇ 'ti anuyogo sakavādissa. Tass' attho. Yadi te atitāṃ ekaccaṃ atthi ekaccaṃ natthi evam sante ekaccaṃ atitāṃ¹⁴ niruddham. Ekaccaṃ atitāṃ¹⁵ na

¹ B. atitāṃ. ² B. khandhādi. ³ B. °ti bhāvā°; C. °bhāvā°.

⁴ C. khandha. ⁵ B. °padha°; C. °pata°. ⁶ B. °ditvā.

⁷ C. pañhāsu. ⁸ B. adds: va. ⁹ C. °naṃ.

¹⁰ C. tathā. ¹¹ B. taṃ. ¹² C. atthi bhāvatthi.

¹³ B. adhimutta°. ¹⁴ C. atthīti. ¹⁵ C. omits.

niruddham tath' eva ṭhitan 'ti āpajjati. Vigatan¹ 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Avipakkavipākā² dhammā ekacce 'ti idam yasmā so avipakkavipākānam atthitam icchati. Te pi atitā yeva. Tasmā³ yathā te atitam ekaccaṃ atthi. Tathā⁴ avipakkavipākā⁵ pi dhammā ekacce atthi ekacce natthīti codetum vuttam. Vipakkavipākā⁶ 'ti idam yesam so natthitam icchati tesam vasena codetum vuttam. Avipākā 'ti idam avyākatānam⁷ vasena codetum vuttam. Iti imesam tinnam rāsīnam vasena sabbesu anulomapaṭilomesu paṭiññā ca paṭikkhepo ca veditabbo.

Atitā ekadesam vipakkavipākā ekadesam avipakkavipākā 'ti. Vippakkavipākā⁸ vuccanti. Yena hi kammena paṭi-saṃdhi nibbattitā bhavaṅgam pi⁹ cutim pi tass' eva vipāko. Tasmā paṭisaṃdhito yāva cuti tāva¹⁰ tam vipakkavipākam nāma hoti. Tathārupe dhamme saṃdhāy 'etaṃ vuttam. Vipaccissantiti katvā te atthīti pucchā sakavādisa.¹¹ Yathā dhammadharassa puggalassa niddāyantassāpi¹² bahupavattino dhammā atthīti vuccanti. Evaṃ lokavohārasena atthitam saṃdhāya paṭiññā paravādisa. Vipaccissantiti nātvā.¹³ Paccuppannā 'ti dutiyapañhe kammānam avippanāsasaṃkhato¹⁴ kammupacayo¹⁵ nām' eko¹⁶ atthīti laddhiyā¹⁷ ṭhapetvā¹⁸ paṭiññā paravādisa.

Anāgataṃ atthīti ādisu ekaccaṃ atthīti uppādinō dhamme saṃdhāya vadatīti. Sesam sabbattha hetthā vuttanayattā uttānattham evā 'ti.

EKACCAṃ ATTHĪTI KATHĀ

NIPĪṬITĀ. 8.

¹ C. viha°.

² C. avipā°.

³ C. yasmā.

⁴ B. ki tathā; C. tatthā.

⁵ B. °kānam.

⁶ C. vipākā.

⁷ C. avipākānam.

⁸ C.—B. vipakata°.

⁹ B. omits.

¹⁰ B. cutitā ca.

¹¹ C. adds: dhammam.

¹² R. niddhā°.

¹³ B. vatvā; C. adds: katvā.

¹⁴ C. °nāyā°; B. °onnāsa°.

¹⁵ B. kammupacayo.

¹⁶ C. ko.

¹⁷ B. °yam.

¹⁸ B. thatvā.

Idāni satipaṭṭhānakathā hoti. Tattha catunnaṃ bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca dassessāmi¹ satipaṭṭhānasamyutte vuttanayen'² eva yesaṃ kāyādayo satiyā ārammaṇadhamme gahetvā sabbe dhammā satipaṭṭhānā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ. Andhakā nāma Pubbaseliyā Aparaseliyā Rājagiriya Siddhatthikā 'ti ime pacchā-uppannikāyā. Tesāṃ laddhivivecanattham pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā paravādissa. Tattha yasmā patitṭhāti tesu³ 'ti paṭṭhānā. Kā⁴ patitṭhāti. Sati. Satiyā paṭṭhānā satipaṭṭhānā 'ti iminā atthena satigocarā pi⁵ satipaṭṭhānā. Patitṭhahantīti paṭṭhānā. Kā patitṭhahantīti. Satiyo. Satiyo 'va paṭṭhānā satipaṭṭhānā 'ti. Iminā atthena satiyo yeva⁶ satipaṭṭhānā. Tasmā dve pi vādā pariyāyena yujjanti. Ye pan' etaṃ pariyāyaṃ pahāya ekanten'⁷ eva sabbe dhammā satipaṭṭhānā 'ti vadanti. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Ārammaṇavasena paṭiññā paravādissa. Sabbe dhammā satīti anuyuttassa pana sabbesaṃ satisabhāvābhāvato⁸ paṭikkhepo tass' eva. Tattha⁹ khayagāmi¹⁰ ādini¹⁰ maggavisesanāni. Ekāyanamaggo hi kilesānaṃ khayabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchatīti khayagāmi. Cattāri saccāni bujjhanto gacchatīti bodhagāmi. Vattaṃ apacinanto gacchatīti apacayagāmi.¹¹ Evam etehi padehi kin te sabbe dhammā evarūpo ekāyanamaggo hontīti pucchati. Anāsavā asamyojaniyā 'ti ādini pi lokuttarabhāvapucchanaṭṭhāya vuttāni. Buddhānussatīti ādini pabhedapucchāvasena vuttāni. Cakkhāyatanaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ 'ti ādi sabbadhammānaṃ pabhedapucchāvasena vuttaṃ. Tatthāpi¹² sativasena paṭikkhepo ārammaṇavasena paṭiññā 'ti evaṃ sabbapañhesu attho veditabbo.

Sutta-sādhanaṃ uttānatthā yevā 'ti.

SATIPAṬṬHĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

¹ B. desessāmi.

² C. 'tayaena.

³ B. etesu.

⁴ B. kā satipaṭṭhānā 'ti.

⁵ C. adds: sati.

⁶ C. va.

⁷ B. ete yeva.

⁸ B. satibhā°.

⁹ C. tassa.

¹⁰ C. ādi.

¹¹ B. apacagāmi.

¹² B. tathāpi.

Idāni h' evatthikathā¹ nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ sabbe pi atitādibhedā dhammā rūpādivasena atthīti. Atitaṃ anāgatapaccuppannavasena anāgatapaccuppannāni vā atitādivasena natthi. Tasmā sabbam ev' idaṃ evaṃ atthi evaṃ natthiti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi vuttappabhedānaṃ Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya atitaṃ atthi pucchā sakavādissa. H' evatthi h' eva natthīti visajjanam paravādissa. Tattha² h' evā 'ti hi³ evaṃ. Atha taṃ sakavādī⁴ yadi atito va evaṃ natthiti⁵ evaṃ sante so yeva atthi so yeva natthiti nāma 'ti pucchanto h' evatthi h' eva natthiti āha. Itaro ten' eva sabhāvena atthitaṃ⁶ ten' eva natthitaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puttho sakabhāvena atthitaṃ parabhāvena natthitaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Tato param atthaṭṭho⁷ natthaṭṭho 'ti atthisabhāvo natthisabhāvo nāma hoti pucchati⁸ iminā va⁵ upāyena sabbavāresu attho veditabbo. Pariyosāne pana tena hi atitaṃ h' evatthi h' evaṃ natthiti ca. Tena hi rūpaṃ h' evatthi h' evaṃ natthīti vā 'ti⁹ ādini vatvā kiñcāpi paravādinā laddhi patitṭhāpitā. Ayoniso patitṭhāpitattā pan' esā appatitṭhāpitā yevā 'ti.

H' EVATTHIKATHĀ ¹⁰ NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

MAHĀVAGGO NIṬṬHITO. I.

¹ B. everywhere : so' va°.

² C. natthi.

³ B. so.

⁴ B. °ssa.

⁵ C. omits.

⁶ C. atitaṃ.

⁷ B. °ddho.

⁸ B. °titi.

⁹ B. omits.

¹⁰ B. so 'va°.

Idāni parupāhārakathā nāma hoti. Tattha ye arahattam paṭijānantānam apatte pattasaññīnam adhimānikānam¹ kuhakānam vā arahattam paṭijānantānam sukkavisatṭhim disvā Mārakāyikā devatā arahato asuciṃ upasaṃharantīti maññanti seyyathāpi etarahi Pubbaseliyā ca Aparaseliyā ca. Te saṃdhāya atthi arahato asucisukka-visatṭhīti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Idāni yasmā sukkavisatṭhi nāma rāgasamutṭhānā hoti tasmā atthi arahato rāgo 'ti anuyogo āraddho so sabbo pi uttānattho yeva. Mārakāyikā devatā attano 'ti ādipaṇhe yasmā tāsam devatānam sukkavisatṭhi nāma natthi. Aññesaṃ pi sukkam gahetvāna upasaṃharanti. Arahato sukkam eva natthi. Tasmā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. N' eva attano 'ti paṇhe pana nimminivā² upasaṃharantīti laddhiyā paṭijānāti. Lomakūpehīti paṇhe sappitelānam viya lomakūpe upasaṃharanābhāvam³ disvā paṭikkhipati. H and a hīti vavassagatthe⁴ nipāto. Arahā nu kho aham nā⁵ 'ti evaṃ vimatiṃ gāhāyissāmā 'ti evaṃ vavasāyam katvā upasaṃharantīti attho. Atthi arahato vimatīti putṭho atthavattukam vicikiccham saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam putṭho itthipurisādinam nāmagottādisu saṃniṭṭhānābhāvam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Atthi tassa āsāyo 'ti tassa sukkassa uccārapassavattṭhānam⁶ viya paṭiṭṭhānokāso atthīti pucchati. Sa d h a m m a k u s a l a s s ā 'ti attano arahattadhammamatte yeva kusalassa paññāvimuttam saṃdhāy' evaṃ vadati. Para-dhammakusalassā⁷ 'ti dhammato⁸ parasmim attha samā-

¹ C. otikānam. ² B. nimmitvā. ³ B. °nābhāvam.

⁴ B. vavasāyatthe. ⁵ B. no. ⁶ B. °vānam.

⁷ C. pavara.

⁸ C.—B. adham°.

pattidhamme pi kusalassa ubhato bhāgavimuttam samdhāy' evam vadati.

Sesam ettha pāli-anusāren' eva veditabban 'ti

PARUPĀHĀRAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni¹ aññānakañkhāparavitaranā 'ti tisso va² kathā nāma² honti. Tattha yesam arabato itthipurisādinam nāmagottādisu ñanappavattiyā abhāvena atthi aññānam. Tatth' eva samnitṭhānābhāven' eva atthi kañkhā. Yasmā ca yesam³ tāni vatthūni pare vitaranti pakāsentī ācikkhanti tasmā tesam³ atthi parivitaranā 'ti imā laddhiyo seyyathāpi etarahi Pubbaseliyānam.⁴ Tesam tam laddhim bhinditum tisu pi kathāsu pucchā sakavādisa. Paṭiññā ca paṭikkhepo ca itarassa. Tattha sabbesu pi pañhesu⁵ c' eva vissajjanesu ca pāliṃ anugantvā attho veditabbo 'ti.

AÑÑĀNAKAÑKHĀPARAVITARANĀKATHĀ⁶

NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni vacibhedakathā hoti. Tattha yesam sotāpattimagakkhaṇe paṭhamajjhānam samāpannassa dukkhan 'ti vācā bhijjatīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Pubbaseliyādinam. Te samdhāya samāpannassa atthi vacibhedo 'ti pucchā sakavādisa laddhiyam thatvā paṭiññā paravādisa. Puna sabbatthā 'ti tayo bhava samdhāya puṭṭho āruppam samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sabbadā 'ti kālavasena puṭṭho paṭhamamaggakkhaṇe paṭhamajjhānasamāpattito aññam sabbam² samāpattikālam samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sabbesam² samāpannānaṃ 'ti lokiyasamāpattiyo samāpanne samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sabbasamāpattisū 'ti puṭṭho dutiyajjhānādikam lokuttaram sabbañ ca lokiyasamāpattim⁷ samdhāya paṭikkhipati.

¹ B. aññānam.

² C. omits.

³ B. nesaṃ.

⁴ B. oṃyādinī.

⁵ B. adds: pi.

⁶ C. everywhere: oṃvitā°.

⁷ B. oṭṭikālam.

Kāyabhedo 'ti paṭikkamavasena ¹ pavattā ² kāyaviññatti idam yāni cittāni vaci viññattim samuṭṭhāpenti tām' eva kāyaviññattim. Evaṃ sante kasmā kāyabhedo pi na hotīti codanattham pucchati. Itaro laddhivasena paṭikkhipati c' eva paṭijānāti ca. Idāni yadi so maggakkhaṇe dukkhan 'ti vācam bhāsatī samudayo 'ti ādikam pi bhāseyya. Yadi vā tam na bhāsatī itaram pi na bhāseyyā 'ti codanattham dukkhan 'ti jānanto 'ti ādayo pañhā vuttā. Itaro pana attano laddhivasen' eva paṭijānāti c' eva paṭikkhipati ca. Lokuttaram paṭhamajjhānam samāpanno dukkham dukkhan 'ti vipassatīti hi 'ssa laddhiñānan 'ti lokuttaram catusaccañānam sotān 'ti sotaviññānam adhippetam. Yena tam saddam suṇāti dvinnam phassānan 'ti sotasamphassamanosamphassānam. No vata revattabbe 'ti yadi avisesena yaṃ kiñci samāpannassa natthi vacibhedo na avisesena na vattabbam samāpannassa atthi vacibhedo 'ti sesam ettha uttānattham eva.

Saddhim suttasādhanaṃ yaṃ pana tena ³ Sikhissa ⁴ Ānanda bhagavato 'ti pariyosāne suttam ābhatam ⁵ tattha yena samāpatticittena yo ⁶ vacibhedo samuṭṭhito kāyabhedo ⁷ pi tena samuṭṭhāti. Yena ⁸ ca tam lokuttaram paṭhamajjhānacittam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

VACIBHEDAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni dukkhāhārakathā nāma hoti. Tattha dukkhan ⁹ 'ti vācam bhāsanto dukkhe ¹⁰ ñānam āharati. ¹¹ Tam dukkhāhāro nāma vuccati. Tañ ca pan' etaṃ maggaṅgam magga-pariyāpannan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Pubba-seliyānam. Te samdhāya dukkhāhāro 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā paravādissa. Ye kecīti paṭhama-

¹ B. abhikkamādivasena. ² B.—C. ottakāyam. ³ B. etena.

⁴ B. sikkhissamānanda°. ⁵ B. āgatam. ⁶ B. so.

⁷ B. adds: 'ti. ⁸ C. ye vacanam. ⁹ C. dukkhadukkhan.

¹⁰ C. dukkha.

¹¹ B. ārahati.

pañhe avipassake samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyapañhe vipassake samdhāya paṭijānāti. Tam pan' assa laddhimattam eva. Tasmā sabbe te 'ti vādassa bhindanattham bālaputhujjanā 'ti ādim āha. Tam uttānattham evā 'ti.

DUKKHĀHĀRAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni cittatṭhikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ samāpatticcitaṇ c' eva¹ bhavaṅgacittaṇ ca anuppabandhena pavattamānaṃ disvā ekam eva cittaṃ ciraṃ tiṭṭhatīti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi hetthāvuttappabhedānaṃ Andhakānaṃ taṃladdhivisodhanattham ekam cittaṃ divasaṃ pi tiṭṭhatīti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā paravādissa. Upaddhadivaso uppādakkhaṇo 'ti ettha tṭhikkhaṇaṃ anāmasitvā aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppādavayadhammino 'ti desanāvasāne² uppādayavasen' eva pucchā katā te dhammā cittaṇ laḥuparivattā 'ti puttḥo cittato laḥutaraparivattino³ dhamme apassanto paṭikkhipati. Dutiyaṃ puttḥo yassa cittassa dighappavattiṃ⁴ icchati taṃ samdhāya paṭijānāti. Yāvātāyukam tiṭṭhatīti pañhe. Cullāsitisahasāni kappāni tiṭṭhanti ye marū 'ti ādivacanavasena āruppato aññatra paṭikkhipati āruppe paṭijānāti. Muḥuttam muḥuttam⁵ uppajjatīti pañhe⁵ paravādissa. Uppādavayadhammino 'ti ādisu suttavirodhabhayaṇa paṭijānāti tṭhiṃ pan' assa laddhivasena icchati. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

CITTATṬHITIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni kukkulakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ sabbaṃ bhikkhave ādittaṃ sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā 'ti ādini suttāni aṇiso gahetvā nippariyāyen' eva sabbe saṃkhārā kukkulā vitaccikaṅgārasammissā⁶ chārikanirayasadisā⁷ 'ti laddhi

¹ B. omits. ² B. desanāyena. ³ B. laḥupa°.

⁴ B. °tṭhiti. ⁵ C. pañham.

⁶ B. vitajjita-aṅgāra°.

⁷ B. chādika°.

seyyathāpi etarahi Gokulikānaṃ. Tesāṃ nānappakāra-sukhasaṃdassanena taṃ laddhiṃ vivecetum pucchā saka-vādissa paṭiññā paravādissa. Tattha a n o d h i k a t v ā 'ti odhiṃ mariyādaṃ¹ koṭṭhāsaṃ akaritvā avisesena sabbe yevā 'ti attho.

Sesaṃ sabbāṃ pālinayen' eva veditabbāṃ. Saddhiṃ suttasādhanaṃ² 'ti.

KUKKULAKATHĀ² NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni anupubbābhisamayakathā hoti. Tattha yesaṃ

Anupubbena medhavi thokaṃ thokaṃ khaṇe khaṇe
Kammāro rajatass' eva niddhame³ malam attano 'ti.

Ādini suttāni ayoniso gahe tvā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyā-ya paṭipanno ekacce kilese dukkhadassanena pajahati ekacce samudayanirodhamaggadassanena. Tathā sesā-pīti. Evaṃ soḷasahi koṭṭhāsehi anupubbena kilesappahā-ṇaṃ katvā arahattapaṭilābho hotiti. Evarūpā nānābhi-samayaladdhi uppannā seyyathāpi etarahi Andhaka-Sabbatthivāda - Saṃmitiya - Bhadrāyānikānaṃ. Tesāṃ laddhivivecanatthaṃ a n u p u b b ā b h i s a m a y o 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. A' n u p u b b e n a s o t ā p a t t i m a g g a n 'ti puṭṭho pana ekassa maggassa bahubbhāvapaṭtibhayena paṭikkhipati. Dutiyāṃ puṭṭho dukkhadassanādivasena paṭijānāti. Tāni vā cattāri pi ñānāni eko sotāpattimaggo yevā 'ti paṭijānāti. Phalaṃ pana ekam eva icchati tasmā paṭikkhipati. Sakadāgāmi-maggādisu pi es' eva nayo. M a g g e d i ṭ ṭ h e 'ti pañhe yasmā dukkhadassanādihi dassanaṃ apariniṭṭhitam mag-gadassanena pariniṭṭhitam nāma hoti. Tadā sotāpatti-phale⁴ ṭhito 'ti saṃkhaṃ gacchati tasmā paṭijānāti. Dukkhe d i ṭ ṭ h e c a t t ā r i s a c c ā n ī t i p u c c h ā paravādissa. Ekābhisamayavasena paṭiññā paravādissa.⁵

¹ B.—C. °yādāyaṃ.

² B. °la° everywhere.

³ B. niṭṭhitam eva.

⁴ B. sopphale.

⁵ B. saka°.

Puna dukkhasaccam cattāri saccānīti anuyoge¹ catunnam pi nānāsabhāvattā paṭikkhepo tass' eva ca. Rūpakhaṇḍhe aniccato diṭṭhe 'ti pucchā sakavādisa. Samuddato ekabindussa rase paṭividdhe sesa-udakarasa-veddho² viya ekadhamme aniccādito paṭividdhe sabbe pi paṭividdhā hontīti laddhiyā paṭiññā paravādisa.

Catūhi ñānehīti dukkhe ñānādihi. Aṭṭha hi ñānehīti sāvakānam sādharmaṇehi³ saccañānehī c' eva paṭisaṃbhidañānehī ca. Dvādasahi ñānehīti dvādasāṅgapaṭiccasamuppādañānehī. Catu cattārisāya ñānehīti⁴ jarāmarāṇe ñānam jarāmarāṇasamudaye ñānan 'ti evaṃ nidānavagge vuttañānehī. Sattasattatiyā ñānehīti jarāmarāṇam bhikkhave aniccam saṃkhatam paṭiccasamuppannam khayadhammam vāyadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhadhamman 'ti evaṃ tatth' eva vuttañānehī sesam ettha paḷinayen' eva vedītabham saddhiṃ suttasādhanaṇā 'ti.

ANUPUBBĀBHISAMAYAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni vohārakathā nāma hoti. Tattha buddho bhagavā lokuttarena vohārena⁵ voharatīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānam. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa laddhivasena paṭiññā paravādisa. Lokuttaro⁶ sotā⁷ 'ti ādini tassa ayuttavādibhavadīpanattham⁸ vuttāni. Ayam h' ettha adhippāyo. Saddāyatanam eva te⁵ lokuttaram udāhu sotādinī pīti. Hañci buddhassa bhagavato vohāro lokiye sote paṭihaññatīti. Ettha yadi lokuttare paṭihaññeyya lokuttaro siyā 'ti evaṃ attho na gaḥetabbo. Lokiye paṭihaññamānassa pana⁵ lokuttaratā nāma natthīti ayam ettha adhippāyo. Lokiyena viññānenā⁹ 'ti etthāpi

¹ C. °go. ² B. udakassapaṭiveddho. ³ C. °hīti.

⁴ C. °risa.

⁵ C. omits.

⁶ B. °re.

⁷ B. sote.

⁸ B. °vāda°.

⁹ B. ñānenā.

lokiyen 'evā¹ 'ti attho. Itarathā anekatthatā siyā. Lokutaram hi lokiyeṇāpi nānena ñāyati. Evaṃ sabbam yathānurūpato vedītabbam. Sabbe te maggaṃ bhāventīti pañhesu ye maggaṃ na paṭilabhanti te saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Ye paṭilabhanti te saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Sovannaṃ yāyā² 'ti suvaṇṇamayāya idaṃ paravādissa udāharaṇaṃ. Elandaṃ yāyā² 'ti elanda-mayāya² idaṃ sakavādissa udāharaṇaṃ. Lokiyaṃ voharantassa lokiyo 'ti ayaṃ pi ekā laddhi. Sā etarahi ekaccānaṃ Andhakānaṃ atthi.³

Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

VOHĀRAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni nirodhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ appaṭisaṃkhā⁴ nirodhañ ca paṭisaṃkhā nirodhañ ca dve pi ekato katvā nirodhasaccan 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Mahimsāsakānañ 'c'eva Andhakānañ ca. Te saṃdhāya dve nirodhā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā paravādissa. Dve dukkhanirodhā 'ti pañhesu yasmā dve dukkhasaccāni na icchati tasmā paṭikkhipati. Yasmā dvih' ākārehi dukkhaṃ nirujjhatīti icchati tasmā paṭijānāti. Dve nirodhasaccānīti pañhesu dvinnam dukkhasaccānaṃ nirodhavasena⁵ anicchanto paṭikkhipati dvih' ākārehi dukkhasa nirujjhanato paṭijānāti. Dve taṇhānīti⁶ ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Atthi dvinnam nibbānaṃ 'ti ādisu pucchāsu uccanicatādini⁷ appassanto paṭikkhipati. Appaṭisaṃkhā niruddhe 'ti ye paṭisaṃkhāya lokuttarena nānena aniruddhā suddhapakatikattā vā uddesaparipucchādinaṃ vā vasena⁸ samudācāraṇato niruddhā 'ti vuccanti. Te saṃkhāre paṭisaṃkhā nirodhentīti lokuttarañānena nirodhenti anuppattibhāvaṃ gamenti. Nanu appaṭisaṃ-

¹ C. vā.

² C. eladdhamayā.

³ B. laddhi.

⁴ C. 'okhāra.

⁵ B. 'osaccena.

⁶ C. tātīti.

⁷ C. ucchatimatādīti.

⁸ B. adds : na.

khā niruddhā saṃkhārā 'ti pucchā sakavādisa.
 Tattha bhaggānaṃ puna na ¹ bhañjanato ² appaṭisaṃkhā-
 niruddhānaṃ vā ariyamagge uppanne tathā niruddhato va
 sakavādī accantabhaṅgataṃ ³ paṭijānāti.

Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

NIRODHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

DUTIYO VAGGO.⁴

¹ B. omits.

² C. bhajanato.

³ B. °gaggataṃ.

⁴ C. omits.

namattasāmaññaena tesam sāvakasādhāraṇattham paṭi-
 ṭhāpetum sāvako ṭhānāthānaṃ jānātīti ādayo
 paravādipaṇhā honti. Tattha indriyaparopariyattiṇānaṃ
 chaṇṇaṃ asādhāraṇaṇānaṃ aṇṇataraṇaṃ 'ti na gahitaṃ.
 Āsavakkhayena vā āsavakkhayan 'ti yaṃ tathāgatassa
 āsavakkhayena saddhiṃ sāvakassa āsavakkhayaṃ paṭicca
 vattabbam siyā nānakaraṇaṃ¹ natthi.

Vimuttiyā ca vimuttin 'ti pade pi es' eva nayo. Sesam
 ettha uttānattham eva. Idāni yaṃ sakavādinā āsavānaṃ
 khaye ñānaṃ sādharmaṇaṇaṃ 'ti anuññātaṃ. Tena saddhiṃ
 samsanditvā² sesānaṃ³ pi asādhāraṇabhāvaṃ pucchitum
 puna āsavānaṃ khaye 'ti ādayo paravādipaṇhā va
 honti. Tesam vissajjane sakavādinā āsavakkhaye visesā-
 bhāvena taṃ ñānaṃ sādharmaṇaṇaṃ 'ti anuññātaṃ. Itaresu
 pi visesābhāvena sādharmaṇatā paṭikkhittā. Puna ṭhānā-
 ṭhānādīnaṃ āsavakkhayan' eva saddhiṃ samsanditvā²
 asādhāraṇapucchā paravādiṣṣ' eva. Tattha³ āsavakkha-
 yaṇāne paṭikkhepo sesesu pi paṭiññā sakavādiṣṣa. Tato
 indriyaparopariyattena saddhiṃ samsandetvā asādhāraṇa-
 pucchā paravādiṣṣa. Sā saṃkhipitvā dassitā. Tatrāpi⁴
 indriyaparopariyatte⁵ paṭiññā sesesu paṭikkhepo sakavā-
 diṣṣa. Tato ṭhānāthānādihi saddhiṃ samsandetvā indriya-
 paropariyattassa sādharmaṇapucchā paravādiṣṣa. Sā pi
 saṃkhipitvā dassitā. Tattha indriyaparopariyatte paṭik-
 khepo sesesu paṭiññā sakavādiṣṣā 'ti.

BALAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni ariyaṇaṃ 'ti³ kathā nāma³ hoti. Tattha yesaṃ na
 kevalaṃ āsavakkhayaṇānaṃ eva ariyaṃ atha kho purimāni
 pi nava balāni ariyāni³ eva laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi
 Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya ariyaṇaṃ 'ti pucchā sakavā-
 diṣṣa paṭiññā itarassa. Puna yadi taṃ ariyaṃ maggādisu
 tena aṇṇatarena bhavitabban 'ti maggādivasena pucchā
 sakavādiṣṣa. Paṭikkhepo itarassa. Puna suññatāram-

¹ B. °natam.

² B. °detvā.

³ C. omits.

⁴ B. tatthāpi.

⁵ B. °ttena.

manādivasena pucchā sakavādiassa. Tattha dve suññatā sattasuññatā ca saṃkhārasuññatā ca. Sattasuññatā nāma diṭṭhiyā parikkappetabbena¹ sattena suññā pañca khandhā. Saṃkhārasuññatā nāma sabbasaṃkhārehi suññam vivit-
tam² nissatam³ nibbānam. Tattha paravādī nibbānāram-
manatam saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Saṃkhārārammanatam
saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Manasi karotīti puṭṭho pi
nibbānam eva saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati saṃkhāre saṃdhāya
paṭijānāti. Tato sakavādinā ṭhānāṭhānamanasikāro saṃ-
khārārammaṇo suññatāmanasikāro nibbānārammaṇo 'ti
imam nayam gahetvā dvinnam phassānam dvinnam
cittānam samodhānam hotīti puṭṭho
lesokāsam alabhanto⁴ paṭikkhipati. Animittappaṇihitesu
pi es' eva nayo.

Sattanimittabhāvato hi khandhā animittā. Saṃkhā-
rānimittabhāvato nibbānam. Ekadhammasmiṃ pi āropetvā
ṭhapetabbasaṃkhātena ca⁵ paṇidāhitabbatṭhena⁶ paṇidhiti
saṃkham gatena sattapaṇidhinā ca appaṇihitā khandhā.
Taṇhāpaṇidhinā taṇhāsavā⁷ ārammaṇabhūtena sabbasaṃ-
khārapaṇidhinā appaṇihitam nibbānam. Tasmā idhāpi
paṭikkhepo ca⁸ paṭiññā ca⁹ purimanayen' eva veditabbā.⁹
Tato yathā satipaṭṭhānādayo lokuttaradhammā ariyā c' eva
suññatādi-ārammaṇā ca kin te evam ṭhānāṭhānāñā-
nan 'ti anulomapaṭilomapucchā hontī. Tattha sabbā¹⁰
pi paṭiññā sabbe pi¹¹ paṭikkhepā paravādiass' eva. Iminā
ca¹² upāyena sesaṇānesu pi pucchāvissajjanam veditabbam.
Pāliyam pana sesāni saṃkhipitvā avasāne cutupapātañānam
eva vibhattam. Tato param sakasamaye pi ariyan 'ti
sabbena¹³ āsavānam khayāñānena saddhim samsandetvā
sesaṇānānam anulomato ca paṭilomato ca ariyabhāvapucchā
hontī. Tā sabbā paravādiassa. Paṭiññā ca¹⁴ paṭikkhepo ca¹⁴

¹ B. °ppita°.² C. vici°.³ B. nissatam.⁴ C. °nte ; B. °ntā.⁵ B. °n'eva.⁶ B. paṇidhihi°.⁷ B. °ya vā.⁸ B. va.⁹ B. °bbo ; C. °bbam.¹⁰ C. sabbe.¹¹ B. ca.¹² C. omits,¹³ B. siddhena.¹⁴ B. va.

sakavādissa. Te uttānatthā yeva. Pāliyaṃ paṇ' ettha¹ paṭhamanavamān' eva dassetvā satta nānāni² saṃkhittāni.

ARIYAN 'TI KATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni vimuttikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ vitarā-gacittānaṃ vimuttippayojanaṃ nāma natthi. Yathā pana malinaṃ vatthaṃ dhoviyamānaṃ malā vimuccati evaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ sarāgato vimuccatīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya sa r ā g a n 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Tato r ā g a s a h a g a t a n 'ti ādinā nayena puṭṭho maggakkhaṇe cittaṃ vimuccati nāma. Tadā ca³ evarūpaṃ cittaṃ natthitī paṭikkhipatī. Sa p h a s s a n 'ti ādinā nayena puṭṭho va⁴ yathā phasso ca cittañ ca ubho rāgato vimuccanti. Evaṃ rāgassa vimuttiṃ apassamāno paṭikkhipatī. Sa d o s ā d i s u p i iminā va upāyena attho veditabbo.

VIMUTTIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni vimuccamānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ jhānena vikkhambhanavimuttiyā vimuttaṃ cittaṃ mag-gakkhaṇe samucchedavimuttiyā vimuccamānaṃ⁵ nāma hotitī laddhi. Te saṃdhāya vimuttaṃ vimuc-camānaṃ 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Puna ekadesaṃ 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha ekadesaṃ 'ti bhāvanapūṃsakam. Yathā vimuttaṃ ekadesaṃ⁶ vimuttaṃ⁶ ekadesena vā⁶ ekadesa⁶ vā vimut-taṃ hoti. Kiṃ⁶ evaṃ ekadesaṃ vimuttaṃ eka-desam avimuttan 'ti pucchati. Kiṃ kāraṇā evaṃ pucchatīti. Vimuttaṃ vimuccamānaṃ 'ti vippakatabhāvena vuttattā. Yathā hi kayiramānā kaṭādayo vippakatattā ekade-sena katā ekadesena akatā honti. Tathā idaṃ pi ekadesam vimuttaṃ ekadesam avimuttan 'ti āpajjati. Tato paravādi

¹ C. omits.

² C. viññāṇaṃ.

³ B. va.

⁴ B. pi.

⁵ B. vijjamānaṃ.

⁶ B. omits.

katādinam viya cittassa ekadesabhāva paṭhamapañhe¹ paṭikkhipitvā dutiye vimuccamānassa apariniṭṭhitavimuttitāya² paṭijānāti. Lokiyajhānakkhaṇam vā samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Na hi taṃ tadā samucchedavimuttiyā vimuccamānaṃ³ lokuttarajhānakkhaṇam samdhāya paṭijānāti. Taṃ hi tadā samucchedavimuttiyā vimuttekadesena vimuccamānaṃ 'ti' ssa laddhi. Tato sakavādi yadi te ekam eva cittaṃ ekadesaṃ vimuttaṃ ekadesaṃ avimuttaṃ evaṃ sante yo eken' eva cittena sotāpanno hoti so pi te ekadesaṃ sotāpanno ekadesaṃ na sotāpanno āpajjati⁴ codanattamaṃ ekadesaṃ sotāpanno 'ti' ādim āha. Itaro taṃ vidhānaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Sesavāresu pi es' eva nayo. Uppāḍakkhaṇe pañhe yadi ekam eva cittaṃ vimuttañ ca vimuccamānañ ca ekasmiṃ khaṇe vimuttaṃ ekasmiṃ vimuccamānaṃ āpajjati kin te evarūpaṃ cittaṃ 'ti' attho.

Suttasādhane paṭhamam suttaṃ paravādisa. Tatrassa ayam adhippāyo. Vimuccatiti vippakataniddeso tasmā yaṃ tassa yogino evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato etehi āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati⁵ taṃ⁶ vimuccamānaṃ nāma hoti. Dutiyasuttaṃ sakavādisa. Tatrassa ayam adhippāyo. Yadi te vimuccatiti vacanato vimuttaṃ vimuccamānaṃ idha vimuccatiti vacanābhāvato vimuttaṃ eva siyā na vimuccamānaṃ 'ti. Idāni yathā te vippakata vimuttitāya vimuccamānaṃ 'ti.⁷ Kiṃ evaṃ vippakatarāgāditāya rajjamānādini pi atthi codanattamaṃ puna atthi cittaṃ 'ti' ādi⁸ āradhamaṃ. Paravādinā pi tathārūpaṃ cittaṃ apassantena sabbamaṃ paṭikkhittamaṃ. Atha naṃ sakavādi dve yeva koṭiyo tatiyā⁹ natthi anubodhento. Nanu rattañ c' eva arattañ cā 'ti' ādim āha. Tass' attho nanu bhādamukha¹⁰ rāgasampayuttaṃ cittaṃ rattaṃ cittaṃ¹¹ vippayuttaṃ arattaṃ 'ti' dve yeva koṭiyo. Rajjamānaṃ nāma 'ti' tatiyā koṭi natthi. Duṭṭhādisu pi es' eva nayo. Atha naṃ āmā¹² 'ti' paṭijānitvā ṭhitamaṃ.

¹ B. pathamabhāvapañhe.² B. pari°.³ C. vimutta°.⁴ C. °titi.⁵ C. evaṃ.⁶ C. omits.⁷ B. ādim.⁸ B. °yo.⁹ B. °khā.¹⁰ B. omits.¹¹ B. āgamañtā 'ti.

Vimuttipakkhe pi dve yeva koṭiyo dassetuṃ hañci rattañ c' evā 'ti ādim āha. Tassa 'ttho yadi etā dve¹ koṭiyo sampaticchasi avimuttañ c' eva vimuttañ cā 'ti imā pi sampaticchati. Kilesasampayuttaṃ hi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ vippayuttaṃ² vimuttaṃ vimuccamānaṃ nāmā 'ti. Paramatthato tatiyā koṭi natthīti.

VIMUCCAMĀNAKATHĀ NITṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni aṭṭhamakakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ anuloma-gotrabhū maggakkhaṇe kilesānaṃ samudācārābhāvato³ aṭṭhamakassa sotāpattimaggaṭṭhapuggalassa dve pariyuṭṭhānā pahinā⁴ 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānañ c' eva Saṃmitiyānañ ca tesāṃ aññataraṃ saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Maggakkhanato paṭṭhāya diṭṭhiyā anuppattim saṃdhāya paṭiññā itarassa. Tato yasmā diṭṭhi nām' esā sotāpannass' eva pahinā na maggaṭṭhassa. Tasmā aṭṭhamako puggalo sotāpanno 'ti anuyogo sakavādissa. Vicikicchāpañhe pi es' eva nayo. Anusayapañhe pariyuṭṭhānato añño⁵ anusayo 'ti tesāṃ laddhi. Tasmā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhittam. Silabbataparāmāsa-pañhe silabbataparāmāsapariyuṭṭhānaṃ 'ti vohāraṇaṃ na passati tasmā paṭikkhipati. Pariyuṭṭhānaṃ eva pahinaṃ 'ti laddhi. Maggo bhāvito 'ti pañhe tasmaṃ khaṇe bhāveti na bhāvito. Tasmā paṭikkhipati. Amaggena⁶ 'ti ādi anuyoge pathamamaggen' eva pahinābhāvaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Yadi hi amaggena pahiyetha gotrabhūpuggalādinam pi⁶ pahiyetha 'ti āpajjanto⁷ uppajjis-satīti pucchā paravādissa vissajjanaṃ sakavādissa. Sesāṃ sabbattha uttānattham evā 'ti.

AṬṬHAKAKATHĀ NITṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni aṭṭhamakassa indriyakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ aṭṭhamako maggakkhaṇe indriyāni paṭilabhati

¹ C. adds: dve. ² B. omits. ³ B.—C. °rabbhāvato.

⁴ B. pari°. ⁵ C. omits. ⁶ B. °dīni. ⁷ B. °jjato.

nāma no ca 'ssa paṭiladdhāni hontīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya natthi saddhindriyaṃ¹ 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Natthi saddhā 'ti puṭṭho pana saddhindriyato saddhāya nānattam sallakkhetvā paṭikkhipati. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. Yathā pana² yassa atthi mano tassa manindriyaṃ pi atthi. Evaṃ yassa saddhādayo atthi tassa³ saddhindriyādi⁴ piṭi dipanattam atthi mano atthi manindriyaṃ 'ti ādi⁵ āraddham.

Taṃ sabbam uttānattham eva saddhiṃ suttasādhaneṇā 'ti.

AṬṬHAMAKASSA INDRIYAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni dibbacakkhukathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ catutthajhānadhammupatthaddham⁶ maṃsacakkhum (eva dibbacakkhu nāma hotīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ c' eva Sammitiyānaṃ ca. Te saṃdhāya maṃsacakkhun 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Puna maṃsacakkhum dibbacakkhum⁵ maṃsacakkhun 'ti puṭṭho. Tam-mattam⁷ eva taṃ na hotīti paṭikkhipati.

Yādisaṃ 'ti ādipucchāsu pi ubhinnaṃ ekasabhāvābhāven' eva paṭikkhipati. Visayo 'ti ādisu ubhinnaṃ pi rūpāyatanam eva visayo. Maṃsacakkhum pana āpāthagataṃ⁸ eva passati. Itaraṃ anāpāthagataṃ tiropabbatādigataṃ pi dibbacakkhussa ca atisukhumam pi rūpaṃ gocarō. Na tādisaṃ⁹ itarassā 'ti evam etesaṃ ānubhāvagocarā¹⁰ asadisā. Upādinnaṃ hutvā⁵ anupādinnaṃ⁵ hotīti puṭṭho yasmā maṃsacakkhum upādinnaṃ dibbacakkhum anupādinnaṃ. Na ca maṃsacakkhum eva dibbacakkhun 'ti icchatī. Tasmā paṭikkhipati. Dutiyaṃ puṭṭho yasmā⁵ maṃsacakkhussa uppādo maggo dibbassa

¹ C. 'yāni ti.

² B. omits.

³ C. adds : patthi.

⁴ B. 'yāni.

⁵ C. omits.

⁶ C. 'odhattham.

⁷ B.—C. katakamantam.

⁸ B. ābādham āgataṃ.

⁹ C. adds : na.

¹⁰ C. anubha°.

cakkhuno 'ti vacanam nissāya mamsacakkhupaccayā dibbacakkhum uppajjati. Tañ ca rūpāvacarakānaṃ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ pasādo 'ti icchati tasmā paṭijānāti. Kāmāvacaram hutvā 'ti putṭho pi yasmā naṃ mamsacakkhum eva dibbacakkhum icchati tasmā paṭikkhipati.¹ Dutiyam putṭho rūpāvacarajhānapaccayena uppannattā rūpāvacaram nāma jātan 'ti paṭijānāti. Rūpāvacaram hutvā arūpāvacaran 'ti putṭho pi tato param bhāvanāya arūpāvacarakkhaṇe. Rūpāvacaracittassa abhāvā² paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam putṭho arūpāvacarakānaṃ³ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ pasādo hutvā uppajjati laddhiyā paṭijānāti. Apariyāpan-nabhāvaṃ pana 'ssa na⁴ icchati. Tasmā paṭikkhipati yeva.

Dibbacakkhu dhammupatthaddhan 'ti. Kāmāvacara-dhammena upatthambhitam hutvā. Puna dhammupatthaddhan 'ti lokuttaradhammena upatthaddham. Dve⁵ cakkhūnīti putṭho kiñcāpi dibbacakkhuno dhammupatthaddhassa paññācakkhubhāvaṃ na⁴ icchati paññācakkhussa pana atthitāya paṭikkhipati. Puna putṭho mamsacakkhum dhammupatthaddham dibbacakkhum hotīti laddhivasena paṭijānāti.

Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

DIBBACAKKHUKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni dibbasotakathā nāma hoti. Ekañ⁶ ñeva sotaṃ 'ti putṭho dvinnam atthitāya paṭikkhipitvā. Puna⁴ putṭho yasmā tad eva dhammupatthaddham dibbasotaṃ nāma hoti tasmā paṭijānāti.

Sesam heṭṭhā vuttanayam evā 'ti.

DIBBASOTAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

¹ C. omits from above y a s m ā etc.

² C. bhagavā.

³ B. °rikānaṃ.

⁴ C. omits.

⁵ B. adds : va.

⁶ C. etañ.

Idāni yathākammupagañānakathā hoti. Tattha yesaṃ iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena —pe— yathā kammupage satte pajānātīti suttam ayoṇiso gaheṭvā yathākammupagañānam eva dibbacakkhun 'ti laddhi. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Puna yathā kammupagatañ¹ ca manasi karotīti putṭho eka-cittassa ārammaṇadvayābhāvā paṭikkhipati dutiyaṃ putṭho nānācittavasena paṭijānāti. Puna lesokāsaṃ adatvā dvinaṃ phassānaṃ 'ti putṭho paṭikkhipati. Iti yathā iminā² yathā kammupagatapadena evaṃ eva ito³ vata bhonto sattā 'ti ādipadehi pi saddhiṃ yojanāsu attho veditabbo.

Āyasmā Sāriputto yathā kammupagataṃ ñānaṃ jānātīti idaṃ sakavādī. Yasmā therō appicchatāya abhiññāñānāni⁴ na valaṇṇetīti.⁵ Ekaccena jahanti⁶ tāni. Pana 'ssa n' eva atthīti maññati tasmā taṃ dibbacakkhuno alābhi therō 'ti maññamānaṃ⁷ pucchati. Ten' eva kāraṇena atth' āyasmato Sāriputtassa dibbacakkhun 'ti parato⁸ putṭho paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam putṭho yaṃ kiñci⁹ sāvakena pattabbam sabbaṃ taṃ therena pattaṃ.¹⁰ 'ti paṭijānāti. Idān' assa paṭikkhepaṃ¹¹ karonto sakavādī na nu āyasmā Sāriputto 'ti ādim āha. Imaṃ hi gāthaṃ therō valaṇṇanapanidhiyā¹² evaṃ abhāvena¹³ āha. Abhiññānaṃ¹⁴ abhāvena. Paravādī pana abhāven' eva cā 'ti attham sallakkhesi. Tasmā tassa laddhiyā therassa yathākammupagatañānam eva atthi no dibbacakkhum. Tena vuttaṃ tena hi na¹⁵ vattabbam yathākammupagatañānaṃ dibbacakkhun 'ti.

YATHĀKAMMUPAGATAÑĀNAKATHĀ

NITTITHĪ. 9.

¹ B. °gañ. ² C. adds: na. ³ B. ime. ⁴ B. °ñā 'ti.

⁵ B. °ñceti. ⁶ B. jānanti. ⁷ C. °no.

⁸ B. padato. ⁹ C. omits. ¹⁰ B. anupattaṃ.

¹¹ B. vikkhepaṃ. ¹² C. °dhāyā. ¹³ C. evaṃ sāve.

¹⁴ B.—C. °naṃ. ¹⁵ C. taṃ.

Idāni saṃvarakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ tāvatim-se deve upādāya tat' uttarim¹ devesu yasmā te pañca-verāni na samācaranti tasmā saṃvaro atthiti laddhi. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Verasamudācāraṃ apasato² paṭiññā itarassa. Tato³ yasmā saṃvaro nāma saṃvaritabbe asaṃvare sati hoti. Tasmā asaṃvara-pucchā⁴ sakavādissa. Devesu pāṇātipātādinaṃ abhāvena paṭikkhepo itarassa. Atthi manussesū 'ti ādi saṃvare sati asaṃvarassa asaṃvare ca sati saṃvarassa pavattisaṃdassanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Pāṇātipātā veramaṇīti ādipañhesu pāṇātipātādinaṃ asaṃcāravasena⁵ paṭiññā. Pāṇātipātādinaṃ natthitāya paṭikkhepo veditabbo.

Paṭilomapañhā uttānatthā yevā 'ti.

Avasāne natthi devesu saṃvaro 'ti pañhe pāṇātipātādini katvā puna tato saṃvarābhāvaṃ⁶ saṃdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Tato chalavasena yadi saṃvaro natthi sabbe devā pāṇātipātino 'ti ādi pucchā paravādissa. Devānaṃ verasamudācārassa⁷ abhāvena paṭikkhepo sakavādissa. Na h' evā 'ti vacanamattamaṃ gahe tvā laddhipaṭiṭṭhāpanaṃ paravādissa. Evaṃ paṭiṭṭhitā te⁸ laddhi appaṭiṭṭhitā 'va hotiti.

SAMVARAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

Idāni asaṇṇakathā⁹ nāma hoti. Tattha ye saṃkhāra-ppaccayā viññānaṃ 'ti vacanato vinā viññānena paṭisaṃdhi nāma natthi. Saṇṇuppadā¹⁰ va¹¹ pana te¹² devā tamhā kāyā cavantīti vacanato asaṇṇasattānaṃ pi cutipaṭisaṃdhikkhaṇe saṇṇā atthiti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarāhi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Tato naṃ sakavādi¹³ kin te taṃ ṭhānaṃ sa ṇṇā-

¹ B. °ri. ² B. °yato. ³ C. taṃ. ⁴ B.—C. °re.

⁵ B. °caraṇa°. ⁶ B. dinaṃ vagabhāvaṃ. ⁷ B. deva°.

⁸ B. va na. ⁹ C. asaṃvara°. ¹⁰ B. sappaññu°.

¹¹ B. ca. ¹² C. omits. ¹³ C. adds : naṃ.

bhāvo 'ti ādihi codetum saññābhāvo¹ saññāgati ti
ādim āha. Tam sabbam tato parañ ca pālinayen' eva
veditabban 'ti.

ASAṆṆAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 11.

Idāni n'evasaññānāsaññāyatana-kathā nāma hoti. Tattha
yesam n'evasaññānāsaññāyatana 'ti vacanato na vattab-
bam tasmim bhava saññā atthīti. Seyyathāpi etarahi
Andhakānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā
itarassa.

Sesam ettha sabbam² pālinayen' eva veditabban 'ti.

N'EVAŚAṆṆĀNĀSAṆṆĀYATANAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 12.

TATIYO VAGGO.

¹ B. °gate.

² C. omits.

Idāni gihi'ssa arahā 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ Yasakulaputtādīnaṃ gihivyañjane t̥hitānaṃ arahattapattim disvā gihi assa¹ arahā 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānaṃ² te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa. Tattha gihi'ssā 'ti yo gihisaṃyojanasamyut-tatāya gihi so arahā³ assā 'ti attho.

Paravādī pana adhippāyaṃ asallakkhetvā 'ti gihivyañjanamattam eva passanto paṭijānāti. Idāni'ssa gihi nāma gihisaṃyojanena hoti na vyañjanamattena yathāha bhagavā.

Alaṃkato ce pi samaṃ careyya
Santo danto niyato brahmacāri
Sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ
So brahmaṇo so samaṇo sa bhikkhū 'ti.

Imaṃ nayam dassetum atthi arahato 'ti ādi ārad-dham. Tam sabbam uttānattham evā 'ti.

GIHĪ 'SSA ARAHĀ 'TI KATHĀ
NĪṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni uppattikathā⁴ nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ opapā-tiko hoti. Tattha parinibbāyīti ādini vacanāni ayoniso gahe tvā Suddhāvāsesu uppanno saha uppattiyā arahā hotīti laddhi. Yesaṃ vā upahacca parinibbāyīti idaṃ⁵ parivattetvā uppajja parinibbāyīti pariyāpuṇaṇtānaṃ saha uppattiyā arahā hotīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānaṃ⁶ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa

¹ B. ssa.

² B. °padhama°.

³ C. °ham.

⁴ B. everywhere upapa°.

⁵ B. padam.

⁶ B. °padhamakānaṃ.

paṭiññā itarassa. Tattha yasmā uppatticcittam nāma lokiyam tena sotāpannādayo pi na honti pag eva arahā. Tasmāssa¹ imam nayam dassetum saha uppattiyā sotāpanno 'ti ādi āradham. Sāriputto 'ti ādi imesu mahātheresu ko eko pi² saha uppattiyā arahā nāmā 'ti codanattam vuttam. Uppattēsino³ 'ti paṭisamdhicittena tam hi uppattim esati gavesati tasmā uppattēsī yan 'ti vuccati.

Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

UPPATTIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni anāsavakathā⁴ nāma hoti. Tattha ye dhammā anāsavassa arahato sabbe te⁵ anāsavā 'ti yesam laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānam⁶ te samdhāya arahato 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam anāsavā nāma maggādayo kin⁷ tassa te yeva uppajjantiti codanattam maggo phalan 'ti ādi āradham. Cakkhum anāsavan 'ti puṭṭho sāsavattā paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho anāsavass' etan 'ti paṭijānāti. Cīvarapañhe⁸ eko va dhammo anāsavo ca sāsavo ca na⁹ hotiti. Lakkhaṇavirodhabhayā paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho anāsavass' eva⁹ hutvā sāsavassa hotiti paṭijānāti.¹⁰ Taññeva anāsavan 'ti pañhadvaye es' eva nayo. Sakavādī pana tam taññeva 'ti anuññātattā maggo anāsavo hutvā 'ti ādihi codeti. Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo 'ti.

ANĀSAVAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni samannāgatakathā nāma hoti. Tattha dve saman-nāgamā paccuppannakkhaṇe samaṅgibhāvasamannāgamo ca rūpāvacarādisu aññatarabhūmippattito paṭilābhasam-

¹ B. ya. ² B. hi. ³ B. upapa tte pi yenā 'ti.

⁴ C. anāpatti°. ⁵ C. sabbato.

⁶ B. °padhamakānam. ⁷ B. omits. ⁸ B. °paññe.

⁹ C. omits. ¹⁰ B. °titi.

annāgamo ca. So yāva adhigataviseso¹ na parihāyati. Tāvad eva labbhati. Yesam pana ṭhapetvā ime dve samannāgame añño pattidhammavasena² eko samannāgamo nāma hotiti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānam.³ Tesam pattidhammo nāma koci natthīti anubodhanattham arahā catūhi phalehisamannāgato⁴ 'ti pucchā sakavādissa pattim samdhāya paṭiññā itarassa. Ath' assa yadi te arahā⁵ catūhi khandhehi viya catūhi phalehi samannāgato evaṃ sante yeva catūsu phalesu cattāro phassādayo tehi te arahato samannāgatattā pāpunāti codanattham arahā catūhi phassehīti ādi āraddham. Tam sabbam paravādinā ekakkhane catunnam phassādinam abhāvā⁶ paṭikkhattam. Anāgāmi-paṇhādīsu pi es' eva nayo. Sotāpatti phalam vītivatto 'ti na paṭhamajhānam viya dutiyajhānalābhī puna anupattiya pana vītivatto 'ti pucchati. Sotāpattimaggan 'ti ādi yaṃ vītivatto ten' assa puna asamannāgamaṃ⁷ dassetum āraddham. Tehi ca a parihīno 'ti⁸ pañhe yasmā yathā paccanikasamudācārena lokiya-jhānadharmā parihāyanti. Na evaṃ lokuttaramaggena hi ye kilesā pahiyanti phalena ca⁹ paṭippassambhanti te tathā pahinā va tathā paṭippassaddhā yeva ca hontī. Tasmā sakavādinā āmantā 'ti¹⁰ paṭiññātam. Sv āyam¹¹ attho parato¹² arahato cattāro maggā patiladdhā 'ti ādisu pakāsito yeva.

Sesam uttānattham evā 'ti.

SAMANNĀGATAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Arahā chahi upekkhāhīti kathāya pi iminā va nayena attho veditabbo. Arahā hi chasu dvāresu¹³ upekkhānam

¹ C. aviga°. ² B. upapatti°. ³ B. °padhapakānam.

⁴ B. samannāgame arahā 'ti. ⁵ B. °ham.

⁶ B. arahāvā. ⁷ C. °gatam. ⁸ C. va.

⁹ C. phale tava. ¹⁰ B. °titi. ¹¹ C. ayam.

¹² B. padato. ¹³ C. vāresu.

uppattibhabbatāya ¹ hi ² samannāgato 'ti vuccati na ekak-
khaṇe. Sabbāsaṃ uppattibhāvenā 'ti.

UPEKKHĀSAMANNĀGATAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni bodhiyā buddho 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha
bodhiṭi catumaggañānassāpi sabbaññutañānassāpi adhi-
vacanam tasmā yesaṃ yathā odātena vannaena odāto
sāmena vannaena ³ sāmo. Evaṃ bodhiyā buddho
'ti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānaṃ yeva te
saṃdhāya pucchā ca anuyogo ca sakavādissa. Paṭiññā ca
paṭikkhepo ca itarassa. Atitāyā ⁴ 'ti pañhe tasmim
khaṇe abhāvato paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puttḥo paṭilabham
saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Puna kiccavasena ⁵ puttḥo kiccā-
bhāvato paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puttḥo yaṇ tena tāya
karaṇiyam katam tattha sammohābhāvā ⁶ paṭijānāti.
Lesokāsaṃ ⁷ pana adatvā dukkham paṭijānātīti
ādinā nayena puttḥo tassa kiccassa abhāvā paṭikkhipati.
Anāgatapañhe tasmim khaṇe maggañānassa abhāvā paṭik-
khipati. Dutiyam puttḥo agamā ⁸ Rājagaham buddho 'ti
anāgatāya bodhiyā buddhabhāvaṃ maññamāno paṭijānāti.
Bodhikaraṇiyam karotīti puttḥo tasmim khaṇe
kiccābhāvena paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puttḥo yadi na
kareyya buddho 'ti na vucceyya. Yasmā avassaṃ karis-
sati tasmā karoti ⁹ yeva nāmā 'ti paṭijānāti. Puna lesa-
kāsaṃ adatvā puttḥo paṭikkhipati. Paccuppannapañhe
saddhim samsandanāya uttānattho yeva ¹⁰ tisso bodhiyo
ekato katvā buddho ¹¹ sabbaññutañānaṃ ¹² saṃdhāya ¹³ tihi
pi buddho 'ti pi vattabbabhāvato ¹⁴ paṭijānāti. Puna tihi
puttḥo sabbāsaṃ ekakkhaṇe abhāvā paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam

¹ B. °gabba°; C. °vya°. ² B. tāhi. ³ C. omits.

⁴ B. °tassā.

⁵ B. kimvasena.

⁶ B. samohā°; C. sammohāvē. ⁷ C. lokānaṃ.

⁸ C. āgama. ⁹ C. tato ti. ¹⁰ B. va. ¹¹ C. puttḥo.

¹² C. °ṇāya.

¹³ C. °yata.

¹⁴ C. adds: tā.

puṭṭho atitānāgatapaccuppannassa sabbaññūtañānassa va-
sena paṭijānāti. Puna lesokāsaṃ adatvā satataṃ
sa mitaṃ 'ti puṭṭho paṭikkhipati. Na¹ vattaḃbaṃ
bo dhiyā 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Bodhiyā abhāvakkhaṇe
buddhabhāvāpattito² paṭiññā sakavādissa.³ Na nu bo-
dhi paṭilābhā 'ti pañhe pana yasmim saṃtāne bodhi-
saṃkhātāṃ maggañānaṃ uppannaṃ. Tattha bu d d h o
'ti sammuti sabhāvato paṭiññā tass' eva. Tassa adhippāyaṃ
ajānitvā ha ñ c i ti laddhiṭṭhapanā paravādissa. Idāni yadi
sallakkhaṇaṃ pākataṃ kātum bodhipaṭilābhā buddho 'ti
bodhiyā buddho 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tass' attho tan
te⁴ yasmā bodhipaṭilābhā buddho tasmā bodhiyā buddho
'ti. Itaro bodhipaṭilābho nāma bodhiyā uppajjitvā nirud-
dhāya pi saṃtāne uppanne⁵ bhāvo yeva bodhi nāma
maggakkhaṇe ñānaṃ 'ti imaṃ vibhāgaṃ asallakkhento ca⁶
puna paṭijānāti. Tato sakavādinā bo d h i pa ṭ i l ā b h o
bo d h i ti puṭṭho vacanokāsaṃ alabhanto paṭikkhipatīti.

BODHIYĀ BUDDHO 'TI KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Iti imā tisso pi kathā Uttarāpathakānaṃ⁷ yeva. Idāni
lakkhaṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yehi samannāgatassa
mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti imaṃ⁸ suttaṃ ayoniso
gahetvā lakkhaṇasaṃannāgato⁹ bodhisatto¹⁰ va¹¹ hotiti
yesaṃ laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Uttarāpathakānaṃ¹² te
saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Ca k-
ka v a t t i s a t t o 'ti pañhesu yasmā cakkavattisatto bo-
dhisatto pi abodhisatto¹ pi¹ tasmā abodhisattaṃ saṃdhāya
paṭikkhipati bodhisattaṃ¹³ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Dvat-

¹ C. omits. ² B. abu°. ³ C. omits till tass' attho.

⁴ B. ki te.

⁵ B. °na.

⁶ B. va.

⁷ B. uttānā va padhamakānaṃ.

⁸ B. idaṃ.

⁹ C. °te.

¹⁰ C. tte.

¹¹ C. ca.

¹² B. °padhamakānaṃ.

¹³ B. omits.

tims' imāṇiti suttam bodhisattam eva samdhāya vuttam. So hi pacchime bhavē buddho hoti. Itaresu cakkavattī. Tasmā āgataṃ pi anāgatasadisam evā 'ti.

LAKKHAṆAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni niyāmokkantikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam Ghaṭikārasutte Jotipālassa pabbajjam samdhāya bodhisatto Kassapassa bhagavato pāvane okkantaniyāmo caritabrahmacariyo 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ. Te samdhāya bodhisatto 'ti pucchā sakavādissa laddhiyaṃ thatvā¹ paṭiññā itarassa. Tato yasmā niyāmo 'ti vā brahmacariyaṃ 'ti vā ariyamaggassa nāmaṃ bodhisattānaṃ ca ṭhapetvā pāramipūraṇaṃ aññā niyāmokkanti nāma natthi. Yadi bhavēya bodhisatto sotāpanno sāvako bhavēya. Na c' etam eva kevaḷaṃ hīnaṃ. Buddhā² attano³ ñānabale thatvā ayaṃ buddho bhaviṣṣatīti vyākaraṇti. Tasmā puna bodhisatto 'ti anuyogo sakavādissa. Pacchimabhavaṃ samdhāya paṭikkhepo itarassa. Dutiyapañhe Jotipālakālaṃ⁴ samdhāya paṭiññā tass'⁵ eva. Sāvako hutvā 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Anussaviko 'ti anussavapaṭividdhadhamme⁶ pacchimabhavaṃ⁷ samdhāya paṭikkhipitvā Jotipālakāle anussavaṃ samdhāya paṭijānāti. Aññaṃ satthāraṇaṃ 'ti Ālāraṇ ca Rāmaputtaṇ ca samdhāya vuttam. Āyasmā Ānando 'ti ādi okkantaniyāmā 'va sāvakā honti na itare okkantaniyāmā evarūpā hontīti dassetuṃ vuttam sāvako jātivīti vatto 'ti yāya jātiyā sāvako taṃ vīti vatto aññasmim⁸ bhavē asāvako hotīti pucchati. Itaro sotāpannādinam sāvakabhāvato paṭikkhipati. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

NIYĀMOKKANTIKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

¹ B. datvā. ² B. buddho. ³ C. atthano.

⁴ C. °kānaṃ. ⁵ B. taṃ yeva.

⁶ B. anussavena °dhammo. ⁷ B. °bhāvaṃ.

⁸ B. aññatarasmim.

Idāni aparā pi samannāgatakathā hoti. Tattha yesaṃ catutthamaggaṭṭho puggalo pattadhammavasena¹ tihi phalehi² samannāgato 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha hetthā catūhi phalehi samannāgatakathāya vuttanayen' eva veditabban 'ti.

SAMANNĀGATAKATHĀ

NITṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni saṃyojanakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ nipariyāyen' eva sabbasaṃyojanappahānaṃ arahattan 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Puna sabbe saṃyojanā 'ti puttḥo hetthāvuttamaggatayena pahīne saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyāṃ puttḥo tena maggena appahīnāya abhāvā paṭijānāti. Sakkāya-ditṭhi-ādisu viya paṭhamamaggena pahīnapahīnabhāvaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Catutthamaggena anavasesappahānaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Es' eva nayo sabbatthā 'ti.

SAMYOJANAPPAHĀNAKATHĀ

NITṬHITĀ.² 10.

CATUTTHO VAGGO.

¹ B. pattie.² C. omits the kathā 10.

Idāni vimuttikathā nāma hoti. Tattha vipassanā maggo phalaṃ paccavekkhaṇaṃ ¹ 'ti catuṇṇaṃ ñānānaṃ vimutti-ñānaṃ 'ti nāma. Tesu pi vipassanāñānaṃ niccanimittādihi ² vā vimuttattā tadaṅgavimuttibhāvena vā vimuttattā vimuttiñānaṃ. Maggo samuccheda vimutti. Phalaṃ paṭippa-ssaddhivimutti. Paccavekkhaṇañānaṃ ³ pana vimuttim jānātīti vimuttiñānaṃ. Evaṃ catubbidhe vimuttiñāne nipariyāyena phalañānaṃ eva vimuttaṃ. ⁴ Sesāni vimut-tānīti vā na ⁵ vattabbāni. Tasmā idaṃ nāma vimuttiñānaṃ vimuttan 'ti avatvā. Avisesen' eva vimuttiñānaṃ ⁶ vimuttan 'ti yesaṃ ⁷ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Puna yaṃ kiñcīti puṭṭho paccavekkhaṇādini saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Paṭipanna ssa 'ti puṭṭho maggañānassa anāsavataṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. ⁸ Yasmā pana taṃ ⁹ sotāpannassa phale tīhitaṃ ñānaṃ na ¹⁰ hoti tasmā vimut-taṃ ¹¹ nāma na ¹² hotīti codanattaṃ. Puna sakavādi ¹³ sotāpannassa 'ti ādim āha. Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho vedītabbo 'ti.

VIMUTTIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni asekkhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā Ānandaṭṭherādayo sekkho ¹⁴ ulāro bhagavā 'ti ādinā nayena asekkhe jānanti. Tasmā sekkhassa asekkhañā-

¹ B. °kkhan. ² B. niceādi. ³ B. °ñāñānaṃ.

⁴ B. adds: sesāni vimuttaṃ. ⁵ B. ti.

⁶ B. vimuttaṃ. ⁷ C. tesam. ⁸ B. adds: na.

⁹ B. etaṃ. ¹⁰ B. omits. ¹¹ B. °tti. ¹² C. omits.

¹³ B. °dissā. ¹⁴ C. sekhā; B. sekkha.

naṃ atthīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakā-
naṃ.¹ Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa.
Jānāti passatīti idaṃ attanā adhigatassa jānana-
vasena vuttam. Gotrabhūno 'ti ādi hetthimāya he-
tthimāya bhūmiyā tthitassa uparupariññanassa abhāvadas-
sanattham vuttam. Nanu ayaṃ m ā n a n d o s e k k h o
u l ā r o b h a g a v ā 'ti² jānātīti paravādi asekkho bha-
gavā 'ti pavattattānaṃ³ asekkham nānaṃ 'ti icchati. Na
pan' etaṃ asekkham. Tasmā evaṃ patitthāpitā pi laddhi
appatitthāpitā 'va hotīti.

ASEKKHANĀKATHĀ⁴ NITTHITĀ. 2.

Idāni viparitakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yv⁵ āyaṃ paṭha-
vikasiṇe paṭhaviṣaṇṇi samāpajjati. Tassa taṃ nānaṃ
viparitanānaṃ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te
saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Paṭha-
vin nissāya uppannanimittam hi na paṭhavi yeva. Tatrā-
yaṃ⁶ paṭhaviṣaṇṇi tasmā viparitam taṃ⁷ nānaṃ 'ti ādim
āha itaro.⁷ Ayaṃ⁸ h' etassa⁹ adhippāyo. Tato sakavādi
lakkhaṇapaṭhavi pi sambhārapaṭhavi pi nimittapaṭhavi pi
paṭhavidavatā¹⁰ pi sabbā paṭhavi yeva. Tāsu paṭhaviṇi
nānaṃ viparitam na hoti. Anicce niccan 'ti ādi vipariyeso
pana viparitam nānaṃ nāma. Kin te idaṃ etesu aññataraṃ
'ti codetum anicce niccan 'ti ādim āha. Itaro vipal-
lāsalaṅkhaṇābhāvaṃ¹¹ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Paṭhavinim-
ittam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Kuṣaḷaṇa¹² 'ti sekkhaputhuj-
janānaṃ nānaṃ saṃdhāva vuttam. Atthi arahaṇa¹³ 'ti
pañhesu¹² pi vipallāsalaṅkhaṇābhāven' ¹³ eva paṭikkhipati.
Paṭhavinimittam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Sabb' eva pa-
ṭhavi hoti ti sabbam taṃ paṭhaviṇiṇaṃ lakkhaṇam pa-

¹ B. oḍhakānaṃ.

² C. omits.

³ C. oṇtānaṃ; B. oṭtātaṃ.

⁴ B. asekkhakathā.

⁵ C. sv.

⁶ C. tatra vāyaṃ.

⁷ B. omits.

⁸ C. yaṃ.

⁹ B. hi tassa.

¹⁰ C. devatā.

¹¹ C. oṇabhāvaṃ.

¹² B. saññāsu.

¹³ C. oṇabhāvena.

ṭhavi yeva hotīti pucchati. Sakavādi tathā abbhāvato paṭikkhipati. Nanu paṭhavi atthi atthi ca¹ koci paṭhavim² paṭhavito samāpajjati pucchā sakavādisa. Tass' attho nanu nimittapaṭhavi atthi atthi ca³ koci tam paṭhavim² paṭhavito ca samāpajjati na āpato vā tejato vā⁴ paṭhavi atthīti ādi yadi yam⁵ yathā atthi tam tathā samāpajjantassa ñānam viparitam hoti. Nibbānam atthi tam pi samāpajjantassa sabbam vipariyesasamugghātana-maggañānam⁶ pi te viparitam hotīti⁷ dassanattam vuttan 'ti.

VIPARĪTAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni niyāmakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yo puggalo samataniyāmam⁸ okkamissati tam bhabbo esa dhammam abhisametun 'ti yasmā⁹ bhagavā jānāti tasmā aniyatassa puthujjanass' eva sato¹⁰ puggalassa niyāmagamanāya ñānam atthīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam. Te samdhāya aniyatassā 'ti pucchā sakavādisā 'ti.² Tattha niyāmagamanāyā 'ti niyāmo vuccati maggo maggagamanāya maggokkamanāyā 'ti attho. Yam pan' assa ñānam disvā bhagavā bhabbo ayan 'ti jānāti tam samdhāya paṭiññā paravādisa. Ath' assa sakavādi ayuttavāditam dipetum niyatassā 'ti viparītānuyogam āha. Tattha¹¹ pathamapañhe maggena niyatassa niyāmagamanāya¹² ñānam nāma natthīti paṭikkhipati. Dutiyena natthibhāvena paṭijānāti. Tatiye aniyatassa¹³ natthīti pucchā tam¹⁴ laddhivirodhena paṭikkhipati. Puna paṭhamapañhe¹⁵ catuttham ñatvā¹⁶ niyatassa niyāmagamanādivasena tayo pañhakathā. Tesu pathame yasmā ādimaggena niyatassa puna

¹ B. va. ² B. omits. ³ C. omits. ⁴ B. adds: 'ti.

⁵ B. yad idam. ⁶ B. oghātakam. ⁷ B. hotū 'ti.

⁸ C. sammatta°; B. samattam. ⁹ C. tasmā.

¹⁰ B. tā. ¹¹ B. sabba. ¹² C. aniya°.

¹³ B. niya°. ¹⁴ B. puṭṭhattā. ¹⁵ B. adds: va.

¹⁶ B. katvā niya°.

tadatthāya ñānaṃ natthi tasmā paṭikkhipati duttiye-
natthibhāven' eva paṭijānāti. Tatiye laddhivirodhen' ¹ eva
paṭikkhipati. Puna paṭhamam pañham aṭṭhamam katvā
aniyatassa ² aniyāmagamanādivasena tayo pañbakathā.
Tesam attho vuttanāyena' eva veditabbo. Puna paṭhama-
pañham eva dasamam ³ katvā tammūlakā ⁴ atthi ni-
yāmo 'ti ādayo pañhakathā. Tattha yasmā niyāmagama-
nāya ñānaṃ nāma maggañānaṃ eva hoti tasmā tam saṃ-
dhāya atthi niyāmo 'ti vuttam. Itaro pana niyāmo 'ti vutte
paṭikkhipati ñānaṃ 'ti vutte paṭijānāti. Satipaṭṭhānādisu
pi es' eva nayo. Paccanikam uttānattham eva. Gotra-
bhuno 'ti ādinā nayena yam ⁵ appattam tassa tam natthi
dassanattam. Vuttam bhagavatā ⁶ jānātīti attano ñānaba-
lena jānāti. Na ⁷ tassa niyāmagamanāñānaṃ sabhāvato. ⁸
Tasmā iminā kāraṇena paṭiṭṭhitā pi 'ssa laddhi appaṭiṭṭhitā
jevā 'ti.

NIYĀMAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni paṭisaṃbhidaṃ kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam yam
kiñci ariyānaṃ ñānaṃ sabbalokuttaram evā 'ti gahetvā
sabbam ñānaṃ paṭisaṃbhidā 'ti laddhi. Seyya-
thāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā
itarassa. Sammutiñānapañhesu pathavikasīṇasammutiyaṃ
samāpattiñānaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati niruttiñānaṃ saṃ-
dhāya paṭijānāti. Ye keci sammutin 'ti pañhe puthu-
jane saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Cetopariyāyapañhesu puthu-
janassa ñānaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Ariyassa ñānaṃ
saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Sabbāpaññattipañhesu pathavika-
sīṇasamāpattipañham ⁹ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati lokuttaram
saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Pathavikasīṇasamāpattin 'ti ādi yā
ettesu ettakesu thānesu paññā kiṃ sabbā sā ¹⁰ paṭisaṃbhida

¹ B. 'bhāven' eva. ² B. omits. ³ B. dvā°.

⁴ C. na. ⁵ B. 'ssa. ⁶ B. °vā. ⁷ C. omits.

⁸ C. sabbā°. ⁹ B. °saññam. ¹⁰ B. sappassa.

'ti pucchanattham vuttam. Tena hi sabbam nānan 'ti yasmā sabbā¹ lokuttarapaññā paṭisambhidā tasmā sabbam 'ti vacanasāmaññato charena² saddhim patitṭhāpetiti.

PATISAMBHIDĀKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni sammutiñānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha sammuti-saccam paramatthasaccan 'ti dve saccāni. Ye pana etam vibhāgam akatvā saccan 'ti vacanasāmaññena sammutiñānam pi saccārammaṇam evā 'ti vadanti³ seyyathāpi Andhakā⁴ te⁵ ayuttavādino 'ti tesam vāDavisodhanattham ayam kathā āradadhā. Tattha na vattabban 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Paramatthasaccam samdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Sammutisaccamhīti sammuti-anupavṛtṭhe saccamhi paccatte⁶ vā bhumma vacanam. Sammutisaccan 'ti attho sammutiñānam saccārammaṇāññevā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Tato na yadi tam avisesena saccārammaṇāññevā 'ti tena nānena dukkhapaṭiññādini⁷ kareyyā 'ti codetum tena nānenā 'ti ādim āha.

SAMMUTIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni cittārammaṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha ceto-pariyāye nānan 'ti vacanamattam eva gahetvā tam nānam cittārammaṇam evā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha 'ssa yo sarāgādivasena cittam jānāti tassa rāgādayo pi ārammaṇā honti. Tasmā na vattabban cittārammaṇāññevā 'ti codanattham nanu atthi kociti ādi āradadhā. Phassārammaṇe⁸ 'ti phassasamkhāte ārammaṇe⁹ vedanārammaṇe¹⁰ 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Puna phassārammaṇe¹¹ nānam navattabban

¹ C. sabba.

² B. phalena.

³ B. laddhi.

⁴ B. °kānam.

⁵ C. omits.

⁶ C. °tthe.

⁷ C. °pari°.

⁸ B.—C. °po.

⁹ B. omits.

¹⁰ B. °nā-ārammaṇe.

¹¹ B.—C. °ṇā.

'ti puṭṭho phassassa¹ phusanalakkhaṇaṃ manasikaronto² phasse³ vārammaṇaṃ hotīti paṭijānāti. Kiṃ pan' etaṃ phassapariyāye ñānaṃ 'ti puṭṭho pana tādisassa suttapadassa abhāvā paṭikkhipati. Vedanādisu pi es' eva nayo. Idāni yaṃ nissāya yassa⁴ laddhi⁵ tad⁴ eva⁴ dassetvā laddhiṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetuṃ nanu cetopariyāye ñānaṃ 'ti ādim⁶ āha. Sā pan' esā vacanamattābhini-vesena paṭiṭṭhāpitā pi appaṭiṭṭhāpitā va hotīti.

CITTĀRAMMAṆAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni anāgatakathā⁷ nāma hoti. Tattha anāgataṃ nāma anantaram pi atthi na anantaram pi. Etesu⁸ anantare ekanten' eva ñānaṃ natthi. Yathā ca anantare tathā ekavithi-ekajavanapariyāpanne⁹ pi. Tattha ye sabbasmiṃ pi anāgate ñānaṃ icchanti seyyathāpi Andhakā¹⁰ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yan te anāgate ñānaṃ kiṃ tena anantaram anāgataṃ mūlādivasena jānātīti codetuṃ anāgataṃ mūlato 'ti ādim āha. Tattha mūlato 'ti ādini sabbāni kāraṇavevacanān'¹¹ eva kāraṇaṃ hi yaṃ¹² attano phalaṃ¹³ karoti. Taṃ tattha mūlayati paṭiṭṭhātīti mūlaṃ. Tato 'va taṃ hinoti pavattayatīti¹⁴ hetu. Tad eva naṃ deti¹⁵ handa naṃ gaṇhathā 'ti niyyāteti¹⁶ viyā¹⁷ 'ti nidānaṃ. Tato taṃ saṃbhavati saṃbhavo. Pabhavatīti pabhavo. Tattha va taṃ¹⁸ samuṭṭhāti taṃ vā naṃ samuṭṭhāpetīti samuṭṭhānaṃ. Tad eva taṃ¹⁹ āharatīti āhāro. Taṃ ca tassa apaticcājita-baṭṭhena²⁰ ārammaṇaṃ. Tad eva c' etaṃ paṭicca etīti paccayo. Tato taṃ samudetīti samudayo 'ti vuccati.⁶

¹ B. phassa.² C. oṛoto.³ B. phasso.⁴ B. omits.⁵ B. laddhivāre.⁶ C. omits.⁷ B. anāgatañāna°.⁸ B. tesu.⁹ C. °kapavana°.¹⁰ B. °kānaṃ.¹¹ B. kāraṇavaca°.¹² B. yaṃ hi.¹³ C. palam.¹⁴ C. °ttatīti.¹⁵ B. nideti.¹⁶ B. niyyāde°.¹⁷ C. viyāyati.¹⁸ C. matam.¹⁹ B. naṃ.²⁰ C. aṭaricchitabba°.

Yasmā pana anantaram cittaṃ eteh' ākārehi na sakkā jānitum tasmā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Anāgataṃ hetu¹ paccayatantiyā anantarā-anāgate² citte hetupaccayattam jānāti. Ye tattha dhammā³ hetupaccayena paccayā honti. Te jānātīti attho. Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo. Gotrabhuno 'ti ādi. Yasmiṃ anāgate ñānaṃ na uppajjati taṃ sarūpato dassetum vuttam. Pāṭaliputtassā 'ti suttam yasmā⁴ anāgate ñānaṃ uppajjati taṃ dassetum āhaṭam. Yasmā pan' etaṃ na⁵ sabbasmiṃ anāgate ñānassa sādhanam tasmā anāhaṭam evā 'ti.

ANĀGATAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni paccuppannakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ sabbasaṃkhāresu aniccato ditṭhesu taṃ pi ñānaṃ⁶ aniccato ditṭham hotīti vacanaṃ nissāya avisesena sabbasmiṃ paccuppanne⁷ ñānaṃ atthīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya paccuppanne⁸ 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi avisesena paccuppanne ñānaṃ atthi⁹ khaṇapaccuppanne pi tena bhavitabbaṃ. Evaṃ sante dvinnam ñānaṃ ekato abhāvā¹⁰ ten' eva ekañānena taṃ jānitabbaṃ. Hotīti codetum¹¹ tenā 'ti anuyogo sakavādisa. Tattha paṭhamapañhe ten' eva taṃ jānitum na sakkā 'ti paṭikkhepo itarassa. Dutiyapañhe pana samtatiṃ saṃdhāya paṭiññā tass' eva. Paṭipāṭito bhaṅgaṃ passanto 'ti hi⁵ bhaṅgānupassanā ñānen' eva bhaṅgānupassanāñānaṃ¹² passatīti tassa adhippāyo. Tena ñānena taṃ ñānaṃ jānātīti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Tena phassena taṃ phassan 'ti ādīni assa lesokāsanivāranattham vuttāni. Yaṃ pan' etena¹³ laddhiṃ paṭiṭṭhāpanattham

¹ B. hetum.

² B. °rānāgate.

³ B. tasmā.

⁴ C. yasmiṃ.

⁵ B. omits.

⁶ B. viññānaṃ.

⁷ C. °nnena.

⁸ B. samuppanne.

⁹ B. atthīti.

¹⁰ B. °vo.

¹¹ B. codanattham.

¹² C. °ssane.

¹³ B. tena.

nanu sabba samkhārehīti ādi vuttam. Tattha na sato¹ tañ ñānaṃ dīṭṭham hoti na ārammaṇato 'ti adhippāyena paṭiññā sakavādissa. Tasmā evaṃ patitṭhitā pi tassa laddhi appatitṭhitā va hotīti.

PACCUPPANNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni phalañānakathā nāma hotīti. Tattha buddhā pi sattānaṃ ariyaphalappattiyā² dhammaṃ desenti sāvakā pīti iminā sāmāññena buddhānaṃ viya sāvakānaṃ pi tena³ sattena pattaphale⁴ ñānaṃ atthīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ. Te samdhāya sāvakaṣṣā⁵ 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi sāvakassa phale ñānaṃ atthi yathā buddhasamā⁶ te pi sotāpattiphale attano ñānabalena ayaṃ bījī ayaṃ kolaṃkolo ayaṃ sattakkhattuparamo 'ti phalassa kataṃ paññapenti. Kin⁷ te evaṃ sāvako pīti codetum sāvako phalassa kataṃ paññapetīti āha. Itaro paṭikkhipati. Atthi sāvakassa phale paropariyattīti ādi phale ñānassa atthitāya paccayapucchanaṭṭham vuttam. Ayaṃ h'ettha adhippāyo buddhānaṃ idaṃ oraṃ⁸ idaṃ paraṃ⁹ evaṃ phalaṇaṃ uccāvaca bhāvajanana samkhātā phalaparopariyatti nāma atthi.¹⁰ Tathā indriyapuggalā paropariyattiyokāsaṃ-atthitāya tassa tassa¹¹ puggalassa tesam tesam indriyānaṃ vasena taṃ taṃ phalaṃ jānanti. Kin te sāvakaṣṣāpi etā paropariyattīyo atthīti. Atthi sāvakassa khandha paññattīti ādīni pi yadi te sāvakassa buddhānaṃ viya phale ñānaṃ atthi imāhi pi 'ssa paññattihi bhavitabbaṃ.¹² Kim assa tā atthi¹³ sakkoti so etā paññattiyo attano balena jānitum 'va¹⁴ paññapetum vā¹⁵ 'ti¹⁶ codanaṭṭham¹⁷ vuttāni.

¹ C. yato. ² B. ādissaphaluppa°. ³ C. adds: tena.

⁴ B. vattabbe phalena. ⁵ B. buddhā samā ne.

⁶ C. omits. ⁷ B. phalam. ⁸ B. padaṃ opadanti.

⁹ B. adds: tathā indriyapuggalaparo pariyatti nāma atthi.

¹⁰ B. kāya. ¹¹ B. adds: ti. ¹² B. adds: na.

¹³ B. va.

¹⁴ C. paṭi°.

Sāvako jino¹ 'ti² ādi. Yadi sāvakassa buddhānaṃ viya phale ñānaṃ atthi. Evaṃ sante³ yeva jino 'ti codanattamaṃ vuttamaṃ. Sāvako anuppannassa⁴ 'ti pañhe pi ayam eva nayo. Aññānīti pañhe avijjāsamkhātassa aññānassa vibhattapatikkhitto⁵ na paṇ' assa buddhānaṃ viya phale ñānaṃ atthi tasmā appatitthito ca⁶ paravādo⁶ 'ti.

PHALAŚĀNAKATHĀ NITTITHĪ. 10.

PAÑCAMO VAGGO.

MAHĀPAÑÑĀSAKO SAMATTO.

-
- | | | |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------------|
| ¹ C. pi no. | ² B. titi. | ³ B. oṇtesv eva. |
| ⁴ B. vihatattā paṇ. | ⁵ B. va. | ⁶ B. oṇdivādo. |

Idāni niyāmakathā nāma hoti. Tattha niyāmo hoti¹ bhabbo² niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu samattan³ 'ti vacanato ariyamaggo vuccati. Yasmā pana tasmim uppajjitvā niruddhe pi puggalo aniyato nāma na hoti. Tasmā so niyāmo⁴ niccatthena asaṃkhato 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathā pi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Tato yadi so asaṃkhato evarūpena tena bhavitabban 'ti dipento nibbānaṃ 'ti ādim āha. Saṃsandanapucchā uttānatthā yeva. Atthi ko cīti niyāmassa asaṃkhatabhāvaṃ dipanattam vuttam. Maggo asaṃkhato 'ti pañhe tassa uppādanirodhabhāvato paṭikkhipati. Niyāmo saṃkhato 'ti pañhe niruddhe pi magge niyāmassa atthitam⁵ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sotāpattiniyāmo 'ti ādi pañhesu pi anulomato ca paṭilomato ca iminā 'va nayena attho vedittabbo. Pañca asaṃkhatānīti puṭṭho pañcannaṃ asaṃkhatānaṃ āgatattānaṃ⁶ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho catunnaṃ samattaniyāmaṇaṃ niyāmavacanato nibbānassa⁷ ca asaṃkhatabhāvato paṭijānāti. Micchattaniyāmapañho niyāmavacanamattena asaṃkhatatāya ayuttabhavadīpanattam vutto 'ti.

NIYĀMAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni paṭiccasamuppādakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ nidānavagge uppādā vā tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā tathāgatānaṃ ṭhitā vā sā dhātudhammaṭṭhitatā 'ti vacanato

¹ B. omits.

² B. gabbo.

³ C. samma°.

⁴ B. adds: 'ti.

⁵ B. atthīti.

⁶ C. anāga°.

⁷ C. omits till the end of the page.

paṭiccasamuppādo asaṃkhato 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ ca Mahimsāsakānaṃ ca te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Avijjā asaṃkhata 'ti ādayo pañhā avijjādinam yeva paṭiccasamuppādabhāvadassanattam vuttā.¹ Yena pan' atthena tattha ekekaṃ aṅgaṃ paṭiccasamuppādo 'ti vuccati so paṭiccasamuppādavibhaṅge vutto yeva. Avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā 'ti yā tattha dhammatthitā² 'ti ādinayena suttana laddhi patitthāpitā. Tass' eva³ atthadassanena laddhibhīndanattam vuttam. Ayam h' ettha attho. Yā ayam hetthā tthitā va sā dhātudhammatthitā⁴ va dhammaniyāmā⁵ 'ti vuttā na sā aññatra avijjādihi viṣuṃ ekā atthi. Avijjādinam pana paccayānaṃ yev' etaṃ nāma⁶ uppanne pi⁷ hi tathāgate anuppanne pi hi tathāgate avijjāto saṃkhārā saṃbhavanti saṃkhārādihi ca viññānādihi tasmā avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā 'ti yā etasmiṃ pade⁸ saṃkhārādhammānaṃ kāraṇatthena tthitā⁹ 'ti³ dhammatthitā.³ Tesam yeva ca³ dhammānaṃ kāraṇatthen' va niyāmā⁵ 'ti dhammaniyāmā⁵ 'ti avijjā vuccati. Sā ca asaṃkhata 'ti.⁸ Nibbānaṃ ca asaṃkhata¹⁰ 'ti pucchati. Paravādi laddhivasena paṭijānitvā puna dve asaṃkhata¹⁰ 'ti puttho suttabhāvena⁹ patikkhipitvā va laddhivasen' eva paṭijānāti sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo. Hetthā vuttasadisam pana tattha vuttanayam¹⁰ evā 'ti.

PAṬICCASAMUPPĀDAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni saccakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ cattārīmāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathānīti suttam nissāya cattārī saccāni asaṃkhata¹⁰ 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa

¹ C. vuttam.

² C. oṭṭā.

³ C. omits.

⁴ B. nāmaṃ.

⁵ B. siti.

⁶ B. pāde.

⁷ C. tthitā.

⁸ B. na.

⁹ C. suttabhāvena.

¹⁰ B. °yen' eva veditabban 'ti.

paṭiññā itarassa. Ayaṃ hi 'ssa adhippāyo. Dukkhasa-mudaya maggesu vatthusaccaṃ saṃkhatam lakkhaṇasac-cam asaṃkhatam. Nirodhe vatthusaccaṃ nāma natthi asaṃkhatam eva tan¹ 'ti. Tasmā āmanā² 'ti āha. Taṃ pan' assa laddhimattam eva yo³ hi dukkhaṃ vatvā³ saccam icchati⁴ tathā samudayaṃ maggañ ca. Yāni pana nesam bāddhanapabhavanīyyānikalakkhaṇāni tāni lakkha-ṇasaccaṃ nāma 'ti. Na ca⁵ bāddhanalakkhaṇādihi aññāni dukkhādiṇi nāma atthiti. Tāñāni⁶ ti ādisu adhippāyo vuttanāyen' eva veditabbo. Dukkha⁶ 'ti pañhe lad-dhivasena lakkhaṇam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Dukkha⁶ 'ti pañhe vatthum saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Tato⁷ param suddhikapañhā saṃsandanapañhā ca sabbe paḷi-anusāren' eva veditabbā. Avasāne laddhipaṭiṭṭhāpanattham āhaṭa-suttam atthassa micchāgahitattā anāhatasadisam evā 'ti.

SACCAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni āruppakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam cattāro āruppā anekajā⁸ 'ti vacanam nissāya sabbe pi te dhammā asaṃkhatā 'ti laddhi te saṃdhāya ākāśānañcāyatanā⁹ 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti. Sādhakasuttam pi⁹ ajānitvā āhaṭattā anāhatasadisam evā 'ti.

ĀRUPPAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni nirodhasamāpattikathā nāma hoti. Tattha nirodhasamāpattiti catunnam khandhānam appavatti yasmā pana sā kariyamānā kariyati¹⁰ samāpajjiyamānā samāpaj-

¹ B. etan. ² B. so. ³ C. vatthu. ⁴ C. itthi.

⁵ B. na ca tadhala^o; C. tañ ce bodha^o.

⁶ B. dukkhasaccan. ⁷ B. ito. ⁸ B. ānañcā 'ti.

⁹ B. adds : attham.

¹⁰ B. vyayati.

jīyati¹ tasmā nippannā² 'ti vuccati. Saṃkhatāsaṃkhatā-lakkhaṇānaṃ³ pana abhāvena na⁴ vattabbā. Saṃkhatā 'ti vā asaṃkhatā 'ti vā tattha yesaṃ yasmā saṃkhatā na hoti tasmā asaṃkhatā 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ eva Uttarāpathakānaṃ ca te saṃdhāya nirodhasamāpattīti⁵ pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Uppādentīti⁵ ādi samāpajjanapaṭilābhavasena⁶ eva vuttam. Yathā pana rūpādayo saṃkhatadhamme uppādenti na tathāgataṃ keci uppādenti nāma nirodhavodānaṃ⁶ vutthānaṃ 'ti phalasamāpatti veditabbā. Asaṃkhatam⁷ pana⁸ natthi yeva tasmā paṭikkhipati. Tena hīti yasmā saṃkhatā na⁹ hoti tasmā asaṃkhatā 'ti laddhi. Idam pana asaṃkhatābhāve kāraṇaṃ na hotīti vuttam pi avuttasadisam¹⁰ evā 'ti.

NIRODHASAMĀPATTIKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni ākāsakathā nāma hoti. Tattha tividho ākāso paricchedākāso kasinugghātimākāso ajatākāso tucchākāso 'ti pi tass' eva nāmaṃ. Tesu paricchedākāso saṃkhato itarā dve paññattimattā. Yesaṃ pana duvidho pi yasmā saṃkhato na hoti tasmā asaṃkhato 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ Mahimsāsakānaṃ ca te saṃdhāya ākāso 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

ĀKĀSAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni ākāso sanidassano 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ tālacciddādisu ñānappavattim nissāya sabbo pi

¹ B. °jissati.² B. nibbannā.³ B. °ni.⁴ B. °mits.⁵ C. °dinti.⁶ C. °dhāvodhānaṃ.⁷ B. °tā.⁸ B. adds: tam.⁹ B. °tānaṃ.¹⁰ C. vutta°.

ajatakāso sanidassano 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya ākāso sanidassano 'ti pucchā sakavādisa. Paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi sanidassano evaṃ vidho bhavēyyā 'ti codanattamaṃ rūpaṃ 'ti ādi vuttaṃ. Cakkhūṇaṃ ca paṭicca 'ti pañhesu evarūpassa suttassa abhāvena paṭikkhipitvā thūnantarikādinam¹ upaladdhiṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti dvinnam rukkhānaṃ antaraṃ² 'ti ettha rukkharūpaṃ cakkhūṇaṃ disvā antare rūpābhāvato³ ākāsaṃ 'ti manodvāraviññānaṃ uppajjati na cakkhuviññānaṃ. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. Tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti.

ĀKĀSO SANIDASSANO 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni paṭhavidhātu sanidassano 'ti ādikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ pāsāna-udaka-thala⁴-rukkhacalanānaṃ c' eva pañcendriyapaṭiṭṭhokāsānaṃ ca vaṇṇāyatanam kāyaviññātikāle hatthapādādirūpaṃ ca disvā paṭhavidhātu-ādayo sanidassanā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya sabbakathāsu ādipucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesaṃ sabbattha pāli-anusārena c' eva heṭṭhāvuttanāyena eva veditabbaṃ 'ti. Paṭhavidhātu sanidassanā 'ti ādi katvā kāyakammaṃ sanidassanaṃ 'ti.

PARIYOSĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.
CHAṬṬHO VAGGO.

¹ B. dhūpanantikādinam.

³ C. rūpābhāvato.

² B. anānaṃ 'ti.

⁴ C. jālā.

Idāni saṃgahakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā dāmaḍihi balivaddādayo ¹ viya keci dhammā kehici dhammehi saṃgahitā nāma natthi. Tasmā natthi keci dhammā kehici dhammehi saṃgahitā. Evaṃ sante ekavidhena rūpasamgaho 'ti ādi niratthakan 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikānañ ² c' eva Siddhatthikānañ ³ ca. Te saṃdhaya aññen' atthena saṃgahabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ pucchā sakavādisa. Attano laddhivasena paṭiññā itarassa. Idāni yen' atthena saṃgaho labbhati taṃ dassetuṃ na nu atthi keci dhammā 'ti ādi āradham. Taṃ sabbam heṭṭhāvuttanayattā uttānattham eva. Yā ⁴ pan' esā paravādinā attano laddhipatitthāpanattham yathā dāmena vā ⁵ 'ti ādikā upamā āhatā. Sakavādinā taṃ ⁶ anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā. Hañci dāmena vā 'ti tassa laddhi bhinnā 'ti veditabbā. Ayaṃ h' ettha attho. Yadi te dāmaḍihi ca balivaddādayo ⁷ saṃgahitā ⁸ nāma natthi keci dhammā kehici dhammehi saṃgahitā 'ti.

SAMGAHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni saṃpayuttakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā tilamhi ⁹ telam viya na vedanādayo saññādisu anupatitthā ¹⁰ tasmā natthi keci dhammā kehici dhammehi saṃpayuttā. Evaṃ sante nānasampayuttan 'ti ādi niratthakaṃ hoti ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikānañ ca Siddhatthikā-

¹ B. °bandhādayo

² B. Rājākiriyaṇaṃ ca.

³ C. omits.

⁴ C. sā.

⁵ B. cā.

⁶ B. ti.

⁷ B. °bandhādayo.

⁸ B. °tvā.

⁹ C. ti laddhimhi.

¹⁰ C. anupaci°.

nañ c' eva. Te samdhāya aññe va¹ sabbe va² sampayutta-
taṃ³ dassetaṃ pucchā sakavādissa attano laddhivasena
paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam idhāpi hetthāvuttanayattā uttā-
nattham eva. Yo pan' eso⁴ paravādinā yathā tilamhi
telan' ti ādikā-upamāpañhe āhaṭṭo so yasmā vedanā-
saññānaṃ⁵ viya tilatelānaṃ⁶ lakkhaṇato nānatthavavat-
thānaṃ⁷ natthi. Sabbesu pi hi tela-atthitacesu tilo 'ti
vohāramattaṃ. Ten' eva tilaṃ nibbattetvā⁸ gahite purima-
saṃthāne⁹ na tilo nāma paññāyati tasmā anāhaṭṭasadisam¹⁰
eva hotīti.

SAMPAYUTTAKATHĀ
NĪTTHITĀ. 2.

Idāni cetasikakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā phassi-
kādayo nāma natthi. Tasmā cetasikenāpi na¹¹ bhavitabbaṃ.
Iti natthi cetasiko dhammo 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi
Rājagīrika-Siddhatthikānaṃ te samdhāya pucchā sakavā-
dissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sahajāto 'ti sampayutta-
sahajātaṃ samdhāya vuttam. Phassikā¹² 'ti tādisaṃ
vohāraṃ apassantassa pucchā paravādissa.¹³ Kiṃ vohārena
yathā¹⁴ cittanissitako¹⁵ 'ti cetasiko 'ti.¹⁶ Evaṃ so pi phas-
sanissitakattā¹⁷ phassanissitako¹⁸ 'ti vutte¹⁹ doso natthi
paṭiññā sakavādissa. Sesam uttānattham evā 'ti.

CETASIKAKATHĀ NĪTTHITĀ. 3.

Idāni dānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha dānan nāma
tividhaṃ cāgacetanā pi virati pi deyyadhammo pi saddhā

¹ C. bbenā ; B. aññen' eva tthe. ² B. ³ B. ottataṃ.

⁴ C. so. ⁵ C. opano. ⁶ B. olādinam.

⁷ B. nānatta°. ⁸ C. nibbēhetvā.

⁹ B. purimabhavaṃ sam°. ¹⁰ B. so. ¹¹ C. omits.

¹² B. phassasikā. ¹³ B. saka°. ¹⁴ B. kathā.

¹⁵ B. onisidato. ¹⁶ B. omits. ¹⁷ B. nisidakattā.

¹⁸ B. phassasiko. ¹⁹ C. vutto.

hiriyaṃ kusalañ ca dānaṃ 'ti. Āgataṭṭhāne cāgacetaṇā dānaṃ. Abhayaṃ detiti āgataṭṭhāne virati. Dānaṃ deti annaṃ pānaṃ 'ti āgataṭṭhāne deyyadhammo. Tattha cāgacetaṇā detivā deyyadhammaṃ denti vā etāya deyyadhammaṃ 'ti dānaṃ virati. Avakhaṇḍanaṭṭhena¹ lavanaṭṭhena vā dānaṃ. Sā hi uppajjamānā bhayaabheravādisaṃkhātaṃ dus-selyacetanaṃ² khaṇḍeti lunāti cā 'ti dānaṃ. Deyyadhammo deyyatiti³ dānaṃ. Evam etaṃ tividhaṃ pi atthato cetasiko c'eva dhammo deyyadhammo cā 'ti duvidhaṃ hoti. Tattha yesaṃ cetasiko va dhammo dānaṃ na deyyadhammo 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Rājagiriya⁴ Siddhatthikānaṃ te saṃdhāya cetasiko 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ deyyadhammavasena codetum labbha⁵ ti pucchā sakavādisa. Annādiṇi⁶ viya so na sakkā dātun 'ti patikkhepo itarassa. Puna dāhaṃ katvā puṭṭho abhayaṃ detiti suttavasena paṭiññā tass'eva. Tassa⁷ paṭiññādisu pana tassa⁸ detiti ādi vohāraṃ apassanto patikkhipat'eva. Anitṭhaphalaṃ 'ti ādi⁹ acetasikassa¹⁰ dhammassa dānabhāvadipanaṭṭhaṃ vuttaṃ. Na hi acetasiko annādi-dhammo āyatim vipākaṃ deti itṭhaphalabhāvanīyācanaṭṭhaṃ¹¹ pan'etaṃ vuttan 'ti veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ pi h'ettha adhippāyo yadi acetasiko annādidhammo dānaṃ bhavēyya hitacittena anitṭhaṃ akantaṃ bhesajjaṃ dentassa nimbabijā-dīhi viya nimbādayo anitṭhaṃ eva phalaṃ nibbatteyya yasmā¹² pan'etthahitaharaṇa cāgacetaṇā¹³ dānaṃ tasmā anitṭhe pi deyyadhamme dānaṃ itṭhaphalaṃ eva hoti. Evam paravādinā cetasikadhammassa dānabhāve paṭiṭṭhāpīte sakavādi itarena pariyāyena deyyadhammassa dānabhāvaṃ sādhetum dānaṃ itṭhaphalaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā 'ti ādim āha. Paravādi pana cīvarādinā¹⁴ itṭhaviṇṇatāṃ apassanto¹⁵ patikkhipati. Suttasādhanaṃ paravādivāde¹⁶ pi yujjati. Sakavādivāde¹⁷ pi na puna ekena 'tṭhena¹⁸

¹ C. akaṇḍa°. ² C. °nānaṃ°. ³ B. deyya°.

⁴ C. °ya.

⁵ C. adinnā°.

⁶ C. ssa; B. phassa pañhādisu. ⁷ B. phassaṃ.

⁸ B. ādināṃ. ⁹ C. ceta°. ¹⁰ B. °niyādhanattham.

¹¹ C. yasmim. ¹² C. °pharaṇa°. ¹³ C. omits.

¹⁴ B. °ko.

¹⁵ B. °vāre.

deyyadhammo itthaphalo hoti¹ itthaphalabhāvamattam² eva paṭikkhittam. Tasmā tena hi na vattabban 'ti ettha itthaphalabhāven' eva na vattabbatā yujjati. Dātabbatthena pana deyyadhammo dānam eva. Dvinnam hi dānanam sāgarabhāvamocanattam³ eva ayam kathā 'ti.

DĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni paribhogamayapuññakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam⁴ divā ca ratto ca sadā puññam pavaddhatiti ca⁵ yam⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno 'ti ca evam ādini suttāni ayoniso gahetvā yesam⁷ paribhogamayam nāma puññam atthiti laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirika⁸. Siddhatthika-Sammitiyānam te samdhāya paribhogamayam 'ti pucchā sakavādissa patiññā itarassa. Atha nam puññam nāma phassādayo kusalā dhammā na tato aññam tasmā phassādihi te vaddhitabban 'ti codetum paribhogamayo phasso⁹ 'ti ādi āraddham tam sabbam itarena tesam avaddhanato¹⁰ paṭikkhittam. Latā viyā 'ti ādini kiriyāya¹¹ vā bhāvatāya¹² vā vinā pi yathā latādini sayam eva vaddhanti. Kinte evam vaddhantiti codanattam vuttāni. Tathā pan' assa avaddhanato na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhittam. Na samannāharatiti pañhe paṭiggāhakānam paribhogena¹³ purimacetanā pavaddhati. Evam tam hoti puññan 'ti laddhivasena paṭijjānāti. Tato anāvajjantassā¹⁴ 'ti ādihi puṭṭho dāyakassa cāga-cetanam tam¹⁵ samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Tattha anāvajjantassā¹⁶ 'ti dānacetanāya pure cārikena āvajjanena¹⁷ bhavaṅgam anāvattantassa¹⁸ aparivattentassa¹⁹

¹ B. ti.² B. °phalābhā°.³ B. saṅgāra°.⁴ B. yesam.⁵ C. omits.⁶ B. yassa.⁷ C. sesam.⁸ C. °ya.⁹ B. °ssa 'ti.¹⁰ C. avaddhamnato; B. avaddhinato.¹¹ B. °yassa.¹² B. °nāya.¹³ B. panabhogena.¹⁴ B. °vatta°.¹⁵ B. omits.¹⁶ B. °vatta°.¹⁷ B. °ne nam.¹⁸ C. °ttassa.¹⁹ B. °ttantassa.

anābhogassā 'ti nirābhogassa asamannāharantassā 'ti. Āvajjanam hi bhavaṅgam pi vicchinditvā attano gatamaggen' ¹ eva uppajjamānam dānacetanam samannāharati nāma. Evaṃ kiccena iminā cittena ² asamannāharantassa puñṇam hotīti pucchati. A manasikarontassā 'ti manam akarontassa. Āvajjanena ³ hi tad anantaram uppajjamānam manam karoti nāma evam karontassā 'ti attho. Upayogavacanasmim hi ⁴ etaṃ ⁵ bhummam. Acetayantassā 'ti cetanam anuppādentassa appatthayantassā 'ti patthanāsamkhātam kusallacchandam akarontassa apaṇidāhantassā 'ti dānacetanāvasena cittaṃ atthapentassā 'ti attho. Nanuca āvaṭṭantassā 'ti vāre ⁶ abhogassā ⁷ 'ti abhogavato. ⁸ Atha vā abhogo ⁹ assa abhogassa ⁹ vā anantaram taṃ puñṇam hotīti pi attho. Dvinnaṃ phassānan 'ti ādisu ekakkhaṇe dāyakassa dvinnaṃ phassādinam abhāvā patikkhipati. Dāyakassa ca paribhuñjantassa vā 'ti ubhinnaṃ phassādayo saṃdhāya patijānāti. Api ¹⁰ c' assa pañcannaṃ viññānaṃ samodhānam hotīti laddhi tassāpi vasena patijānāti. Atha naṃ sakavādi pariyāyassa dvāram pidahitvā ujuvipaccanikavasena codetum kusalādi pañham ¹¹ pucchi. ¹² Tatrāpi kusalākusalānam ¹³ ekassa ekakkhaṇe ¹⁴ sampayogabhāvam ¹⁵ saṃdhāya patikkhipati. Paribhogamayaṃ pana cittavippayuttaṃ uppajjati laddhiyā patijānāti. Atha naṃ sakavādi suttena niggaṇhāti suttasādhane āramaropakādinam ¹⁶ anussaraṇapaṭiṣamkharaṇādivasena anantarā ¹⁷ uppajjamānam puñṇam saṃdhāya sadā ⁶ puñṇam pavaḍḍhatīti vuttaṃ. Appamāṇo tassa puñṇābhisaṇdo 'ti idaṃ pi appamāṇavihārino dinna-paccayattā ca evarūpo me cīvaram paribhuñjatīti anumodanavasena vuttaṃ. Taṃ so paribhogamayan 'ti sallak-

¹ B. gamanamagge. ² C. kiccena. ³ B. āvajjamānena.

⁴ C. omits. ⁵ B. evaṃ. ⁶ B. omits. ⁷ B. ābhoc.

⁸ B. ābhogavacanato. ⁹ B. ābhoc. ¹⁰ B. adhi.

¹¹ B. kussalassā 'ti. ¹² B. pucchati. ¹³ B. kusalanam.

¹⁴ B. oṇam. ¹⁵ B. gābhāvam. ¹⁶ B. oṇādinam.

¹⁷ B. antarantarā.

khetitī. Yasmā pana paṭiggāhakena paṭiggāhetvā apari-
bhutte pi deyyadhamme puññaṃ hoti yeva. Tasmā saka-
vādivādo 'va balavā.¹ Tattha paṭiggāhake paṭig-
gahite 'ti parassa² paṭiggāhakena paṭiggahite 'ti attho
datṭhabbo. Sesaṃ uttānattham evā 'ti.

PARIBHOGAMAYAPUÑÑAKATHĀ

NITṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni itodinnakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ itodinnena
yāpenti petā kālaṃkatā tahiṃ 'ti vacanaṃ nissāya yaṃ³ ito
civarādi dinnam ten' eva yāpentitī laddhi seyyathāpi
Rājagiriya-Siddhatthikānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya ito dinnena
'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Puna civarādiva-
sena anuyutto paṭikkhipatī. Añña⁴ añña⁵ kārako 'ti
aññassa vipākadāyakānaṃ kammānaṃ añño kārako na
attanā va attano kammaṃ karotitī vuttam hotitī evaṃ
putṭho pana itaro suttavirodhabhayena paṭikkhipatī.
Dānaṃ dentaṃ 'ti dānaṃ dadamānaṃ disvā 'ti attho.
Tattha yasmā attānaṃ⁵ anumodittha⁶ va⁷ te⁸ tattha
bhogā uppajjanti. Tasmā ssa iminā kārāṇena laddhi⁹
patitṭhāpentassāpi appatitṭhāpitā¹⁰ va hoti. Na hi te
itodinnen' eva vatthunā yāpentitī. Sesaṃ pi suttasā-
dhanesu es' eva nayo.

ITODINNAKATHĀ NITṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni paṭhavi kammavipāko 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha
issariyaṃvattaniyaṃ kammaṃ adhipaccasaṃvattaniyaṃ
kamman 'ti. Tattha issarānaṃ issariyaṃ nāma adhipatī-
naṃ adhipaccaṃ nāma paṭhavi issariyādhipaccassa saṃvat-
tanikaṃ ca kammaṃ atthitī vuttam. Tasmā yesaṃ paṭhavi

¹ B. phalavā. ² C. padassa. ³ B. omits.⁴ C. añña-aññaṃ. ⁵ B. oṇo.⁶ B. oṭṭhā; C. anumāditatthā. ⁷ B. ca. ⁸ B. tesam.⁹ C. laddhiṃ. ¹⁰ B. oṭṭhitā.

kammavipāko 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya paṭhavīti pucchā sakavādisa patiññā itarassa. Sukhavedanīyā 'ti ādi kammavipākassa bhāvasanavasena vuttam. Phasso hotīti¹ ādinā nayena nidditthesu vipākesu phasso sukhavedanīyādibhedo hoti. Te² saññādayo ca³ sukhavedanādihi sampayuttā vedanādayo saññādihi sabbe pi sarammaṇā.⁴ Atthi⁵ va nesam pure cārikam āvaṭṭanādisamkhātam āvajjanam kammappaccaya-bhūtā cetanādayo⁶ tattha itṭhavipāko tassa patthanā paṇidhānavasena pavattā mūlatanā. Kin te evarūpā paṭhavīti pucchati. Itaro paṭikkhipati. Paṭilomapucchādini uttānatthā⁷ yeva. Kammavipāko paresam sādharāṇo 'ti pañhe phassādayo saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Kammasamutṭhānarūpaṇ ca paṭhavī-ādinam yeva ca sādharāṇābhāvam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Asādharāṇapañhe santisuttam parasamayato⁸ āharitvā dassitam sabbe sattā paṭhavim paribhuñjantīti pañhe. Paṭhavī-anissite saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Nissite saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Paṭhavim aparibhuñjitvā parinibbāyantīti rūppe parinibbāyantānaṃ⁹ vasena paṭijānāti. Kammavipākam akhepetvā¹⁰ 'ti idaṃ parasamayavasena¹¹ vuttam. Kammavipākam hi khepetvā va⁵ parinibbāyantīti tesam laddhi sakasamaye pana katokāssassa kammassa uppannam vipākam akhepetvā parinibbānam natthīti tesaṇ ca laddhiyā paṭhavīsādhāraṇavipākattā uppannavipāko yeva hoti taṃ vipākabhāvena ṭhitam akhepetvā parinibbānam na yujjati codetum vaṭṭati. Itaro pi laddhivasen' eva paṭikkhipati. Cakkavattisattassa kammavipākan 'ti pañhe⁵ asādharāṇam phassādini¹² saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sādharāṇam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Paṭhavisamuddacandasuriyādayo¹³ pi¹⁴ sabbesam sādharāṇakammavipāko 'ti tesam laddhi. Issa-

¹ B. adds : hi.² B. so ca.³ B. va.⁴ C. °nādi.⁵ C. omits.⁶ C. °nā so.⁷ B. uttānam eva.⁸ B. pada°.⁹ C. °taṃtam.¹⁰ C. atṭhapetvā.¹¹ B. padasamassana°.¹² B. °di.¹³ B. °suriyacandimādayo.¹⁴ B. hi.

riyasamvattaniyan 'ti. Ettha issariyam nāma bahudhanatā. Adhipaccam nāma sesajane attano vase vattetvā tehi gurukātabbatthena adhipatibhāvo. Tattha kammapaṭilābhavasena tam samvattanikam nāma hoti na janakavasena. Tasmā kammavipākabhāve¹ asādhāraṇam etan 'ti.

PAṬHAVĪKAMMAVIPĀKAKATHĀ²

NITTHITĀ. 7.

Idāni jarāmarañam vipāko 'ti kathā hoti. Tattha yesam atthi dubbaṇṇasamvattaniyam kammam appāyukasamvattaniyam kamman 'ti. Ettha dubbaṇṇakā nāma jarā. Appāyukatā nāma marañam tamsamvattaniyañ ca kammam atthi tasmā jarāmarañam vipāko 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Paṭilomapañhe anārammaṇan 'ti rūpadhammānam tāva anārammaṇaṇi c' eva. Arūpānam pi pana jarāmarāṇasampayogalakkaṇābhāvā anārammaṇaṇi c' eva akusalānam dhammānam jarāmarañam akusalānam dhammānam vipāko 'ti pañhe jarāmarāṇena nāma anitthavipākena bhavitabban 'ti laddhiyā paṭijānāti ten' eva kāraṇena kusalānam dhammānam jarāmarāṇassa kusalavipākatam paṭikkhipati. Parato c' assa akusalavipākatañ ñeva paṭijānāti. Kusalānañ ca akusalānañ cā 'ti pucchāvasena ekato katam. Ekakkhaṇe pan' etam³ natthi avyākatavipākānam⁴ jarāmarānavipāko⁵ 'ti vattabbatāya pariāyo atthi.⁶ Tasmā avyākatavasena pucchā na katā. Dubbaṇṇasamvattaniyan 'ti ettha dubbaṇṇiyam nāma aparisuddhavaṇṇatā. Appāyukatā nāma āyuno ciraṃ pavattitum asamatthatā. Tattha akusalakammam kammamamutthānassa dubbaṇṇarūpassa kammappaccayo hoti. Asadisattā pan' assa tam vipāko na hoti. Utu-samutthānādino pana tam paṭilābhavasena āyuno 'va ucche-

¹ C. °pāke bhāve. ² B. °pāko 'ti kathā. ³ B. tam.

⁴ B. abyākatānam avipākānam. ⁵ B. °ṇam viṇāko.

⁶ B. natthi.

danavasena¹ paccayo hoti. Evam etaṃ pariyāyena taṃ 'va samvattanikaṃ nāma hoti navipākaphassādinam viya janakavasena tasmā vipākabhāve² asādhakam. Sesam ettha hetthāvuttasadisam evā 'ti.

JARĀMARANAVIPĀKO 'TI KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni ariyadhammavipākakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ kilesappahānamattam eva sāmāññaphalaṃ na cittacetasiṇṇa dhammā 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya natthi ariyadhammavipāko 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha ariyadhammavipāko 'ti maggasamkhātassa³ ariyadhammassa vipāko kilesakkhaya-mattam ariyaphalaṃ 'ti laddhiyā paṭiññā itarassa. Sāmāññān 'ti samanabhāvo. Maggass' etaṃ nāmaṃ. Sāmāññān ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sāmāññaphalaṃ cā 'ti hi vuttaṃ. Brahmaññe pi es' eva nayo. Sotāpattiphalam⁴ na⁵ vipāko 'ti ādisu sotāpattimaggādinam ācāyagāminam⁶ samdhāya ariyaphalaṃ na vipākabhāvaṃ paṭijānāti. Dānaphalādinam paṭikkhipati. So ca⁷ ācāyagāmiti⁸ kassa evaṃ atthaṃ dhāreti. Vipākasamkhātaṃ ācāyaṃ gacchati. Taṃ vā ācāyaṃ ācinantā gacchantīti ācāyagāmino vipākaṃ apacinantā gacchantīti apacāyagāmino 'ti tasmā evaṃ paṭijānāti ca paṭikkhipati ca. Kāma vacarakusala vipākam⁹ āpacāyagāmiti¹⁰ ādikā pucchā¹⁰ paravādissa paṭiññā ca paṭikkhepo ca sakavādissa. Lokikaṃ¹¹ hi kusalaṃ savi-pākam cutipāṭisamdhīyo c' eva vattaṇ ca ācinantaṃ gacchatīti ācāyagāmi.¹² Lokuttarakusalaṃ cutipāṭisamdhīyo c' eva vattaṇ ca apacinantaṃ gacchatīti apacāyagāmi.

¹ B. upacchedaka°. ² B. bhāva. ³ C. vasagga°.

⁴ C. °lānam. ⁵ C. omits. ⁶ B. apaca°; C. acca°. ⁷ B. hi.

⁸ C. āmayagāmin; B. °gāmiti.

⁹ B. akusala°; C. °pāka. ¹⁰ B. pucchāya.

¹¹ B. °yam.

¹² B. apacaya°.

Evam c' etam savipākam eva hoti na apacayaḡāmīti vacanamattena avipākam. Imam attham samdhāy' ettha sakavādino paṭiññā ca paṭikkhepo¹ ca veditabbo 'ti.

ARIYADHAMMAVIPĀKAKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni vipāko vipākadhammadhammo 'ti kathā hoti. Tattha yasmā vipāko² vipākassa aññamaññā dipaccaya-vasena paccayo hoti. Tasmā vipāko pi vipākadhammadhammo³ 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathā pi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Tassa vipāko 'ti tassa vipākadhammadhammassa⁴ vipākassa yo vipāko so pi te vāde vipākadhammadhammo hotīti pucchati. Itaro āyatim⁵ vipākadānabhāvaṃ⁶ samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puttḥo tappaccayāpi aññassa vipākassa uppattim samdhāya paṭijānāti. Evam saṇṭe pana 'ssa kusalākusalassa viya tassāpi vipākassa⁷ vipāko tassa² vipāko² 'ti vattānupacchedo⁸ āpajjati. Tam⁹ puttḥo samayavirodhabhāyena paṭikkhipati. Vipāko 'ti vā² ādimhi vacanasodhanena yadi vipākassa vipākadhammadhammena ekatṭham¹⁰ bhaveyya. Kusalākusalāvyākātānam ekattam āpajjeyyā¹¹ 'ti paṭikkhipati. Vipāko ca vipākadhammadhammo cā 'ti ettha ayaṃ adhippāyo. So hi catūsu vipākakkhandhesu ekekaṃ aññamaññāpaccayādisu paccayaṭṭhena vipākadhammadhammam tam paccayuppannatṭhen' eva vipākaṃ maññamāno vipāko vipākadhammadhammo 'ti puttḥo āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Atha naṃ sakavādi yasmā tayā ekakkhaṇe catūsu khandhesu vipāko pi vipākadhammadhammo pi anuññāto tasmā tesam sahaḡatādibhāvo āpajjatīti codetum

¹ C. opaṇ ca. ² B. omits. ³ C. vipākadhammo.

⁴ C. vipākadhammavipākassa. ⁵ B. 'ti.

⁶ B. 'nābhāvaṃ. ⁷ B. adds : tassāpi.

⁸ B. 'ppacchedo. ⁹ C. sam. ¹⁰ B. 'tā bhaveyyam.

¹¹ B. vāpa°.

evam āha. Itaro kusalākusalasamkhātaṃ vipākadhamma-
 dhammaṃ samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Taññeva akusala-
 naṃ 'ti yadi te vipāko vipākadhammadhammo yo akusala-
 vipāko so akusalaṃ āpajjati. Tasmā¹ vipākadhamma-
 dhammena ekattā. Taññeva kusalan 'ti ādisu
 pi es' eva nayo. Aññamaññapaccayā 'ti idaṃ
 saha-jātānaṃ paccayamattavasena² vuttam. Tasmā asā-
 dhakaṃ³ mahābhūtānaṃ pi ca aññamaññapaccayatā
 vuttā na ca tāni vipākāni⁴ vipākadhammadhammānīti.

VIPĀKO VIPĀKADHAMMADHAMMO 'ti KATHĀ
 NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

SATTAMO VAGGO.

¹ B. kasmā.

² B. paccayavasena.

³ C. °katam.

⁴ B. adds: na.

Idāni gatikathā nāma hoti. Tattha asurakāyena sad-
 dhiṃ cha gatiyo 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ
 c'eva Uttarāpathakānaṃ ca te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa
 paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sakavādi pañca kho¹ pan'
 imā Sāriputta gatiyo 'ti lomahaṃsanapariyāye² paric-
 chinnānaṃ gatināṃ vasena codetum nanu pañca
 gatiyo 'ti ādim āha. Itaro suttavirodhabhayena paṭi-
 jānāti. Tasmā pana sakavādi cha gatiyo na sampatic-
 chati. Nanu catūhi apāyehi vimutto³ ettha asurakāyo pi
 gahito 'ti saccam gahito na pan' esā gati kasmā visum
 abhāvato asurakāyasmim hi Kālakaṇṇjakā⁴ asurapetagatiyā
 saṃgahitā Vepacittiparisādevagatiyā asurakāyo 'ti visum
 ekā gati nāma natthi. Idāni etam eva attham dassetum
 nanu Kālakaṇṇjakā⁴ 'ti āradham. Tattha samāna-
 vaṇṇā 'ti sadisarūpasamṭhānā. Bībhacchā⁵ 'ti
 virūpā duddasikā. Samānabhogā 'ti sadisamethuna-
 samācārā samānāhārā 'ti sadisakheḷasiṅghāṇika-
 pubbalohitādi-āhārā. Samānāyukā 'ti sadisa-āyupa-
 ricchedā. Āvāhāvivāhan 'ti kaṇṇāgahaṇaṃ⁶ c'eva
 kaṇṇādānaṃ ca. Sukkapakkhe samānavāṇṇā 'ti
 sadisarūpasamṭhānā abhirūpā pāsādikā dassaniyā pabhā-
 sampannā samānabhogā 'ti sadisapañcakāmaguṇa-
 bhogā. Samānāhārā 'ti sadisasuddhā bhojanā-
 di-āhārā. Sesam vuttanayam eva. Nanu atthi
 asurakāyo 'ti idaṃ asurakāyass'eva sādham⁷ tassa
 pana visum gatiparicchedābhāvena gatisādhakan 'ti.

GATIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

¹ C. panc' ime.

² B. °yena.

³ C. vimatto.

⁴ B. kālañcukā.

⁵ B. vigacchā.

⁶ C. °gaṇhaṇ.

⁷ D. °kakaṭam.

Idāni antarābhavakathā¹ nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ antarāparinibbāyīti suttapadaṃ ayonisogahetvā antarābhavo nāma atthi yattha satto dibbacakkhuko viya adibbacakkhuko iddhimā viya aniddhimā mātāpitisaṃgamaṇi ca utusamayaṇi ca olokayamāno sattāhaṃ vā atirekasattāhaṃ vā tiṭṭhatīti laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbeseliyānaṃ² eva Saṃmitiyānaṇi ca te saṃdhāya atthīti pucchā sakavādissa laddhiyaṃ thatvā paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ ye bhagavatā tayo bhavā vuttā tesāṃ vasena codetum kāmabhāvo³ 'ti ādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ adhipāyo. Yadi te antarābhavo nāma koci bhavo atthi. Tena kāmabhavādināṃ yeva aññatarena bhavitabbaṃ. Pañca vokārabhavādināṃ viya tena taṃ pucchāma. Kin te yadi antarābhavo nāma kāmabhavo udāhu rūpabhavo arūpabhavo⁴ 'ti. Itaro tathā⁵ aniechanto sabbāṃ paṭikkhipati. Kāmabhavassa vā⁶ 'ti ādi. Yadi antarābhavo nāma atthi imesaṃ bhavānaṃ antarā dvinnāṃ sīmānaṃ sīmantarikā viya bhaveyyā⁷ 'ti codetum āradhāṃ. Paravādi pana tathā aniechanto sabbapañhe paṭikkhipati. Kevalaṃ laddhiyā na⁸ sahadhammena ten' eva taṃ⁹ sakavādinova¹⁰ re¹¹ 'ti paṭisedheti.¹² Pañcaviśa yonīti¹³ yathāparicchinna yonī-ādisu so samodhānaṃ¹⁴ na gacchati. Atha tena tato atirekena bhavitabbaṃ¹⁵ 'ti codetum vuttāni. Antarābhāvūpagaṃ kammaṇi¹⁶ 'ti yadi so pi eko bhavo yathā kāmabhavūpagādīni¹⁷ kammāni atthīti satthārā vibhajitvā dassitāni. Evaṃ tadūpagaṇāpi¹⁸ kammena bhavitabbaṃ¹⁹ 'ti codanattāṃ vuttaṃ. Yasmā pana parasamaye antarābhavūpagaṇa nāma paṭiekkāṃ kammaṇa natthi. Yaṃ yaṃ bhavaṃ upapajjissati tadūpagaṇa²⁰ eva kammena antarābhava nibbattīti tesāṃ laddhi. Tasmā na h'evā²¹ 'ti paṭikkhittāṃ. Atthi antarābhavūpaga²² satthā²³ 'ti puttāso pi kāmabhavarūpabhavūpaga²⁴ yeva nāma

¹ B. °gatākathā.² B. °naṇi c' eva.³ B. 'titi; C. omits.⁴ C. kathā.⁵ C. iddhiyā naṃ.⁶ B. omits.⁷ B. va vāde.⁸ C. °dhati.⁹ B. adds: ādini pi.¹⁰ C. °kam.¹¹ C. °bhāvādini.¹² C. °pakenāpi.

te laddhiyā paṭikkhipati. Jāyantaṭṭi ādini¹ puṭṭho pi. Tattha jātijarāmaranāni c'eva cutipatisamdhiparamparaṇ² ca aniechanto paṭikkhipati. Rūpādivasena puṭṭho pi yasmā antarābhavūpagasattassa³ anidassanaṃ rūpavedanādayo pi aññesaṃ viya na oḷārikā 'ti 'ssa⁴ laddhi tasmā paṭikkhipati. Iminā ca⁵ kāraṇena pañca vokārabhave⁶ pi⁴ paṭikkhepo veditabbo. Idāni kāmabhavogatiṭṭi ādi bhavasamsandanaṃ nāma hoti. Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo. Yadi te antarābhavo⁷ nāma koci gatibhavo⁸ bhaveyya. Yathā kāmabhavādisu bhavagati-ādibhedo⁹ labbhati. Tathāpi¹⁰ labbhettha yathā vā tatra na labbhati tathā imesu pi na labbhettha.¹¹ Samānasmiṃ hi bhavābhava¹² etesv ev' esa vibhāgo¹³ atthi na itarasmin 'ti ko ettha visesahetū 'ti. Itaro pana laddhimattavasena taṃ taṃ paṭijānāti c'eva paṭikkhipati¹⁴ ca. Sabbesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ atthi antarābhavo 'ti puṭṭho. Yasmā nirayūpaga-asaññasattūpaga-arūpūpagānaṃ antarābhavaṃ na⁴ icchati tasmā paṭikkhipati. Ten' eva kāraṇena paṭilome paṭijānāti. Anantarikassa¹⁵ 'ti ādi. Yesaṃ so antarābhavaṃ¹⁶ na icchati te tāva⁴ vibhajitvā dassetuṃ vuttaṃ. Taṃ sabbhaṃ pāli-anusāren' eva veditabbhaṃ. Saddhim suttasādhanaṇā 'ti.

ANTARĀBHAVAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni kāmagaṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha sakasamaye tāva kāmādhātūhīti vatthukāmā 'ti¹⁷ pi vuccanti kilesakāmā pi kāmabhavo 'ti.¹⁸ Etesu pi¹⁷ hi vatthukāmā kāmāniyaṭṭhena kāmā¹⁹ sabhāvanissattasuññatattṭhena dhātū 'ti

¹ C. ādiṃ āha. ² B. °rānaṃ ca. ³ C. °bhavasattassa.

⁴ C. omits.

⁵ B. va.

⁶ B. °bhavabhāve.

⁷ C. ananta°.

⁸ C. bhavo.

⁹ C. bhavagatibhedo.

¹⁰ B. tatrāpi.

¹¹ B. labbhati

¹² B. bhavabhāve.

¹³ B. °ge.

¹⁴ B. °khepati.

¹⁵ B. ānana°.

¹⁶ B. ananta°.

¹⁷ B. omits.

¹⁸ B. pi.

¹⁹ B. °ma.

kāmadhātu. Kilesakāmaniyatṭhena¹ ca kāmā. Yathā vutten' ev' atṭhena dhātū' ti kāmadhātu. Kāmabhavo kāmaniyatṭhena kammanatṭhena² vatthukāmapattidesatṭhena³ 'ti tihi karaṇehi⁴ kāmā yathāvutten' ev' atṭhena dhātū' ti kāmadhātu. Parasamaye pana pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā 'ti vacanamattam nissāya pañc' eva⁵ kāmaguṇā kāmadhātū 'ti gahitaṃ. Tasmā yesam ayam laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Pubbaseliyānam.⁶ Te samdhāya kāmadhātunānattam bodhetum pañc' evā 'ti pucchā sakavādisa laddhivasena paṭiññā itarassa. Na nu atthi ti ādi. Kilesakāmadassanattam vuttam. Tattha tappatisaṃyutto 'ti kāmaguṇapatisaṃyutto kāmaguṇarammaṇo 'ti attho. No vata re vattabbe pañc' evā 'ti imesu tappatisaṃyuttachandādisu sati pañc' eva kāmaguṇā kāmadhātū 'ti na vattabham. Ete pi hi chandādayo kamaniyatṭhena⁷ kāmā ca⁸ dhātu ca 'ti pi kāmadhātu. Kamanatṭhena kāmāsāṃkhātā dhātu pi kāmadhātū 'ti attho. Ma n u s s ā n a ṃ c a k k h u n 'ti ādi vatthukāmadassanattam vuttam. Tattha paravādi channam pi āyatanānam vatthukāmabhavena⁹ kāmadhātubhāvaṃ patikkhipitvā puna ma n o 'ti puṭṭho mahagatalokuttaram samdhāya 'ssa⁹ na⁹ kāmadhātubhavaṃ paṭijānāti. Yasmā pana sabbe pi te bhūmakamano kāmadhātu yeva. Tasmā nam sakavādi suttena niggaṇhāti. Kāmaguṇabhavo¹⁰ 'ti ādibhavassa¹¹ kāmadhātubhavadassanattam vuttam. Yasmā¹² pana kāmaguṇamatte bhavo 'ti vohāro natthi tasmā paravādi na h'evā 'ti patikkhipati. Kāmaguṇupagam¹³ kamman 'ti ādi sabbam¹⁴ kāmaguṇamattassa na⁹ kāmadhātubhavadassanattam¹⁵ vuttam kāmadhātusāṃkhātam kāmabhavūpagam eva hi kamman atthi kāmabhavūpagā eva ca sattā

¹ B. kilesakāmakā°. ² C. kamaṇa°. ³ B. °ppavattio.

⁴ B. kara°. ⁵ C. omits. ⁶ B.—C. °kānam.

⁷ B. kamma°. ⁸ C. va. ⁹ B. omits. ¹⁰ C. °bhāvo.

¹¹ C. °bhāva°. ¹² C. tasmā. ¹³ B. bhavaṃ.

¹⁴ C. sabbā. ¹⁵ C. kāmabhāva°.

honti. Tattha jāyanti jiyanti mīyanti cavanti upapajjanti¹ na kāmagaṇesu 'ti iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo 'ti.

KĀMAGUṆAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni kāmākathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā 'ti vacanamattam nissāya rūpāyatanādiṇi pañc' evāyatanāni kāmā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ tesam kilesakāmass' eva nippariyāyena kāmabhavaṃ dassetuṃ pañc' evā 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

KĀMAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni rūpadhātukathā nāma hoti. Tattha rūpino va dhammā rūpadhātu nāmā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya rūpino 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sakavādi yasmā rūpadhātu nāma rūpabhavo na rūpamattam eva tasmā ten' atthena codetuṃ rūpabhavo 'ti ādim āha. Tam² sabbam kāmagaṇākathāya vuttanāyena eva veditabbam. Sā ca kāmādhātū 'ti puttḥo bhūmipacchedavirodham sampassamāno paṭikkhipati puna daḷhaṃ katvā puttḥo attano laddhivasena paṭijānāti. Evaṃ sante pana dvīhi bhavehi samannāgatattā³ āpajjati tena tam sakavādi kāmabhavena vā 'ti ādim āha. Itaro ekassa dvīhi samannāgamābhāvato⁴ paṭikkhipatīti.

RŪPADHĀTUKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Arūpadhātukathāya pi iminā 'va upāyena attho veditabbo arūpadhammesu pana vedanākkhandham eva gahetvā vedanābhavo 'ti ādinā nayena tattha⁵ desanā katā.⁶ Tattha

¹ C. uppa°.

² B. sā tam.

³ B. °tatā.

⁴ B. °gatābhagavato.

⁵ B. ettha.

⁶ B. gatā.

kinte arūpino dhammā 'ti saṃkham gatā vedanābhavādisu aññataro hotīti evam attho datṭhabbo. Sesam heṭṭhā-vuttanayen' eva veditabban' ti.

ARŪPADHĀTUKATHĀ.

NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni rūpadhātuyā āyatanakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam rūpī manomayo sabbaṅgapaccaṅgī ahinindriyo 'ti suttam nissāya brahmakāyikādinam ghāṇanimittādini pi āyatanān' evā 'ti kappetvā saḷāyataniko tesam attabhāvo 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānañ c' eva Saṃmitiyānam te saṃdhāya saḷāyataniko 'ti pucchā sakavādisa laddhivasena paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yaṃ tattha āyatanam natthi tassa¹ vasena codetum atthi tattha² ghāṇāyatanan 'ti ādi āradham. Tato paravādi yaṃ tattha ajjhattikānam tiṇṇam āyatanānam ghāṇādikam³ saṃṭhānanimittam tad eva āyatanan 'ti laddhiyā paṭijānāti. Bāhirānam⁴ gandhāyatanādinam vasena puṭṭho ghāṇappasādādayo tattha na icchati tasmā tesam gocaram paṭisedhento paṭikkhipati. Paṭilomapañhe saṃsandanapañhesu pi iminā va upāyena attho veditabbo. Atthi tattha ghāṇāyatanam atthi gandhāyatanam tena ghāṇena tam gandham ghāyatīti⁵ tasmim yeva pana⁶ samaye ekacce ācariye saṃdhāya vuttam te kira tattha cha ajjhattikāyatanāni⁷ paripuṇṇāni icchanti āyatanena ca⁸ nāma sakiccekkena⁹ bhavitabban 'ti tehi ghāṇādihi te gandhādayo ghāyanti sāyanti phusantīti¹⁰ pi icchanti tam laddhim saṃdhāya paravādi āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Atthi tattha¹¹ mūlagandho 'ti ādini pana puṭṭho atthibhāvaṃ sādhetum asakkonto paṭikkhipati. Nanu atthi tattha

¹ C. tattha.

² C. tassa.

³ B. °tam.

⁴ C. bāhiram.

⁵ C. °ntiti.

⁶ C. para.

⁷ B. °kāni āya°.

⁸ C. omits.

⁹ C. kicca°.

¹⁰ C. adds : icchantīti pi.

¹¹ B. kattha.

ghāṇaṇimittan 'ti ādi samṭhānamattass' eva sādha-
kam na āyatanassa tasmā udāhaṭaṃ pi anudāhaṭasadisam
evā 'ti.

RŪPADHĀTU¹-ĀYATANA²KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni āruppe rūpakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ
viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan 'ti vacanato āruppabhavaṃ pi
olārikarūpanissataṃ³ sukhumarūpaṃ atthi laddhi. Sey-
yathāpi Andhakānaṃ te samdhāya atthi rūpan 'ti
pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha uttā-
nattham evā 'ti.

ĀRUPPE RŪPAKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni rūpakamman⁴ 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ
kāyavacivīññattisaṃkhātaṃ rūpaṃ eva kāyakammaṃ vaci-
kammaṃ nāma. Tañ ca kusalasamutṭhānaṃ kusalaṃ
akusalasamutṭhānaṃ akusalan 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahi-
sāsakānañ c' eva Saṃmitiyānañ ca te samdhāya ku sa la -
cittena⁵ samutṭhitān 'ti pucchā sakavādissa
paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sace taṃ kusalaṃ sv āyaṃ
sārammaṇādibhedo kusalassa labbhati. Atthi te⁶ so
tassā 'ti codetum sārammaṇaṇan 'ti ādi āradhāṃ.
Tattha patthanā⁷ paṇidhīti cetanāy' ev' etaṃ
vevacanaṃ. Kusalacetanāy' eva hi pakappamānā patthanā
'ti pakappanavasena⁸ ṭhitattā paṇidhīti ca vuccati. Parato⁹
pana kusalena cittena samutṭhitā vedanā saññā cetanā
saddhā 'ti¹⁰ ādisu vedanādinaññeva cetanā patthanā paṇ-
idhīti labbhati na cetanāya.¹¹ Kasmā dvinnam cetanānaṃ

¹ C. ārū°. ² B. omits. ³ B. adds : yā āyatana.

⁴ B. rūpan 'ti kamman 'ti. ⁵ B. kusalena cittena.

⁶ C. omits. ⁷ C. °na. ⁸ C. pakappavasena.

⁹ B. padato. ¹⁰ C. sati. ¹¹ B. vedanāya.

ekato abbhāvā sotapatitattā pana eva¹ tantigatā 'ti veditabbā. Rūpāyatanaṃ 'ti ādisu purimavāre² sabbam tam kusalan 'ti samkhittassa pabbhedadassanattam vuttam. Sesā samśandanayā vacikammam pathā³ akusalena cittena samutthitan 'ti ādi vidhānaṃ ca sabbam paḷi-anusāreṇ⁴ eva veditabbam. Asucīti paṇ' ettha sukkam adhippetam. Suttasādhanaṃ uttānattham evā 'ti.

RŪPAKAMMAN⁴ 'TI KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni jīvitindriyakathā nāma 'hoti. Tattha yesaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ nāma cittavippayutto arūpadhammo tasmā rūpajīvitindriyaṃ natthi laddhi. Seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ c' eva Sammitiyānaṃ ca te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Natthi rūpīnaṃ dhammānaṃ⁵ āyū 'ti pañhe. Upādinna rūpādinam pi tinakaṭṭhādinam pi samtānavasena⁷ pavattaṃ⁸ c' eva āyutthitīyāpanā⁹ yāpanā iriyānā pavattana¹⁰ pālana 'ti icchati tasmā paṭikkhipati. Atthi pañhe pi iminā 'va kāraṇena¹¹ paṭijānāti. Atthi arūpajīvitindriyaṃ¹² 'ti pañhe arūpadhammānaṃ cittavippayuttam jīvitindriya-samtānaṃ nāma atthi icchati tasmā paṭijānāti. Rūpīnaṃ dhammānaṃ āyū arūpajīvitindriyaṃ 'ti pañhe rūpasattasamtāne¹³ rūpino vā dhammā honti¹⁴ arūpino vā sabbesaṃ cittavippayuttam arūpajīvitindriyaṃ eva icchati tasmā paṭijānāti. Nirodhasamāpānnapañhesu pi cittavippayuttam arūpajīvitindriyaṃ eva samdhāya paṭikkhipati ca paṭijānāti ca. Sakavādi pana tam asaṃ-

¹ B. evaṃ.² B. vāde.³ B. katā.⁴ B. rūpaṃ.⁵ C. omits.⁶ B. pānaṃ.⁷ C. sattāna°; B. samdhā yana°.⁸ B. pavattim eva.⁹ B. vāyandhā; C. vāyāpanā.¹⁰ B. vattana.¹¹ B. pakā°.¹² C. rūpa°.¹³ C. sattasattāne.¹⁴ C. hontu.

paṭicchanto yaṃ¹ arūpappavatte asati atthi rūpena tena bhavitabban² 'ti codetum hañcīti ādim āha. Saṃkhārakkhandhapañhesu³ phassādisaṃkhārakkhandham⁴ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati kāyakammādisaṃkhārakkhandham saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Kāyaviññattivaciññatti-sammā-vācā-sammakammanto pi jivitindriyaṃ 'ti evaṃ ādayo pi dhammā saṃkhārakkhandhāpariyāpannā 'ti yassa⁵ laddhi. Sakavādi pana taṃ asampaṭicchanto⁶ yaḍi niruddhe pi arūpappavatte saṃkhārakkhandho atthi catunnam pi khandhānaṃ atthitā hotū 'ti codetum atthi vedanakkhandho 'ti ādim āha. Itaro antosamāpattim⁷ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Samāpajjantassa ca vuṭṭhahantassa⁸ ca pubbāparabhāgaṃ⁹ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Asaññasattavāre¹⁰ pi es' eva nayo. Tassa hi laddhiyā asaññasattānaṃ paṭisaṃdhikāle cittaṃ uppajjitvā nirujjhati. Tena saha citta-vippayuttaṃ arūpajivitindriyaṃ uppajjitvā yāvāyukam pavattati¹¹ tasmā tesam jivitindriyaṃ natthīti puṭṭho paṭikkhipati. Atthīti puṭṭho paṭijānāti. Vedanakkhandhādayo pi tesam pavattivasena paṭikkhipati. Cutipaṭisaṃdhiyasena paṭijānāti. Sakavādi pana taṃ anicchanto ca¹² sa ce tattha ekakkhaṇe pi vedanādayo atthi pañcavokārabhavattham¹³ pāpuṇātīti codetum pañcavokārabhavo 'ti ādim āha. Itaro suttavirodhābhayena¹⁴ paṭikkhipati. Ekadesaṃ bhijjatīti¹⁵ pañhe sampayuttaṃ bhijjatīti¹⁶ vippayuttaṃ tiṭṭhatīti tassa laddhi. Tasmā paṭijānāti. Dve jivitindriyānīti pucchā paravādissa paṭiññā sakavādissa. Rūpārūpavasena hi dve jivitindriyāni tehi yeva satto jivati¹⁷ tesam bhaṅgena maratīti vuccati. Cutikkhaṇasmim hi dve pi¹⁸ jivitāni sah' eva bhijjantīti.¹⁹

JĪVITINDRIYAKATHĀ

NĪṬṬHITĀ. 10.

¹ B. tam. ² C. omits. ³ B. ssa. ⁴ C. sampā°.

⁵ C. ante. ⁶ B. vuṭṭhā°. ⁷ C. °bhāgaṃ.

⁸ B. °vāde. ⁹ B. °vattā. ¹⁰ C. °bhavavattā.

¹¹ B. °bhayā. ¹² B.—C. bhajja°. ¹³ C. pavatti.

¹⁴ B.—C. bhajjanti.

Idāni kammahetukathā nāma hoti. Tattha yena arahatā purimabhava arahā abbhācikkhitāpubbo so tassa kammaṣṣa hetu arahattā parihāyatīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ c' eva Saṃmitiyānaṃ ca. Te saṃdhāya kammaṃ hetū 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesaṃ parihānikathāya vuttanayam eva. Handa hi arahantānaṃ abbhācikkhatīti idaṃ yassa kammaṣṣa¹ hetu parihāyati² taṃ saṃpaṭicchāpetuṃ vadati. Atha naṃ sakavādi taṃ pakkhaṃ paṭijānāpetvā yadi evaṃ ye³ hi arahanto abbhācikkhitapubbā te sabbe arahattaṃ pāpuṇeyya⁴ 'ti codetuṃ ye ke cī ti ādim āha. Itaro tassa kammaṣṣa arahattaṃ⁵ saṃpāpuṇeyya⁶ niyāmaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipatīti.

KAMMAHETUKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 11.

AṬṬHAMO VAGGO.

¹ C. kamma.

² B. °yanti.

³ C. omits.

⁴ B. °yyan.

⁵ C. °ntaṃ.

⁶ B. °pūṇe.

Idāni ānisamsakathā nāma hoti. Tattha sakasamaye samkhāre ādinavato nibbānaṃ ca ānisamsato passantassa samyojanappahānaṃ hotīti nicchayo. Yesam¹ pana tesu² dviṣu ekamsavādaṃ³ gahetvā ānisamsadassāvino evaṃ samyojanappahānaṃ hotīti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha 'ssa ekamsavādo tayā gahito ādinavo pi datṭhabbo yevā 'ti. Vibhāgadassanattamaṃ sakavādi samkhāre 'ti ādim āha. Samkhāre ca aniccato manasikaroti nibbāne ca⁴ gahetvā⁵ ānisamsadassāvī hotīti pañhasmiṃ ayam adhippāyo. Ānisamsadassāvissa⁶ samyojanānaṃ pahānaṃ⁷ hotīti tesam⁸ laddhi. Nanu samkhāre aniccato manasikaroto samyojanā pahīyanti ca puṭṭho āmantā 'ti paṭijānāti. Tena te samkhāre⁹ ca aniccato manasi karoti nibbāne ca ānisamsadassāvī hotīti idaṃ āpajjatīti kiṃ sampatīccasi¹⁰ pi¹¹ etan 'ti tato paravādi ekacittakkhaṇaṃ samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho nānācittavasena paṭijānāti. Sakavādi pan' assa adhippāyaṃ madditvā aniccamanasikārassa ca ānisamsadassāvitāya ca ekato paṭiññātattā¹² dvinnam phassānaṃ dvinnam cittānaṃ samodhānaṃ hotīti pucchati. Itaro dvinnam samodhānaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Dukkhato 'ti¹³ ādipañhesu¹⁴ pi es' eva nayo. Kiṃ pan' ettha samnitṭhānaṃ kiṃ aniccādito manasikaroto¹⁵ samyojanā pahīyanti. Udāhu nibbāne ānisamsadassāvissa¹⁶

¹ C. sesā. ² B. yesu. ³ B. ekamsaka°.

⁴ B. va. ⁵ B. omits. ⁶ B. °ssāvī viya.

⁷ B. °janapahānaṃ. ⁸ B. yesam. ⁹ B. °te.

¹⁰ B. °ti. ¹¹ C. omits. ¹² B. paṭiññāta.

¹³ C. pi. ¹⁴ B. °paññāsu. ¹⁵ B. °kabhedo.

¹⁶ B °padassā viya.

udādu dve pi ekato karontassā 'ti¹ yadi tāva aniccādito manasikaroto pahānaṃ bhaveyya vipassanā citten' eva ca bhaveyya. Atha vā² ānisaṃsadassāvino anussavavasena nibbāne³ ānisaṃsaṃ passantassa vipassanā citten' eva bhaveyya. Atha dve pi ekato karontassa bhaveyya. Dvinnam phassādinam samodhānaṃ bhaveyya. Yasmā pana ariyamaggakkhaṇe aniccādimanasikāraṃ⁴ tassa² kiccaṃ nipphattiṃ⁵ gacchati. Puna aniccato 'ti ādigahaṇassa anuppattidhammato nibbāne paccavekkhato⁶ ca ānisaṃsadassanaṃ iccchati. Tasmā kiccanipphattivasena aniccādito manasikaroto⁷ ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavattivasena ca nibbāne ānisaṃsadassāvissa saṃyojanānaṃ pahānaṃ hotiti veditabbaṃ. Nibbāne sukhānupassatīti suttam nibbāne sukhānupassanādibhāvaṃ eva sādheti na ānisaṃsadassāvitamattena saṃyojanānaṃ pahānaṃ tasmā anāgatasadisam evā 'ti.

ĀNISAṂSAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni amatārammaṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ nibbānaṃ maññatīti ādinaṃ ayoniso atthaṃ gahetvā amatārammaṇaṃ saṃyojanaṃ⁸ hotīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa: Atha naṃ sace amatārammaṇaṃ saṃyojanaṃ amatassa saṃyojanīyādibhāvo āpajjatīti codetum amataṃ saṃyojanaṃ⁹ 'ti ādim āha. Itaro suttavirodhabhayena sabbam paṭikkhipati. Iminā va upāyena sabbavāresu¹⁰ attho veditabbo: Nibbānaṃ nibbānato 'ti āhāsaṃsuttam¹¹ pana dīṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ¹² saṃdhāya bhāsitaṃ tasmā asādhakaṃ 'ti.

AMATĀRAMMAṆAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

- | | | |
|------------------------------|---------------------------------|------------------------------|
| ¹ B. pi. | ² B. omits. | ³ C. nibbānaṃ. |
| ⁴ B. °rassa. | ⁵ B. kiccanipphatti. | ⁶ B. paccakkhato. |
| ⁷ B. °kabhedo. | ⁸ C. adds: na. | ⁹ B. °niyaṇ 'ti. |
| ¹⁰ B. sabbadhātu. | ¹¹ C. āgatta°. | ¹² B. °niṭṭhānaṃ. |

Idāni rūpaṃ sārammaṇaṃ 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tatttha rūpaṃ sapaccayatthēna sārammaṇaṃ nāma hoti na aññaṃ ārammaṇaṃ karotīti ārammaṇapaccayavasena yesaṃ pana avisesena rūpaṃ sārammaṇaṃ 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya ārammaṇassa¹ vi-bhāgadassanattamaṃ pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa sesaṃ ettha pāli-anusāreṇ' eva veditabbaṃ. Na vattabbaṃ 'ti pañhe oṭṭhabbhārammaṇaṃ² saṃdhāya paṭiññā sakavādissa. Dutiyapañhe pi paccayārammaṇaṃ saṃdhāya paṭiññā tass' eva. Iti sappaccayatthen' ev' ettha sārammaṇatā pi siddhā 'ti.

RŪPAṀ SĀRAMMAṆAṀ 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni anusayā anārammaṇā 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tatttha yesaṃ anusayā nāma cittavippayuttā ahetukā avyakatā ten' eva anārammaṇā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānañ c' eva ekaccānañ ca Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya anusayā pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ anārammaṇena nāma evaṃvidhena bhavitabban 'ti codetum rūpaṃ 'ti ādim āha. Kāmarāgo 'ti ādi kāmarāgānusayato anaññattā dassitaṃ saṃkhārakkhandho anārammaṇo 'ti pañhe cittasampayuttaṃ saṃkhārakkhandhaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati anusayaṃ ca jivitindriyaṃ kāyakammādirūpaṃ ca saṃkhārakkhandhapariyāpannaṃ taṃ³ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Iminā va upāyena sabbavāresu attho veditabbo. Sānusayo 'ti pañhe pana appahinānusayattā sānusayatā anuññātā. Na anusayānaṃ pavattisambhavā⁴ yo hi⁵ appahīno na so atito nānāgato na paccuppanno maggavajjhakilesa paṇ' esaṃ⁶ appahinattā nāma⁷ atthīti vuccati evaṃrūpassa ca idaṃ nāma ārammaṇaṃ 'ti na vattabbaṃ. Tasmā taṃ pi

¹ B. °ṇatthassa na. ² B. olubbhā°. ³ C. °pannatam.

⁴ B. °sambhāva. ⁵ C. ti. ⁶ C.—B. esa. ⁷ B. va.

patikkhittam pan' etam na¹ kevalam anusayassa rāgā-
dinam pi tādisam eva. Tasmā anusayānam anāra-
mmaṇatāsādhakam² na hotiti.

ANUSAYĀ ANĀRAMMAṆĀ 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni nānam anārammaṇan 'ti kathā nāma hoti.
Tattha yasmā arahā³ cakkhuviññānasamaṅgi nāniti
vuccati tassa nānassa tasmim khane ārammaṇam⁴ natthi
tasmā nānam anārammaṇan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi
Andhakānam te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā
itarassa. Sesam ettha anusayakathāya vuttanayen' eva
veditabban 'ti.

NĀNAM ANĀRAMMAṆAN 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni atitārammaṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā
atitānāgatārammaṇam nāma natthi. Tasmā tadāramma-
ṇena cittaena ārammaṇassa natthitāya anārammaṇena
bhavitabban 'ti. Atitam ārammaṇan⁵ 'ti yesam laddhi
seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam te saṃdhāya atitāramma-
ṇan 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha
yathā pālim eva niyyatīti.⁶

ATITĀRAMMAṆAKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni vitakkānupatitakathā nāma hoti. Tattha vitakkā-
nupatitā nāma duvidhā ārammaṇato ca saṃpayogato ca.
Tattha asukacittam nāma vitakkassārammaṇam na⁷ hoti;

¹ C. omits. ² C. āra°. ³ C. aho cakkhuviññānan 'ti.

⁴ C. anāra°.

⁵ C. anā°.

⁶ B. adds : dhi.

⁷ B. omits.

niyamābhāvato siyā sabbam cittam vitakkānupatitam. Vitakkavippayuttacittasambhāvato pana na sabbam cittam vitakkānupatitam iti imam vibhāgam akatvā avisesen' ¹ eva sabbam cittam vitakkānupatitan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha pāḷivasen' eva niyyatiti.

VITAKKĀNUPATITAKATHĀ

NĪṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni vitakkavipphārasaddakathā nāma hoti. Tattha ² yasmā ³ vitakkavicārā vacisaṃkhārā 'ti vuttā tasmā ⁴ sabbaso vitakkayato ⁵ vicārayato antamaso ⁶ manodhātuppavattikāle pi vitakkavipphāro ⁷ saddo yevā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānam te samdhāya sabbaso 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi vitakkavipphāramattam saddo phassādivipphāro pi saddo bhavēyyā 'ti codetum sabbato phassato 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tādisaṃ suttalesam apassanto paṭikkhipati. Vitakkavipphārasaddo sotaviññēyyā 'ti vitakkassa vipphāramattam eva saddo 'ti katvā pucchati. Na vitakkavipphārasamutthitam suttappamattānam saddam. Itaro paṭikkhipati. Nanu vitakkavipphāro na ³ saddo na sotaviññēyyo 'ti idam tass' eva laddhiyā dasseti. So hi vitakkavipphāramattam eva saddam vadati. So na sotaviññēyo 'ti itaro pana vitakkavipphārasaddam sutvā ādissatiti ⁸ vacanato sotaviññēyyo cā 'ti vadati.⁹

VITAKKAVIPPHĀRASADDAKATHĀ

NĪṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni na yathā vitakkassa vācā 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā koci aññam bhaṇissāmīti aññam bhaṇati tasmā na yathā cittassa vācā cittānurūpā cittānugatikā na

¹ C. viseo.² B. tasmā.³ B. omits.⁴ C. tampana.⁵ C. vitakkato.⁶ C. mantamayo.⁷ C. °ra.⁸ C. ādisāti.⁹ C. omits.

hoti. Vinā pi cittena pavattatīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādiṣṣa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi taṃ samutthāpakam cittaṃ¹ na siyā phassādayo pi tasmim khane na siyūn 'ti codetūṃ aphaṣsakassā² 'ti ādim āha. Na bhaṇitukāmo 'ti ādisu yasmā aññaṃ bhaṇissāmīti aññaṃ bhaṇanto pi bhaṇitukāmo yeva nāma hoti. Tasmā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Nanu atthi koci aññaṃ bhaṇissāmīti ādisu³ cīvaran⁴ 'ti bhaṇitukāmo cīran⁵ 'ti bhaṇeyya. Tattha taṃ⁶ aññaṃ bhaṇitukāmatacittam aññaṃ bhaṇanacittam iti pubbabhāgacittena⁷ asadisattā ayathācitto nāma hoti. Ten' assa kevalaṃ anāpatti nāma hoti. Na pana cīran 'ti vacanasamutthāpakacittam natthi. Iti acittikā sā vācā 'ti attham saṃdhāya imina udāharaṇena na yathācittassa⁸ vācā pi⁹ patitthāpitā pi appatitthāpitā 'va¹⁰ hotīti

NA YATHĀCITTASSA VĀCĀ 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni na yathācittassa kāyakammaṃ 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā koci aññaṃtra gacchissāmīti aññaṃtra gacchati. Tasmā na yathācittassa kāyakamma cittaṇurūpaṃ cittaṇugatikam na hoti vinā pi cittena pavattatīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ yeva. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādiṣṣa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha heṭṭhāvuttanāyena' eva veditabban 'ti.

NA YATHĀCITTASSA KĀYAKAMMAN 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

Idāni atitānāgatehi samannāgatakathā nāma hoti. Tattha samannāgatapaññatti paṭilābhapaññattīti dve paññattiyo

¹ B. adds: kassa vācācittā.

² C. athassa tassā.

³ C. ādi.

⁴ C. vicaran.

⁵ B. cīvaran.

⁶ B. omits.

⁷ B. °rāga°.

⁸ B. °citta.

⁹ B. ti.

¹⁰ B. pi.

veditabbā. Tāsu paccuppannadhammasamaṅgī samannāgato 'ti vuccati aṭṭhasamāpattilābhino pana samāpattiyo kiñcāpi na ekakkhaṇe pavattanti. Aññā atitā honti aññā anāgatā aññā paccupannā paṭivijjhivā appahīnatāya¹ pana lābhīti vuccati. Tattha ye imaṃ vibhāgaṃ agahetvā yasmā jhānalābhinā atitānāgatāni pi² jhānāni atthi tasmā te atitena³ pi anāgatena pi sammannāgatā 'ti laddhi⁴ seyyathāpi Andhakānam.⁵ Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Aṭṭha vimokkhā jhāyīti⁶ ādi pana lābhibhāvassa sādhakam na samannāgatabhāvassā 'ti.

ATITĀNĀGATASAMANNĀGATAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 11.

NAVAMO VAGGO.

¹ B. apari°.² C. omits.³ C. anenā pi.⁴ C. °kā.⁵ C. Andhakā.⁶ C. jhānāditi.

Idāni nirodhakathā nāma hoti.¹ Tattha yesaṃ uppatti siyeti² saṃkhaṃ gatassa³ bhavaṅgacittassa bhavaṅgak-khaṇena⁴ h' eva kiriyā 'ti saṃkhātā kusalā vā akusalā vā cattāro khandhā cittasamutthānaṃ rūpaṃ cā 'ti pañca khandhā uppajjanti. Tesu⁵ hi anuppannesu bhavaṅge⁶ niruddhe saṃtativicchedo bhaveyyā 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya uppatti⁷ siyeti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Tattha uppatti⁸ siyeti catūsu pi padesu bahuvacanaṃ bhummatthe ekavacanaṃ bhummaṃ. Uppatte⁹ siy' esu pañcasu khandhesu aniruddhesu¹⁰ 'ti ayam h' ettha attho. Dasannaṃ 'ti uppatte siyā¹¹ khandhānaṃ ca kiriyā-khandhānaṃ ca vasena vuttaṃ. Tattha paṭhamapañhe khandhalakkhaṇavasena pañc' eva nāma te saṃdhāya¹² 'ti paṭikkhipati. Dutiyapañhe purimacchimavasena¹³ uppatte siyā¹⁴ kiriyāvasena ca nānattaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Dvinnāṃ vā pana phassānaṃ cittānaṃ ca samodhānaṃ puṭṭho suttalesābhāvena paṭikkhipati. Kiriya cattāro¹⁵ 'ti rūpena vinā kusalā vā akusalā vā cattāro gahitā. Kiriyaññānaṃ 'ti paravādinā cakkhuvīññānasamaṅgikkhaṇe arahato anuññātāṃ anārammaṇanānaṃ. Niruddhe¹⁶ magge uppajjatiti pucchā paravādissa. Aniruddhe¹⁷ anuppajjanato paṭiññā sakavādissa. Mato maggāṃ bhāvetiti chalena¹⁸

¹ B. hotīti.² B. upapatti pisiyun 'ti.³ B. saṃkhārā tassa.⁴ C. bhaṅga^o; B. adds: sa.⁵ C. tesam.⁶ C. ogesu.⁷ B. upapatti.⁸ C. uppanne.⁹ B. upapatte.¹⁰ B. niru^o.¹¹ B. siye.¹² B. khandhā.¹³ B. purimacchimānaṃ ca.¹⁴ C. sisa.¹⁵ B. cittāno.¹⁶ B. oḍḍho maggo.¹⁷ C. ananuruddhe.¹⁸ C. palena.

pucchā paravādissa. Yasmā pana paṭisaṃdhito yāva cuti cittaṣatto jīvati yeva nāma tasmā sakavādi na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati.

NIBODHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni rūpaṃ maggo 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ sammāvācā-kammanāyivā rūpaṃ 'ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Mahimsāsaka-Saṃmitiya-Mahāsaṃghikaṇaṃ. Te saṃdhāya magga samaṅgissā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi te sammāvācādayo rūpaṃ na¹ viratiyo yathā sammādiṭṭhādimaggo sārammaṇādi-bhāvo² evaṃ taṃ pi rūpaṃ siyā 'ti³ codetum sārammaṇo 'ti ādim āha. Tattha paṭikkhepo ca paṭiññā ca paravādinō laddhi-anurūpena veditabbā. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

RŪPAṀ MAGGO⁴ 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni pañcaviññānasamaṅgikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hotīti suttam nissāya pañcaviññānasamaṅgissa atthi maggabhāvanā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikaṇaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sacetassa maggabhāvanā atthi pañcaviññānagatikena vā maggena maggagatikēhi vā pañcaviññānehi bhavitabbam. Na ca tāni maggagatikāni anibbānārammaṇattā alokuttarattā na ca maggo pañcaviññānagatiko. Tena⁵ lakkhaṇena asaṃgahitattā 'ti codetum. Na nu pañcaviññānā uppannavatthukā 'ti ādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo yadi pañcaviññānasamaṅgissa maggabhāvanā siyā. Yena manoviññānena maggo saṃpayutto taṃ pi pañcaviññānasamaṅgissa siyā. Evaṃ sante yad idaṃ⁶

¹ C. ka.

² B. °sabhāvo.

³ B. pi.

⁴ B. rūpamaggo.

⁵ B. tesam.

⁶ C. yadi taṃ.

pañcaviññānā uppannavatthukā 'ti ādi lakkhaṇaṃ vuttaṃ. Evaṃ avatvā cha¹ viññānā 'ti² vattabbam siyā tathā³ pana avatvā pañca viññānā t' eva⁴ vuttaṃ. Tasmā na vattabbam pañcaviññānasamaṅgissa atthi maggabhāvanā 'ti yasmā c' ettha ayam eva adhippāyo. Tasmā sakavādi tam⁵ lakkhaṇaṃ paravādiṃ sampatiṇṇāpetvā n o⁶ vata re 'ti vattabbe pañcaviññānasamaṅgissa atthi maggabhāvanā 'ti pi āha. Aparo nayo pañcaviññānā⁷ uppannavatthukā⁸ maggo avatthuko hoti. Te ca⁹ uppannārammaṇa maggo na vattabbārammaṇo te purejātavattukā va maggo avatthuko pi te purejātārammaṇa maggo apurejātārammaṇo¹⁰ te ajjhātikavattukā va maggo avatthuko pi te rūpādivasena bāhirārammaṇa maggo nibbānārammaṇo te aniruddhaṃ vatthunissāyaṃ¹¹ katvā pavattanato asambhinnavattukā maggo avatthuko pi te aniruddhān' eva rūpādiṇi ārabha pavattanato āsambhinnārammaṇa maggo nibbānārammaṇo te nānāvattukā maggo avatthuko vā ekavatthuko vā te attano attano⁹ ca¹² rūpādigocare pavattanato na¹³ aññamaññassa¹⁴ gocara-visayā¹⁵ paccanubhonti¹⁶ maggo rūpādisu pi¹³ ekaṃ pi gocaraṃ na karoti te kiriyamaṇo dhātum pure cārikaṃ¹⁷ caritvā¹⁸ uppajjanato na asamaññāhārā na amanasikārā uppajjanti maggo nirāvajjano¹⁹ va te²⁰ sampatiṇṇādihi vokiṇṇā uppajjanti maggassa vokāro yeva natthi. Te aññamaññaṃ pubbacarimabbhāvena uppajjanti maggassa tehi saddhiṃ purimacchimattā²¹ va²² natthi tesam anupattikāle²³ paccitā¹³ va¹³ natthi¹³ tesam anupattikāle²³ tikkhavipassanāsamaye tesam anupattidese āruppe hi²⁴ ca uppajjanato. Te sampatiṇṇādihi antaritattā na

¹ C. ca. ² C. °nāni. ³ B. tam. ⁴ C. °n' eva.

⁵ C. nam. ⁶ B.—C. na. ⁷ C. °na. ⁸ C. °ko.

⁹ C. omits. ¹⁰ C. ajātā°.

¹¹ B. vatthum ; C. °nissasam. ¹² B. va.

¹³ B. omits. ¹⁴ B. °ña. ¹⁵ B. gocaraṃ viya.

¹⁶ B. °bhavanti. ¹⁷ C. vātikaṃ. ¹⁸ B. katvā.

¹⁹ C. °to. ²⁰ C. ne. ²¹ C. purimattā. ²² C. ca.

²³ C. °lo. ²⁴ B. pi.

aññamaññassa samanantarā¹ uppajjanti maggassa sam-
 paṭicchannādihi antaritabhāvo va natthi tesam aññatra
 abhinipātā² abhogamattam pi kiccam natthi maggassa
 kilesasamugghātanam kiccan 'ti yasmā c' ettha ayam pi
 adhippāyo tasmā³ sakavādi imeh' ākārehi paravādimag-
 gassa apañcaviññānagatikabhāvam sampatiucchāpetvā no
 vata re vattabbe pañcaviññānasamañ-
 gissa atthi maggabhāvanā 'ti āha. Suññā-
 tam ārabbhā 'ti yathā lokuttaramagge suññātam
 nibbānam ārabbhā lokiyo suddham samkhārapuñjam ārab-
 bha uppajjati. Kin te evam cakkhuviññānan 'ti
 pucchati. Itaro cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe cā 'ti vacanato
 paṭikkhipati. Dutiyam puṭṭho na nimittaggāhiti vacanato
 yam tattha animittam tad eva suññatan 'ti samdhāya paṭi-
 jānāti. Cakkhuñ ca paṭiccā 'ti pañhadvaye pi es'
 eva nayo cakkhuviññānam atitānāgatam ārab-
 bhā 'ti ettha ayam adhippāyo. Manoviññānasamañgissa
 atthi maggabhāvanā manoviññānañ ca atitānāgatam pi
 ārabbhā uppajjati. Kin te evam cakkhuviññānam pīti.
 Phassam ārabbhā 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Cak-
 khunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhiti ettha
 javanakkhaṇe⁴ na nimittaggāhitā vuttā na cakkhuviññā-
 nakkhaṇe tasmā lokikamaggam⁵ pi samdhāy' etam asādhā-
 kam.

PAÑCAVIÑÑĀNASAMAÑGISSA MAGGAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni pañcaviññānākusalā pīti kathā nāma hoti. Yathā⁶
 hetthāvuttanāyē' eva atthato veditabbo 'ti.

PAÑCAVIÑÑĀNĀ KUSALĀ PĪTI KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

¹ C. samantarā.

² B. ovātā.

³ B. tattha.

⁴ B. olakkhaṇe.

⁵ B. lokiya°.

⁶ B. sā.

Idāni sābhogakathā¹ nāma hoti. Tattha ābhogo nāma kusalākusalavasenā 'ti² satthārā va cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti na nimittaggāhī hotīti ādi vuttaṃ. Taṃ³ ayoniso gahetvā pañca viññānā sābhogā⁴ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha purimakathā sadisaṃ evā 'ti.

SĀBHOgakathā 5 NITṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni dvīhi sīlehīti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha sīle patitṭhāya naro sapañño⁶ 'ti ādi vacanato yasmā lokiyena silena silavā lokuttaraṃ maggaṃ bhāveti tasmā purimena ca lokiyena maggakkhaṇe lokuttarena cā 'ti dvīhi sīlehi samannāgato nāma hotīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ yeva te saṃdhāya maggasamaṅgīti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi³ so³ ekakkhaṇe lokiya lokuttarehi dvīhi sīlehi samannāgato dvīhi phassādihi pi tena samannāgatenā bhavitabban 'ti codetum dvīhi phassehīti ādim āha. Itaro⁷ tathārūpaṃ nayaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Lokiyena ca lokuttarena cā 'ti pañhe pubbasamādinnaṃ⁸ ca maggakkhaṇe uppannaṃ sammāvācādi⁹ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Lokiyasīle¹⁰ niruddhe¹¹ ti¹² pucchā paravādisa¹³ khaṇabhaṅganīrodhabhaṅgaṃ¹⁴ saṃdhāya paṭiññā sakavādisa itaro pana taṃ vitikkamaṃ viya sallakkhanto dussīlo 'ti ādim āha. Laddhipatiṭṭhāpanaṃ¹⁵ pan' assa pubbe abhinnaṣilatam yeva dipeti na dvīhi samannāgamaṃ¹⁶ tasmā appatiṭṭhā va laddhīti.

DVĪHI SĪLEHĪTI KĀTHĀ
NITṬHITĀ. 6.

-
- ¹ B. ābho°. ² B. hoti. ³ C. omits. ⁴ B. abho°.
⁵ B. abhoga°. ⁶ B. samaro. ⁷ B. omits.
⁸ C. °nno. ⁹ B. °dini ca. ¹⁰ B. °ye sīle.
¹¹ B. °ddho. ¹² C. hi. ¹³ B. saka°. ¹⁴ B. °nīrodham.
¹⁵ B. °sanam. ¹⁶ B. °tam.

Idāni sīlaṃ acetasikaṃ 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā sīle uppajjitvā niruddhe pi samādānahetuko silo-
pacayo nāma atthi yena so¹ silavā yeva nāma hoti.
'Tasmā sīlaṃ acetasikaṃ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahā-
saṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā
itarassa. Sesam ettha dānaṃ acetasikaṃ 'ti kathāyaṃ
vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Laddhipatitṭhāpanaṃ pi
ayoniso gahitattā appatitṭhāpanaṃ evā 'ti.

SĪLAṀ ACETASIKAN 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni sīlaṃ na² cittānuparivattitī kathā nāma hoti.
Tattha na³ cittānuparivattitī bhāsantaram³ eva nāma.⁴
Sesaṃ purimakathāsadisam evā 'ti.

NA CITTĀNUPARIVATTIKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni samādāhahetukathā⁵ nāma hoti. Tattha āra-
maropā 'ti gāthāya atthaṃ ayoniso gahetvā sadā puññaṃ
pavaḍḍhatitī vacanato samādānahetukaṃ sīlaṃ pavaḍ-
ḍhatitī yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ yeva
te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa cittavippayuttaṃ silopa-
cayaṃ saṃdhāya paṭiññā paravādissa sesaṃ purimakathā-
sadisam evā 'ti.

SAMĀDĀNAHETUKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni viññatti sīlaṃ 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Idāni kāyaviñ-
ñatti kāyakammaṃ vacivīññatti vacikammaṃ 'ti gahitattā
viññatti sīlaṃ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikā-
naṃ c' eva Saṃmitiyānaṃ ca ete⁶ saṃdhāya viññattitī

¹ C. omits. ² B. omits. ³ C. °re me va yāma.
⁴ B. nānaṃ. ⁵ B. °hetuka°. ⁶ B. te.

pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yasmā silaṃ nāma virati na rūpadhammo tasmā ten' atthena codetuṃ pāṇātipātā veramaṇīti ādim āha. Abhivādanasilaṇ 'ti ādi yathā rūpaṃ viññatti so¹ silaṇ 'ti maññati taṃ uddharitvā dassetuṃ vuttaṃ yasmā pana sā virati na hoti tasmā pana pāṇātipātā 'ti ādim āha. Laddhi pan' assa chalena patitṭhāpitattā² appatitṭhitā yevā 'ti.

VIÑÑATTI SĪLAN' TI KATHĀ.

NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

Idāni aviññatti dussilyan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha katthaci³ cittavippayuttaṃ apuññupacayaṇ⁴ c' eva āṇattiyā ca pāṇātipātādisu aṅgapāripūriṃ saṃdhāya aviññatti dussilyan 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sace sā dussilyaṃ pāṇātipātādisu aññatarā siyā 'ti codetuṃ pāṇātipāto 'ti ādim āha. Pāpakammaṃ samādiyitvā⁵ 'ti asukaṃ nāma ghāteṣṣāmā⁶ 'ti asukaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmā⁷ 'ti evaṃ pāpasamādānaṃ katvā ubho vaddhantīti putṭho dānakkhaṇe pāpassa anuppattiṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Duttiyaṃ putṭho cittavippayuttaṃ pāpupacayaṃ⁸ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti sesaṃ ettha paribhogamayakathāya⁹ vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ. Laddhipatitṭhāpanaṃ pi 'ssa pāpassa samādinnaṃ pubbabhāgaṃ eva sādheti na aviññattiyā dussilyabhāvaṇ¹⁰ 'ti.

AVIÑÑATTI DUSSĪLYAN 'TI KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 11.

DASAMO VAGGO.

DUTIYO PAÑÑĀSAKO SAMATTO.

¹ C. yo. ² B. patitṭhatattam. ³ B. omits.
⁴ C. °pasavayaṇc' eva. ⁵ B. °dayitvā. ⁶ B. °mi.
⁷ B. avaharāmiti. ⁸ C. pāpapaccayaṃ.
⁹ C. °samaya°. ¹⁰ B. °lābhavaṇ 'ti.

Idāni anusayā avyākata ahetukā cittavippayuttā 'ti tisso anusayākathā nāma honti. Tattha yasmā puthujjano¹ kusalāvyākate² citte vattamāne sānusayo 'ti na vattabbo yo³ c' assa tasmim̐ khaṇe hetu na tena hetunā anusayā sahetukā na tena cittena⁴ sampayuttā. Tasmā te avyākata ahetukā cittavippayuttā 'ti yesam̐ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānañ c' eva Saṃmitiyānañ⁵ ca. Te saṃdhāya tisu pi kathāsu pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam̐ heṭṭhāvuttanayattā sakkā pālimaggen' eva jānitun 'ti tasmā na vitthāritan 'ti.

TISSO PI ANUSAYAKATHĀ

NĪṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni nānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha maggañānena aññāne vigate pi puna cakkhuvīññānādivasena nānavippayutte citte vattamāne yasmā taṃ maggacittam na pavattati tasmā na vattabbam̐ nānīti yesam̐ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi aññāne vigate nānīti paññatti na siyā rāgādisu vigatesu vītarāgādi⁶ paññatti pi na siyā 'ti. Puggalapaññattiyam̐ akovido sīti codetum rāge⁷ vigate 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tesu vigatesu rāgādhāve⁸ yuttim̐ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Pariyosāne yasmā nānapaṭilābhena so nānīti vattabbatam̐ arahati tasmā na h' eva 'ti paṭikkhepo sakavādisā 'ti.

NĀNAKATHĀ NĪṬṬHITĀ. 2.

¹ B. c'nā. ² B. °labyā°. ³ C. so. ⁴ B. adds : na.⁵ C. °kānañ. ⁶ B. °disu. ⁷ C. rāgo. ⁸ B. sarā°.

Idāni ñānaṃ cittavippayuttan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā arahā cakkhuviññānādisamaṅgī paṭiladdham maggañānaṃ saṃdhāya ñāniti ¹ vuccati na c' assa taṃ tena cittaṇa saṃpayuttam tasmā ñānaṃ cittavippayuttan 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi te ñānaṃ cittavippayuttan 'ti cittavippayuttasu rūpādisu aññataraṃ siyā 'ti codetum rūpaṇ 'ti ādim āha. Itaro paṭikkhipati. Sesaṃ hetthāvuttanayam eva pariyosāne pana paññavā ² 'ti vā ³ puṭṭho paṭilābhavasena taṃ paññattim icchati ⁴ tasmā paṭijānātīti.

ÑĀNAṃ CITTAVIPPAYUTTAN 'TI KATHĀ

NITṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni idaṃ dukkhan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe yogāvacaro idaṃ dukkhan 'ti vācaṃ bhāsati evaṃ ⁵ assa idaṃ dukkhan 'ti vācaṃ bhāsato ca idaṃ dukkhan 'ti ñānaṃ pavattatīti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa. Maggakkhaṇe tathā vācābhāsanañ ⁶ ca ñānappavattiñ ca saṃdhāya paṭiññā itarassa. Yasmā pana so sesasaccapaṭisaṃyuttam vācaṃ puthujjano ca ⁷ bhāsati na c' assa ⁸ tathā ñānaṃ pavattatīti icchati. Tasmā samudayā 'ti pañhesu paṭikkhipati. Rūpaṃ aniccaṇ 'ti ādi dukkhaṇariyāyadassanavasena ⁹ vuttam. Itaro pana sakavādisamaye ¹⁰ tādisaṃ vohāraṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Iti vadanti cā ¹¹ 'ti ādi yadi tassa dukkhe ñānaṃ pavattatīti ikāra-damkāra-dukāra-kkhaṇāresu paṭipāṭiyā catūhi ñānehi pavattitabban 'ti dassetum vuttam itaro pana tathā na icchati tasmā paṭikkhipatīti.

IDAM ¹² DUKKHAN 'TI KATHĀ

NITṬHITĀ. 4.

¹ C. ñāna 'ti.

² C. paññam evā.

³ B. omits.

⁴ C. ga°.

⁵ C. imassa.

⁶ C. vābhā°.

⁷ B. va.

⁸ B. tassa.

⁹ C. dukkham.

¹⁰ B. sakasamaye.

¹¹ C. vā.

¹² B. iti.

Idāni iddhibalakathā nāma hoti. Tattha iddhipādabhāvanānisamsassa atthaṃ ayonisogahetvā iddhibalena samannāgato kappam tittṛheyyā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikānaṃ te samdhāya iddhibalena¹ samannāgato kappam tittṛheyyā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha kappo nāma mahākappo kappekadeso āyukappo 'ti tividho. Cattārīmāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṃkheyyānīti ettha hi mahākappo 'va kappo 'ti vutto.² Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ kappo āyuppamānaṃ 'ti ettha kappekadeso. Ekam³ kappam nirayamhi paccati kappam saggamhi modatīti ettha āyukappo. Āyukappānaṃ āyuvadhānaṃ kammassa vipākavasena vā vassagaṇanāya vā āyuparicchedo 'ti attho. Tesu mahākappam samdhāya pucchati itaro paṭijānāti. Atha naṃ sakavādi sace te⁴ iddhibalena samannāgato yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhiyyo vā 'ti evam paricchinnā āyukappā uddham⁵ mahākappam vā mahākappekadesam vā jiveyya⁶ iddhimayikena 'ssa āyunā bhavitabban 'ti codetum iddhimayiko so⁷ āyū 'ti ādim āha. Itaro jivitindriyam nāma iddhimayikaṃ natthi kammamutthānam⁸ evā 'ti vuttattā paṭikkhipati. Ko pan' ettha iddhimato viseso. Nanu aniddhimā pi āyukappam vā⁹ tittṛheyyā 'ti ayam¹⁰ viseso. Iddhimā hi yāvatāyukam jivitappavattiyā antarāyakare¹¹ dhamme iddhibalena paṭibāhitvā antarā¹² akālamaraṇam nivāretum¹³ sakkoti aniddhimato etaṃ balaṃ natthi. Ayam etesaṃ viseso. Atītaṃ anāgatan 'ti idaṃ avisesena kappam tittṛheyyā 'ti paṭiññātattā codeti. Dve kappe 'ti ādi yadi iddhimā jivitaparicchedam atikkamitum sakkoti na kevalam ekam aneke pi kappe tittṛheyyā 'ti codanattham vuttam. Uppanno phasso 'ti ādi na sabbam iddhiyā

¹ C. khaṇena.² C. vuttam.³ B. omits.⁴ C. omits.⁵ C. laddham.⁶ C. bhaveyya.⁷ B. kammam.⁸ C. mahā.⁹ B. ananta°.¹⁰ B. antārā.¹¹ C. vāretum.

labbhati iddhiyā avisayo pi atthiti dassetum vuttam. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

IDDHIBALAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni samādhikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam ekacittakkhane uppannāpi ekaggatā samadānatthēna samādhiti agahetvā sattarattimdivāni ekantasukhapatisamvedi viharan¹ 'ti ādi vacanam nissāya cittasamtati samādhiti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Sabbatthivādānañ c' eva Uttarāpathakānañ ca te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi cittasamtati samādhī nāma atitā pi atthi anāgatā pi atthi na hi ekam paccuppannacittam eva cittasamtatitī nāma hoti. Kin te sabbā pi sā samādhiti codetum atitā 'ti ādimāha. Itaro tathā anicchanto paṭikkhipati. Nanu atitam niruddhan 'ti ādimhi² cittasamtatiyaṃ paccuppannam eva cittaṃ³ kiccaṃ karato⁴ atitānāgatam niruddhattā anuppannattā ca natthi. Atha katham taṃ samādhī nāma hotīti dassetum vuttam. Ekacittakkhaṇiko 'ti pucchā paravādisa. Tato⁵ sakasamaye samādhim bhikkhave bhāvēthā 'ti ādisu paccuppannakusalacittasampayuttā ekaggatā samādhiti vuttā. Taṃ samdhāya paṭiññā sakavādisa. Cakkhuvīññānasa-manāgīti ādi ekacittakkhaṇiko 'ti vacanamattam gahetvā chalena vuttam. Ten' eva sakavālinā paṭikkhittam. Nanu vuttam bhagavatā 'ti purimacchimavasena vattamānassa samādhissa abbokiṇṇatam sādheti na samtatiyā samādhībhāvaṃ tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

SAMĀDHIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni dhammatthitatakathā⁶ nāma hoti. Tattha tithā 'va sā⁷ dhātū 'ti vacanam nissāya paṭiccasamuppādasam-

¹ B. viharitum.

² C. ādini.

³ C. citta.

⁴ B. kiccakaram.

⁵ B. adds: yā.

⁶ C. oṭṭhita°.

⁷ B. sādhu 'ti thanam.

khātā dhammaṭṭhitatā¹ nāma ekā atthi sā ca parinipphannā² 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi parinipphannānaṃ³ avijjādināṃ aññā dhammaṭṭhitatā³ nāma parinipphannā atthi tāya pi ca te dhāmmaṭṭhitatāya aññā ṭhitatā parinipphannā āpajjatīti codetum tāya a ṭhi t ā y ā 'ti ādim āha. Paravādi evarūpāya laddhiyā abhāvena paṭikkhipati. Dutiyāṃ puṭṭho anantarapaccayatañ c' eva aññamaññapaccayatañ cā saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Sesaṃ heṭṭhā⁴ vuttanayattā⁵ uttānattham evā 'ti.

DHAMMAṬṬHITATĀKATHĀ⁶

NITṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni aniccatākathā nāma hoti. Tattha aniccatānaṃ⁷ rūpādināṃ aniccatā pi rūpādayo viya parinipphannā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi te rūpādayo viya aniccatā parinipphannā tassāpi aññāya parinipphannāya aniccatāya bhavitabban 'ti codetum tāya a n i c c a t ā y ā 'ti āha. Itaro dvinnāṃ aniccatānaṃ ekato abhāvena paṭikkhipitvā puna yasmā sā⁸ aniccatā niccā na hoti ten' eva aniccena saddhiṃ antaradhāyati tasmā paṭijānāti. Ath' assa sakavādi lesokāsaṃ adatvā yā tena dutiyā aniccatā paṭiññatā tāya pi tato parāya⁹ pīti paramparavāsena anupacchedadosaṃ āropento tā y a t h ā y e v ā 'ti ādim āha.⁵ Jarā parinipphannā 'ti ādi. Yasmā uppannassa jarāmarāṇato aññā aniccatā nāma natthi. Tasmā aniccatā vibhāganuyuñjanavasena vuttam. Tatrāpi paravādino purimanayen' eva paṭiññā ca paṭikkhepo ca veditabbo. Rūpaṃ parinipphannaṃ 'ti ādi yesaṃ

¹ C. ṭṭhitā.² C. ṭṭpannā.³ C. ṭṭhitā.⁴ B. omits.⁵ C. vuttā natthā m' evā 'ti.⁶ C. ṭṭhita°.⁷ B. aniccādi.⁸ C. tāya.⁹ C. parādham.

sā aniccatā tehi saddhiṃ samsandanattham vuttam.
 Tattha yathā parinipphannānaṃ rūpādinam aniccatā jarā-
 maraṇāni atthi. Evaṃ parinipphannānaṃ aniccatādinam
 tāni natthi māññamāno ekantena paṭikkhipati yevā 'ti.

ANICCATĀKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

VAGGO EKĀDASAMO.

Idāni saṃvaro kamman 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hotīti suttaṃ nissāya saṃvaro pi asaṃvaro ¹ pi kamman 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ 'te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yā sakasamaye ² cetanā kamman 'ti vuttā. Yathā sā kāyavacīmanodvāresu pavattamānā kāyakammādināmaṃ labhati. Tathā yadi te saṃvaro kammaṃ so ³ pi cakkhundriyādisu pavattamāno cakkhukammānaṃ ⁴ nāmaṃ labheyyā 'ti codetum. Cakkhundriyaṃ saṃvaro cakkhukammaṃ 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tādisaṃ suttapadaṃ apassanto ca catūsu dvāresu paṭikkhipitvā pañcame kāyadvāre pasādakāyaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati viññattikāyaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. So hi pasādakāyaṃ pi viññattikāyaṃ pi kāyindriyatte ⁵ va icchati. Manodvāre pi kāyadvāraṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati kammadvāraṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Asaṃvare pi es' eva nayo. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā 'ti suttaṃ tesu dvāresu saṃvarāsaṃvaram eva dipeti na tassa kammabhāvaṃ tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

SAMVARO ⁶ KAMMAN 'TI KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni kammakathā nāma hoti. Tattha nāhaṃ bhikkhave sacetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ 'ti suttapadaṃ nissāya sabbhaṃ kammaṃ savipākaṃ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi. Seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ. Tesāṃ cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmīti satthārā avisesena cetanā kamman 'ti vuttā. Sā ca kusalākusalā va savipākā avyākatā avipākā 'ti imaṃ vibhāgaṃ dassetum s a b b a ṃ k a m m a n 'ti pucchā saka-

¹ B. omits.

² C. sama°.

³ B. kammato.

⁴ C. °kammādi.

⁵ B. °yante.

⁶ C. °ra.

vādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Puna sabbā cetanā 'ti pañhesu avyakatam samdhāya paṭikkhepo¹ kusalākusale samdhāya paṭiññā veditabbā. Vipāka-avyakatā 'ti ādisu vipākāvipākacetanam² sarūpena dassetum vuttam. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva nāham bhikkhave 'ti suttam satipaccaye diṭṭhadhammādisu pi vipākapaṭisamvedanam samdhāya vuttam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

KAMMAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni saddo vipāko 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha sotassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā brahmassaro hotiti ādini ayoniso gahetvā saddo vipāko 'ti yesam laddhi. Seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānam. Tesam kammassamutthānā arūpadhammā 'va vipākā 'ti nāmam labhanti. Rūpadhammesu panāyam vohāro va natthīti dassetum pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa sukhaveḍaniyo 'ti ādi vipāko nāma evarūpo hotiti dassetum³ vuttam. Sotassa kammassā 'ti suttam lakkhaṇapaṭilābhadassanattham vuttam. Mahāpuriso 'ti kammassa katattā suciparivāro pi na⁴ hoti na va⁵ parivāro vipāko. Tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti.

SADDO VIPĀKO 'TI KATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni saḷāyatanakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā saḷāyatanam kammassa katattā uppannam tasmā vipāko 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānam. Te samdhāya cakkhāyatanam vipāko 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam hetthāvuttanayam eva. Saḷāyatanam vipāko 'ti ettha manāyatanam siyā vipāko 'ti. Sesāni kevaḷam kammassamutthānāni na vipāko tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti.

SALĀYATANAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

¹ B. °khipati.

² B. vipākātivio.

³ B. dassanattham.

⁴ B. omits.

⁵ B. ca.

Idāni sattakkhattuparamakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā sattakkhattuparamo 'ti vuttam tasmā sattakkhattuparamo puggalo sattakkhattuparamatāya niyato 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ. Tesam ṭhapetvā ariyamaggaṃ añño tassa niyāmo natthi yena so sattakkhattuparamatāya niyato bhaveyyā 'ti imaṃ¹ vibhāgaṃ dassetuṃ pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Mātājīvita² 'ti ādisu ayam adhippāyo dve niyāmā sammattaniyāmo ca micchattaniyāmo ca. Sammattaniyāmo ariyamaggo tassa³ avinipātadhammatam e' eva phalappatiñ⁴ ca niyāmeti. Micchattaniyāmo anantariyakammaṃ⁵ tam anantariyupattim⁶ niyāmeti. Tattha sattakkhattuparamo sotāpattimaggena⁷ avinipātadhammatāya ca phalappattiyā⁸ ca niyāmito sesamagganiyāmo⁹ pan' assa natthi anadhigatattā¹⁰ anantariyakam¹¹ pi kātuṃ so abhabbo 'ti. Tvam¹² pan' assa niyāmaṃ icchasi.¹³ Tena tam vadāmi. Kin te so iminā micchattaniyāmena niyato¹⁴ 'ti. Abhabbo anantarā¹⁵ 'ti pañhesu anantariyabhāvaṃ¹⁶ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Sattakkhattuparamam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Atthi so niyāmo 'ti pañhe sattakkhattuparamatāya niyāmaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Atthi te satipaṭṭhānā 'ti ādi niyāmasaṃkhāte maggadhamme dassetuṃ vuttam. Tassa pana¹⁷ paṭhamamaggānupattito te pi natthi tasmā paṭikkhipati. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva. Nanu so¹² sattakkhattuparamo 'ti ettha bhagavā ayam puggalo ettake bhava saṃdhāvitvā parinibbāyissati.¹⁸ Ayam ettake 'ti attano ñānabalena vyākaroṭi. Na bhavanīyamaṃ nāma kiñci tena¹⁹

¹ B. idam. ² C. °pitā. ³ B. yo. ⁴ B. phalu°.

⁵ B. āna°. ⁶ B. anantarā nirayūpapatti.

⁷ C. maggena. ⁸ B. phalu°. ⁹ C. niyāmo.

¹⁰ B. anattikā°. ¹¹ B. ānantariyam. ¹² C. omits.

¹³ C. °ti. ¹⁴ B. niyāmito. ¹⁵ C. antarā.

¹⁶ C. antarī°; B. °yābhāvaṃ.

¹⁷ C. adds: puna. ¹⁸ B. °ssāmīti.

¹⁹ B. adds: tena.

sattakkhattuparamo kolamkolo¹ ekabijīti vuttam. Tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti.

SATTAKKHATTUPARAMAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Kolamkolo-ekabijīti kathā² pi iminā va upāyena veditabbā. 6.

Idāni jivitā voropanakathā³ nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā dosasampayuttacittena pānātipāto hoti. Doso ca diṭṭhisampannassa⁴ appabino tasmā diṭṭhisampanno samcicca pāṇaṃ jivitā voropeyyā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ te samdhāya diṭṭhisampanno 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Samcicca mātarānaṃ 'ti ādipañhesu pana aṭṭhanam etaṃ anavakāso 'ti suttabhayena paṭikkhipati. Satthari agāravo 'ti ādi satthādisu⁵ sagāravassa sikkhāpadavitikkamabhāvadassanattamaṃ vuttam. Itaro akusalavasena tassa agāravo nāma natthi paṭikkhipitvā sagāravañ⁶ ca sampatiṇṇhitvā puna agāravo 'ti puṭṭho tesu tesu kiccesu pasutātāya vikkhittānaṃ⁷ asatiyā amanasikārena cetiye abhivādanapadakkhinakaraṇābhāvaṃ samdhāya paṭijānāti. Puna ova-deyyā⁸ 'ti ādinayena puṭṭho tādisāya kiriyāya samcicca akāraṇato⁹ paṭikkhipati. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva 'ti.

JĪVITĀ VOROPANAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni duggatikathā nāma hoti. Tattha ye duggatiñ ca duggatisattānaṃ rūpādi-ārammaṇaṃ tañhañ cā 'ti ubha-

¹ B. kolakolo.

² B. kathāyo.

³ B. voropita°.

⁴ B. onnāya.

⁵ B. otthārādisu.

⁶ C. agā°.

⁷ C. paṭi°.

⁸ B. odaheyyā.

⁹ B. aka°.

yaṃ pi duggatīti gaheṭvā puna tathā avibhajitvā ¹ avisesen' eva diṭṭhisampannassa pahinā duggatīti vadanti seyya-
thāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa
paṭiññā itarassa. Āpāyike rūpe rajjeyyā 'ti ādi
yā paravādino laddhi yā diṭṭhisampannassa duggatī appa-
hinā tassa vasena codetum vuttam. Sesam ettha uttā-
nattham evā 'ti. Nirayā ² uppajjeyyā 'ti duggatipahā-
nam ³ eva ³ duggatigāmiti ⁴ tañhāpahānam vā dīpeti.
Na duggatisattānaṃ rūpādi-ārammaṇāya vā ³ tañhāya
pahānam tasmā ⁵ ca asādhakam eva tan 'ti.

DUGGATIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Sattamabhavissa ⁶ kathāya pi es' eva nayo 'ti. 9.

DVĀDASAMO VAGGO.

¹ B. °jjetvā.

² B. °yam.

³ C. omits.

⁴ B. °mini.

⁵ C. tassa.

⁶ C. °ya.

Idāni kappatthakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ saṃ-
ghaṃ samaggaṃ bhettvāna kappam nirayamhi paccatīti
sakalam pi kappam saṃghabhedako niraye tiṭṭhatīti laddhi
seyyathāpi Rājagirikānaṃ.¹ Te saṃdhāya kappatthi-
tiko 'ti² pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Buddho
ca loko 'ti idam vinā buddhuppādena saṃghabhedakā-
bhāvadassanattam³ vuttam. Kappo ca⁴ saṃṭhāti
saṃgho ca bhijjatīti ādi. Yadi so sakalam kap-
pam tiṭṭhati saṃṭhānato⁵ patthāya taṃ kammam katvā
tattha uppajjitvā tiṭṭheyyā 'ti dassetum vuttam. Atītan
'ti ādi hetthāvuttādhippāyam eva. Kappattho id-
dhi mā 'ti⁶ pañhesu bhāvanāmayam saṃdhāya paṭikkhi-
pati. Parasamaye⁷ pan' assa jātimayam iddhiṃ icchanti
taṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Chandiddhipādo 'ti ādi
jātimayāya iddhiyā⁸ iddhi mā 'ti laddhimattam etaṃ. Kin-
te⁹ yadi pan' assa iddhi atthi ime nena iddhipādā bhāvitā
bhaveyyun 'ti codanattam vuttam. Āpāyiko¹⁰ nerayiko¹¹
'ti suttam yaṃ so ca¹² ekam kappam asitibhāge katvā tato
ekabhāgamattam kālam tiṭṭheyya. Taṃ āyukappakam¹²
saṃdhāya vuttam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

KAPPATTHAKATHĀ¹³

NITTHITĀ. 1.

Idāni kusalapāṭilābhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha kap-

¹ B. 'kiriya kānaṃ.² B. vā.³ C. 'bhedassanattam.⁴ B. va.⁵ B. 'hanato.⁶ C. su.⁷ B. pada°.⁸ C. omits.⁹ C. tena.¹⁰ C. 'ke.¹¹ B. omits.¹² B. 'ppam.¹³ C. kappakathā.

pattho sakasamaye kāmāvacarakusalam eva paṭilabhati. Yena pana taṃ uppattim¹ paṭibāheyya taṃ mahaggataṃ lokuttaram vā paṭilabhati. Yesam pana imaṃ vibhāgaṃ akatvā avisesena eva so kusalacittam na paṭilabhatīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam. Tesam vibhāgadassanena taṃ laddhim bhinditum pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

KUSALAPAṬILĀBHAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni anantarāpayuttakathā² nāma hoti. Tattha anantarāpayutto³ nāma yena⁴ khandhabhedato anantarā vipākādayakam mātughātādi⁵ anantariyakammaṃ āṇattam. Tattha yassa niyatā āṇatti avassan taya āṇattiyā āṇatto taṃ kammaṃ karissati so atthasādhikāya⁶ cetanāya⁷ uppāditattā micchattaniyato hoti. Abhabbo sammattam okkamitum.⁸ Yassa aniyatāya āṇattiyā āṇatto taṃ kammaṃ karissati so atthasādhikāya⁹ cetanāya anuppāditattā na micchattaniyato bhabbo sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamitun 'ti idaṃ sakasamaye samniṭṭhānam. Yesam pana aniyatāya pi āṇattiyā abhabbo yeva sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamitun 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānam. Tesam taṃ laddhim bhinditum sakavādi¹⁰ pubbapakkham bhinditvā¹¹ anantarāpayutto¹² 'ti paravādinā attānam pucchāpeti. Ten' ettha paṭhamapucchā paravādisa. Atthasādhakacetanāya abhāvam samdhāya paṭiññā sakavādisa. Tato paravādi mātughātādikammassa¹³ āṇattattā ca so micchattaniyato 'ti maññati. Tasmā micchattaniyam a ñ cā 'ti pañham pucchati. Sakavādi pana¹⁴

¹ B. upapa°. ² B. °sampa°. ³ B. anantarasampa°.⁴ B. vedanā. ⁵ B. māti°. ⁶ C. attaso°.⁷ C. coda°. ⁸ B. °pitum. ⁹ B. atta°. ¹⁰ B. °di ssa.¹¹ C. datvā. ¹² B. antarā sampa°.¹³ C. mānighātādīnam. ¹⁴ B. ssa.

ekassa puggalassa dvinnam¹ niyamānam² anokkantimattam³ eva samdhāya na h' evā⁴ 'ti paṭikkhipati. Na nu taṃ kamman⁵ 'ti pañhe kamman⁶ 'ti mātughātādikam⁷ kamman⁸ tattha aniyatānattim⁹ samdhāya āmantā¹⁰ 'ti paṭiññā sakavādisa aniyataṃ pi hi ānattim¹¹ payojetvā¹² t̥hitassa ananucchavikam¹³ mayā katan¹⁴ 'ti kukkuccam¹⁵ uppajjato¹⁶ va vippatisāro jāyat' eva. Hañ¹⁷ cīti ādi kukkuccuppattimat-
tam¹⁸ gahetvā¹⁹ paravādinā²⁰ laddhipatit̥thāpanattham²¹ vuttam.²² Idāni yassa aniyatānattikassāpi anantarā²³ payuttassa para-
vādinā²⁴ sammattaniyāmokkamanam²⁵ paṭisiddham²⁶ tam eva puggalam²⁷ gahetvā²⁸ anantarā²⁹ payutto³⁰ puggalo³¹ abhabbo³² 'ti pucchā sakavādisa attano laddhivasena paṭiññā³³ itarassa. Atha nam³⁴ sakavādi.³⁵ Abhabbo nāma mātughātādikammānam³⁶ kārako. Kin te tena tāni kam-
māni katāni³⁷ ti codetum³⁸ mātā jīvitā voropitā³⁹ 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tesam⁴⁰ vatthūnam⁴¹ arogatāya⁴² tathārūpam⁴³ kiriyam⁴⁴ apassanto na h' evā⁴⁵ 'ti paṭikkhipati. Taṃ kamman⁴⁶ paṭisaṃharitvā⁴⁷ 'ti aniyatānattikammam⁴⁸ samdhāya vuttam. Taṃ hi mā kho mayā ānattam⁴⁹ akāsiti. Ānattam⁵⁰ nivārentena⁵¹ paṭisaṃhaṭam⁵² nāma hoti. Paṭi-
saṃhaṭattā⁵³ yeva c' ettha kukkuccam⁵⁴ paṭivinoditam⁵⁵ vippati-
sāro paṭivineto⁵⁶ nāma hoti. Evaṃ sante pi pan' ettha purimānattam⁵⁷ yeva niyamabhāvaṃ⁵⁸ maññamāno paravādi āmantā⁵⁹ 'ti paṭijānāti. Atha nam⁶⁰ sakavādi tassa kam-
massa paṭisaṃhaṭabhāvaṃ⁶¹ sampaticchāpetvā⁶² attano lad-
dhim⁶³ patit̥thāpento⁶⁴ hañ cīti ādim āha. Puna anan-
tarā⁶⁵ payutto⁶⁶ 'ti pariyosānapañhe⁶⁷ paṭhamapañhe⁶⁸ viya pucchā paravādisa paṭiññā sakavādisa. Na nu taṃ kamman⁶⁹ 'ti anuyogo paravādisa. Paṭiññasaṃ-
haṭakālate⁷⁰ pubbe payuttakālam⁷¹ samdhāya paṭiññā sakava-
disa. Payuttapubbatāmattam⁷² gahetva aniyatāladddhi

¹ C. °dinam.² C. °jjan' eva.³ B. māhe cīti; C. ahañ.⁴ C. °ccappattimagattam.⁵ B. omits.⁶ B. °disa.⁷ C. °petā.⁸ C. āro°.⁹ C. °tte.¹⁰ C. °nto na.¹¹ B. °nito.¹² B. °tṭiyā.¹³ C. antarā.¹⁴ B. °ttāmattam.

vasena¹ hañcīti laddhipatitthāpanam paravādissa.² ayam³ pana laddhi ayoniso patitthitattā apatitthitā va hotīti.

ANANTARĀPAYUTTAKATHĀ

NITTHITĀ. 3.

Idāni niyatassa niyamakathā⁴ nāma hoti. Tattha duvidho niyamo micchattaniyamo anantariyakammaṃ sammattaniyamo ca ariyamaggo. Ime dve niyame thapetvā añño niyamo nāma natthi sabbe pi hi sesā te bhūmakadhammā aniyatā nāma tehi samannāgato pi aniyato yeva. Buddhehi pana attano ñānabalena ayam satto anāgate bodhim paṇiṇissatīti vyākato bodhisatto puññassa datvā⁵ niyato 'ti⁶ vuccati.⁷ Iti imaṃ vohāramattaṃ gahetvā pacchimabbhaviko bodhisatto tāya jātiyā bhabbo dhammaṃ abhisametun⁸ 'ti adhippāyena niyato. Niyamaṃ okkamati⁹ yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ Aparaseliyānaṃ te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Micchattaniyato 'ti ādi aññena niyamenā⁹ niyatassa.¹⁰ Aññaniyamābhāvadassanattamaṃ¹¹ vuttaṃ. Pubbe maggaṃ bhāvetvā 'ti ādi niyamappabhedadassanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Satipaṭṭhānaṃ 'ti ādi ekasmiṃ pi niyame dhammappabhedadassanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Bhabbo bodhisatto 'ti vacanaṃ kevalaṃ bodhisattassa bhabbatam dipeti. Na niyatassa niyamokkamaṇaṃ tasmā asādhakaṃ 'ti. So¹² hi pubbe ekena pi niyatadhammena aniyato bodhimūle saccadassanena niyamaṃ okkanto¹³ 'ti.

NIYATASSA NIYAMAKATHĀ

NITTHITĀ. 4.

¹ C. °nantivasena. ² B. saka°. ³ B. yaṃ.
⁴ B. niyā°. ⁵ B. dattā. ⁶ B. vi. ⁷ C. omits.
⁸ C. °mena. ⁹ C. niyā°. ¹⁰ C. yaṃ yaṃ tassa.
¹¹ C. abhiññāniyamā°. ¹² C. yo. ¹³ B. okkamanto.

Idāni nivutakathā nāma hoti. Tattha suddhassa sud-
dhikiccābhāvato nīvaraṇehi¹ nivuto ovuto² pariyonad-
dho³ ca nīvaraṇaṃ jahatīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi
Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya nivuto 'ti pucchā saka-
vādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Ratto rāgaṇ 'ti ādi nivu-
tassa nīvaraṇajahane⁴ dosadassanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Pari-
suddhe pariyodāte 'ti ādi vikkhambhanavisuddhiyā
'ti⁵ visuddhassa samuccheda-visuddhidassanattamaṃ vut-
taṃ. Tassa evaṃ jānato 'ti ādi jānato passato
āsavakkhayaṃ dipeti. Na⁶ nivutassa⁷ nīvaraṇajahanaṃ⁸
tasmā asādhakaṇ 'ti.

NIVUTAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni sammukhībhūtakathā nāma hoti. Tattha sam-
mukhībhūto 'ti saṃyojanānaṃ sammukhībhāvaṃ tehi⁶
samaṅgibhāvaṃ⁶ upagato. Sesam ettha nivutakathā-
sadisaṃ eva⁹ hoti.

SAMMUKHĪBHŪTĀKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni samāpanno assādetīti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha
paṭhamamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assā-
detīti ādi vacanaṃ nissāya samāpanno assādeti sā ca 'ssa
jhānanikanti jhānārammaṇā hotīti yesaṃ laddhi. Sey-
yathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya samāpanno 'ti
pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Taṃ jhānaṃ
tassa⁵ jhānaṃ⁵ tassa jhāṇassa āram-
maṇaṇ 'ti pañhesu tass' eva¹⁰ tad ārammanataṃ
apassanto suttavirodhabhayena paṭikkhipati. Ta d a s -

¹ B. niva°; C. nivā.

² B. ohuto.

³ B. oṇdo.

⁴ C. nivā°.

⁵ B. omits.

⁶ C. omits.

⁷ C. nimmitassa.

⁸ B. nivā°.

⁹ B. evā 'ti.

¹⁰ B. taṃ yeva.

sādetitī vacanamattena paṭijānāti. So tad assādetitī suttam jhānalābhino jhānā vutthāya jhānassādanam sādhetitī. Na anto ¹ sammāpattiyam ² yāva ³ jhānanikan-tiyā jhānārammaṇataṃ ⁴ tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

SAMĀPANNO ASSĀDETĪTĪ KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni asātarāgakathā ⁵ nāma hoti. Tattha yaṃ kiñci vedanam vedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā so taṃ vedanam abhinandatitī abhivadatitī sutte diṭṭhābhinandanavasena vuttam. Abhinandatitī vacanam nissāya dukkhavedanāya virāgassādasena ⁶ abhinandanā hotitī. Tasmā atthi asātarāgo ⁷ 'ti ⁸ yesam laddhi seyyathā pi Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya atthi asātarāgo 'ti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha asātarāgo 'ti asāte dukkhavedayite aho vata me etad eva bhaveyyā 'ti rajjanā. Āmantā 'ti laddhivasena paṭiññā paravādissa. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti. So taṃ vedanam abhinandatitī abhivadatitī ⁹ sutte pana vinivattētvā dukkhavedanam eva ārabha rūpuppatti ¹⁰ nāma natthi. Samūhagatena ¹¹ pana vedayitalakkhaṇam dhammam dukkhavedanam eva vā atthato samanupassanto diṭṭhi maññamānā ¹² samkhātāya ¹³ diṭṭhābhinandanāya vedanam abhinandatī dukkhāya vedanāya vipariṇāmatam ¹⁴ abhinandatī. Dukkāya vedanāya abhibhūto tassā paṭipakkham kāmasukham patthayanto pi dukkhavedanam abhinandatī nāma evam dukkhavedanāya abhinandanā hotitī adhippāyo tasmā asādhakam etaṃ asātarāgassā ¹⁵ 'ti

ASĀTARĀGAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

¹ C. ante.

² C. oṭṭi yeva.

³ C. omits.

⁴ C. oṭā.

⁵ B. assāda° or assāda°.

⁶ C. odivasena.

⁷ B. assāda°.

⁸ C. pi.

⁹ B. omits.

¹⁰ C. adds: yā.

¹¹ B. ogaṇane.

¹² C. maññanā.

¹³ C. oṭā.

¹⁴ B. oṇāmam.

¹⁵ B. assāda°.

Idāni dhammatanḥā avyākata 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha rūpatanḥā —pe¹— dhammatanḥā 'ti imāsu chasu tanḥāsu yasmā sabbapacchimā tanḥā dhammatanḥā 'ti vuttā tasmā sā avyākata 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiñṇā itarassa. Sesaṃ² pañhānaṃ pāliya attho niyyāti.³ Kāmatanḥā 'ti ādihi tihi koṭṭhāsehi cha⁴ pi tanḥā saṃkhipitvā dassitā. Rūpādīsu pi chasu ārammaṇesu kāmassā-davasena pavattā tanḥā kāmatanḥā bhavissati. Attā ca⁵ loko cā² 'ti sassataditṭhisahagatā tanḥā bhavatanḥā. Na bhavissatitī ucchedaditṭhisahagatā tanḥā vibhavatanḥā 'ti. Nanu sā dhammatanḥā 'ti padaṃ tanḥāya dhammārammaṇaṃ ārabha pavattim dipeti na avyākatabhāvaṃ tasmā asādhakaṃ 'ti.

DHAMMATANḤĀ AVYĀKATĀ 'TI KATHĀ
NĪṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni dhammatanḥā na dukkhasamudayo 'ti kathā nāma hoti.⁶ Tatrāpi yasmā sā dhammatanḥā 'ti vuttā tasmā na dukkhasamudayo 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānaṃ yeva. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiñṇā itarassa sesaṃ purimakathāsādisaṃ evā 'ti.

DHAMMATANḤĀ NA DUKKHASAMUDAYO 'TI KATHĀ

NĪṬṬHITĀ. 10.

TERASAMO VAGGO.

¹ B. la.

² C. omits.

³ C. niyyāti.

⁴ B.—C. chasu pi.

⁵ C. va.

⁶ B. adds : tattha.

Idāni kusalākusalapaṭisamdhānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha kusalam vā akusalassa akusalam vā kusalassa anantaraṃ uppannakam¹ nāma natthiti tesam aññamaññaṃ paṭisamdhāna² na yujjati yena pana yasmā ekavatthusmiṃ yeva rajjati ca virajjati ca tasmā taṃ aññamaññaṃ paṭisamdahatiti³ laddhim gahetvā tthitā seyyathāpi Mahāsamghikā te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiñña itarassa. Āvattanā paṇidhiti ubhayam āvajjanass' eva nāmam. Taṃ hi bhavaṅgam āvatteti āvattanā bhavaṅgārammanato aññasmiṃ ārammaṇe cittaṃ paṇidahati⁴ yāpetiti⁵ paṇidhi. Kusalam anāvajjati⁶ yaṃ taṃ akusalānantaram paṭisamdahantam kusalam uppajjati taṃ anāvattantassa uppajjati pucchati. Itaro pana vinā⁷ āvajjanena kusalassa uppattim apassanto paṭikkhipati. Kusalam ayoniso manasikaronto 'ti idam yadi akusalānantaram kusalam⁷ uppajjeyya. Akusalass' eva āvajjanena ayoniso manasikaroto uppajjeyyā 'ti codanattam vuttam. Sesam yathā palim eva niyyāti. Nanu yasmiṃ ñeva vatthusmiṃ 'ti vacanam ekārammaṇe va⁷ sarāgavirāguppattim dipeti na kusalākusalānam anantarataṃ. Tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

KUSALĀKUSALAPAṬISAMDHĀNAKATHĀ⁸

NĪTTHITĀ. 1.

Idāni saḷāyatanuppattikathā nāma hoti. Tattha⁹ uppatte¹⁰ siye¹¹ na paṭisamdhicittena sah' eva opapātikānam

¹ B. uppajjanakam. ² B. aññamaññaṃ paṭisamdhā.

³ B. samdhahatiti; C. samdhiṃ dahatiti.

⁴ B. paṇitarati.

⁵ C. yape°; B. dhape°.

⁶ B. āvajjantassā ti. ⁷ C. omits. ⁸ B. °samdhāhana°.

⁹ C. tathā.

¹⁰ B. uppatte.

¹¹ C. adds: no paṭisamdhicitte siye na paṭisamdhicitte siye.

saḷāyatanānaṃ uppajjati. Gabbhaseyyakānaṃ ajjhattikāyatanesu manāyatanakāyāyatanān' eva paṭisaṃdhikkhane ca¹ uppajjanti sesāni cattāri sattasattatirattimhi. Tāni ca kho² yena kammanā paṭisaṃdhigahitā tass' eva aññassa vā katattā 'ti ayam sakasamaye vādo. Yesaṃ³ pana ekakammasaṃbhavattā saṃpannasākhāvitapādinaṃ⁴ rukkhādinaṃ aṅkuro viya bijamattam saḷāyatanam mātukucchismiṃ paṭisaṃdhikkhane ca uppajjati laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyāparaseliyānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya saḷāyatanān' ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sabbān-ga-paccaṅgīti⁵ ādi saḷāyatane sati evarūpo hutvā okkameyyā 'ti codanattam vuttam. Mātukucchigatassā 'ti pucchā paravādissa.⁶ Parato mātukucchigatassa pacchā⁷ sesāni pucchā sakavādissa. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

SAḶĀYATANUPPATTIKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni anantarapaccayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha nac-cagitādisu rūpadassanasaddasavanādinaṃ lahuparivattitam divā imāni viññānāni aññamaññassa anantarā uppajjis-santīti⁸ yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya ca k k h u v i ñ ñ ā n a s s ā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sotaviññānaṃ rūpārammaṇam yevā 'ti yadi cakkhuviññānaṃ anantarā uppajjeyya vipākamanodhātu viya rūpārammaṇam siyā 'ti codetum vuttam. Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ce uppajjati sota-viññānaṃ 'ti pañhe⁹ suttābhāvena patikkhipitvā anantaruppattim sallakkhento laddhivasena paṭijānāti. Taññeva cakkhuviññānaṃ tam sotaviññānaṃ 'ti yathā paṭhamajavanānantaram dutiyajavanam¹⁰ manoviññāna-bhāvena taññeva hoti. Kin te tathā etaṃ pi dvayam ekam evā¹¹ 'ti pucchati. Iminā va nayena sabbavāresu

¹ B. va. ² C. kāyena. ³ C. sesam.

⁴ B. °sākhāvidhānaṃ. ⁵ B. °gā 'ti. ⁶ B. saka°.

⁷ B. pucchakesādi. ⁸ B. °jjantīti. ⁹ B. pañhesu.

¹⁰ B. dutiyam. ¹¹ C. ekato m' evā.

attho veditabbo. Naccati gāyatīti ādivacanam
ārammaṇasamādānena¹ lahuparivattatāya vokiṇṇabhāvaṃ
dipeti na antarapaccayatam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

ANANTARAPACCAYAKATHĀ

NĪṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni ariyarūpakathā nāma hoti. Tattha sammāvācā-
kammantā² rūpaṃ tañ ca kho sabbam rūpaṃ cattāri ca
mahābhūtāni catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ
'ti vacanato upādāya rūpaṃ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi
Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya ariyarūpaṃ mahā-
bhūtānaṃ upādāya 'ti pucchā sakavādisa. Tattha
ariyānaṃ rūpaṃ ariyaṃ vā rūpaṃ 'ti ariyarūpaṃ.
Āmantā 'ti laddhiyaṃ thatvā paṭiññā itarassa. Ku-
salaṃ 'ti puṭṭho laddhivasen' eva paṭijānāti. Anāsava-
pucchādisu pi es' eva nayo. Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ 'ti suttam
ṭhapetvā bhūtāni sesarūpassa upādānabhāvaṃ³ dipeti.
Na sammāvācākammantānaṃ. Tesam hi rūpattañ ñeva
asiddham kuto upādārūpatā⁴ Tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

ARIYARŪPAKATHĀ NĪṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni añño anusayo 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā
puṭhujjano kusala-avyākate⁵ citte vattamāne sānusayo 'ti
vattabbo na pana⁶ pariyuṭṭhito tasmā añño anusayo
aññaṃ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andha-
kānaṃ te saṃdhāya añño kāmarāgānusayo 'ti
pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha heṭṭhā
anusayakathāya vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. Sānu-
sayo 'ti ādi pana tasmim samaye anusayassa appahinattā
sānusayo 'ti vattabbatam. Anuppannattā⁷ ca pari-

¹ B. samodhānena.² C. sammākammantā.³ C. upādā°.⁴ C. °nā.⁵ B. kusala°.⁶ C. omits.⁷ C. °nnañ ca.

yutt¹hito 'ti avattabbatam dipeti na anusayapariyutthā-
nam aññattam tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

ANŃO ANUSAYO 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni pariyutthānam cittavippayuttan 'ti kathā nāma
hoti. Tattha yasmā aniccādito manasikaroto pi rāgādayo
up²pajjanti. Vuttam pi c'etam app' ekadā bho Bhāradvāja
asubhato manasikarissāmīti subhato manasikarotīti tasmā
pariyutthānam cittavippayuttan¹ 'ti yesam laddhi seyya-
thāpi Andhakānam yeva. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa
paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha hetthāvuttanayattā uttā-
nattham evā 'ti.

PARIYUTTHĀNAM CITTAVIPPAYUTTAN 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni pariyāpannakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā
kāmarāgo kāmadhātum² anuseti kāmadhātupariyāpanno
'ti ca vuccati. Tasmā rūparāgarūparāgā pi rūpadhātu-
arūpadhātuyo anusenti rūpadhātu-arūpadhātupariyāpannā
yeva ca nāma te³ 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakā-
nam c' eva Sammitiyānañ ca te samdhāya rūparāgo 'ti
pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Tattha anusetīti
yathā kāmarāgo kāmavitakkasamkhātum kāmadhātum saha
jātavasena anuseti. Kin te eva rūparāgo rūpadhātun 'ti
pucchati. Pariyāpanno 'ti yathā ca so tividhāya
kāmadhātuyā kilesakāmavasena pariyāpannattā kāmadhā-
tupariyāpanno kin te evam rūparāgo pi⁴ rūpadhātupariyā-
panno 'ti pucchati. Itaro pan' assa adhippāyam asal-
lakkhento⁵ kevalam laddhivasena ā m a n t ā 'ti paṭijānāti.
Atha nam tam attham sallakkhāpetum kusalavipākakiriya-
samkhātehi⁶ samāpatte siyādihi samsandevā pucchitum
samāpatte siyā 'ti ādim āha. Sesam ettha yathā

¹ C. cittan 'ti. ² C. nāma dhātum. ³ B. hoti.

⁴ C. ti.

⁵ B. okhanto.

⁶ B. otena bhi.

pālim eva niyyāti¹ n a n u k ā m a r ā g o 'ti ādivacanam pi kamarāgass' eva kāmādhātu yaṃ anusayanabhāvaṃ ca pariyāpannaṃ² ca dīpeti. Na itaresaṃ itaradhātusū 'ti.

PARIYĀPANNAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni avyākatakathā nāma hoti. Tattha vipākakiriya-rūpanibbānasamkhātā catubbidham avyākatam vipākattā³ avyākatan 'ti vuttam. Dīṭṭhigatam sassato loko 'ti kho pacchā avyākatam etan 'ti sassatādibhāvena akathitattā yesaṃ pana imaṃ vibhāgaṃ agahetvā purima-avyākatam viya dīṭṭhigatam pi avyākatan 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ c' eva Uttarāpathakānaṃ ca tesam tam vibhāgaṃ dassetuṃ dīṭṭhigatam avyākatan 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

AVYĀKATAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni apariyāpannakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā puthujjano jhānalābhī kāmesu vitarāgo 'ti vattabbo hoti. Na pana vigatadīṭṭhiko 'ti tasmā dīṭṭhigatam apariyāpannan 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi tesam⁴ yeva te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

APARIYĀPANNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

CUDDASAMO VAGGO.

¹ C. oṃyati.

² B. oṃnātāṃ ca.

³ B. avi°.

⁴ B. Pubbaseliyānaṃ.

Idāni paccayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yo¹ dhammo hetupaccayena paccayo so yesam² hetupaccayena paccayo tesañ ñeva yasmā ārammaṇānantaram samanantara-paccayena paccayo na hoti yo vā ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo so yasmā tesaṃ yeva anantarasamanantarapaccayena³ paccayo na hoti. Tasmā paccayatā⁴ vavatthitā 'ti⁵ yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha pālim eva niyyāti.

PACCAYAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni aññamaññapaccayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam⁶ samaye avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā 'ti ayam eva tan 'ti. Saṃkhārāpaccayā pi avijjā 'ti ayam natthi. Tasmā avijjā va saṃkhārānaṃ paccayo na pana saṃkhārā avijjāyā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya avijjāya saṃkhārānaṃ aññamaññapaccayatā pi atthiti dassetum pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Avijjā saṃkhārenā 'ti ettha apuññābhisamkhāro va gahito tasmā saṃkhārāpaccayā pi avijjā 'ti ettha saha-jāta-aññamañña-atthi-avigatasampayuttavasena paccayatā veditabbā. Upādānapaccayā⁷ pi taṇhā ti⁸ ettha ṭhapetvā kāmupādānaṃ⁹ sesāni¹⁰ tiṇi¹⁰ upādānāni¹⁰ avijjā pi¹⁰ yā¹⁰ saṃkhārā viya taṇhāpaccayā hontiti veditabbāni. Sesam yathā pālim eva niyyāti. Jārāmarānapaccayā 'ti pucchā paravādissa. Nāmarūpaviññānapaccayā 'ti sakavādissā 'ti.

AÑÑAMAÑÑAPACCAYAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

¹ B. so. ² C. sa. ³ B. anantarasabbassena.

⁴ C. oya.

⁵ C. pi.

⁶ B. ro para°.

⁷ C. upādā°.

⁸ C. pi.

⁹ B. °nāni.

¹⁰ B. omits.

Idāni addhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha tiṇīmāni bhikkhave kathāvatthūniti suttam nissāya kālasamkhatō addhā nāma parinipphanno atthīti yesam laddhi tesam addhā nāma koci parinipphanno natthi aññatra kālapaññattimattā rūpādayo pana khandhā va parinipphanno 'ti vibhāgam dassetum addhā parinipphanno 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam sa ce so parinipphanno rūpādisu tena¹ aññatareṇa bhavitabban 'ti codetum rūpān 'ti ādim āha. Itaro paṭikkhipati. Sesam yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

ADDHĀKATHĀ² NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Khaṇalayamuhuttakathāsu pi es' eva nayo. Sabbe pi h' ete khaṇādayo addhāpariyāyā evā 'ti.

KHAṆALAYAMUHUTTAKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni āsavakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā catūhi āsavehi uttarim añño āsavo nāma natthi yena cattāro āsavā sāsavā siyūm. Tasmā cattāro āsavā anāsavā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi te āsavā anāsavā evam te³ tehi maggādīlakkhaṇappattehi⁴ bhavitabban 'ti codetum maggo 'ti ādim āha. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

ĀSAVAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni jarāmarañakathā nāma hoti. Tattha jarāmarañam nāma aparinipphannattā⁵ lokiyan 'ti vā lokuttaran 'ti vā

¹ B. nena.

² C. addhāna°.

³ B. omits.

⁴ C. vaggādihi.

⁵ B. pario.

na vattabbam. Lokiyā dhammā lokuttarā dhammā 'ti tihi dukehi jarāmarañam n' eva lokiyapade ¹ na lokuttarapade niddiṭṭham. Tattha yesam imam lakkhaṇam anādiyitvā lokuttarānam dhammānam jarāmarañam lokuttaran 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānam. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātiti.

JARĀMARĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni saññāvedayitakathā nāma hoti. Tattha saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpatti nāma na koci dhammo catunnam pana khandhānam nirodho iti sā n' eva lokiyā na ² ca lokuttarā yasmā pana lokiyā na hoti tasmā lokuttarā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānam ³ yeva. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam purimakathā-sadisam evā 'ti.

SAÑÑĀVEDAYITAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni yasmā ⁴ lokuttarā nāma ⁵ na ⁵ hoti. Tasmā lokiyā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānam. ⁶ Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam purimakathā-sadisam evā 'ti.

DUTIYASAÑÑĀVEDAYITAKATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni yasmā asuko maraṇadhammo asuko ⁷ na ⁷ maraṇadhammo ⁷ ti sattānam maraṇadhammatāya niyāmo natthīti saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpanno pi kālam kareyyā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikānam. Tesam samāpannāya ⁸

¹ B. lokiyān 'ti. ² B. lokiyā ; C. lokiyānañ ca.

³ B. °dīnam. ⁴ B. adds : sā. ⁵ B. omits.

⁶ B. °dīnam. ⁷ C. omits. ⁸ C. samānāya.

pi maraṇadhammatāya maraṇasamayaṇ ca ārammaṇasamayaṇ¹ ca dassetum pucchā sakavādiṣṣa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yasmā kālaṃ karontassa nāma maraṇaṃ 'ti tehi² phassādihi bhavitabbaṃ. Tasmā tena kāraṇena codetum atthi³ ti ādim āha. Aphaṣṣakassa⁴ kālakiriya⁵ 'ti ādini puttho⁶ sesasatte saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Vi-saṃkāmeyyā⁷ 'ti ādini puttho samāpatti-ānubhāvaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyavāre sarīrapakatim⁸ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Evaṃsante pana samāpatti-ānubhāvena⁹ hoti. Ten' eva naṃ nirodhasamāpanno¹⁰ 'ti anu-yuñjati na kālaṃ kareyyā 'ti pucchā sakavādiṣṣa atthi so niyāmo¹¹ 'ti ca paravādiṣṣa pañhe pana¹² yasmā¹³ evarūpo niyāmo natthi tasmā paṭikkhipati. Ca kkhuvīññāsamaṅgīti¹⁴ ādi sakavādinā niyāme āsante pi maraṇasamayaṇ' eva marati na asamayaṇā 'ti dassetum vuttaṃ. Tatra ayaṃ adhippāyo. Yadi niyāmaḥ bhāvena¹⁵ kālakiriya¹⁶ bhaveyya cakkhuvīññānasamaṅgino pi bhaveyya tato pañcahi pi nānehi na cavati na uppajjati¹⁷ sutta-virodho siyā. Yathā pana cakkhuvīññānasamaṅgissa kālakiriya¹⁸ na hoti tathā nirodhaṃ samāpannassāpiti.

TATIYASAṂNĀVEDAYITAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni asaṅṇāsattūpikā¹⁹ 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha saṅṇāvirāgavasena pavattā bhāvanā asaṅṇāsamāpatti pi nirodhasamāpatti pi. Saṅṇāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti nāma. Iti dve saṅṇāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyo lokiya ca lokuttarā ca. Tattha lokiya puthujjanaṣṣa asaṅṇāsattūpikā²⁰ hoti. Lokuttarā ariyānaṃ paṇāsaṅṇāsattūpikā²¹ hoti. Imaṃ pana vibhāgaṃ akatvā avisesen' eva saṅṇāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti asaṅṇāsattūpikā 'ti yesaṃ

¹ B. maraṇa°. ² B. kehi. ³ B.—C. pha°.⁴ B. pubbe. ⁵ B. viṣaṃka°. ⁶ B. sadisa°.⁷ B. adds: nāma na. ⁸ C. omits. ⁹ B. °mābhāve.¹⁰ B. upapa°. ¹¹ C. asaṅṇe sattupakā 'ti.¹² C. sandasaṅṇā°.

laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yasmā asaṇṇā-samāpattisamāpannessa alobhādayo atthi na nirodhasamāpatti tasmā tesam vasena codetum atthi¹ti ādim āha. Idhāpi asaṇṇāti pañhe idha saṇṇāvirāgavasena samāpannattā asaṇṇitā anuññātā tatra asaṇṇasatten'²eva. Tasmā imaṃ paṭiññam gahetvā laddhipaṭiṭṭhāpentena chalena paṭiṭṭhāpitā hoti. Idha vā nirodhasamāpattim saṃdhāya asaṇṇitā anuññātā tatrāpi ito cutassa anāgāmino nirodhasamāpattim eva tasmā pi imāya paṭiññāya paṭiṭṭhāpitā yevā³ti.

ASAṆṆASATTŪPIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

Idāni kammupacayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ kammupacayo nāma kammato aṇṇo cittavippayutto avyākato anārammaṇo⁴ti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ c'eva Saṃmitiyānaṃ ca. Te saṃdhāya aṇṇaṃ kammaṇa⁵ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi kammato aṇṇo kammupacayo phassādito pi aṇṇena phas-supacayādinā bhavitabban⁶ti codetum aṇṇo phasso⁷ti ādim āha. Itaro laddhiyā abhāvena paṭikkhipati. Kammena saha jāto⁸ti pañhesu cittavippayuttam saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati cittasampayuttam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Kusalo⁹ti pañhesu pi vippayuttam paṭikkhipati sampayuttam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Parato akusalo¹⁰ti pañhesu pi es'eva nayo. Sārammaṇā¹¹ti puttḥo pana ekantaṃ anārammaṇam eva icchati. Tasmā paṭikkhipati. Cittaṃ bhajjamaṇaṇa¹²ti yadā cittaṃ bhajjamānaṃ hoti tadā kammaṃ bhajjamānaṃ¹³hoti¹⁴attho. Bhummatthe vā paccattaṃ. Citte bhajjamāne¹⁵ti attho. Ayam eva¹⁶paṭḥo. Tattha yasmā sampayutte¹⁷bhajjati vippayutte na bhajjati tasmā paṭijānāti c'eva paṭikkhipati ca. Kammaṃ hi kammupacayo¹⁸ti kamme sati kammupacayo kamme

¹ C. °katten°. ² B. kusalo. ³ B. bhajjati.

⁴ B. omits. ⁵ B. adds : vā. ⁶ B. °tto.

vā patitṭhite kammupacayo va kammupacayato ¹ ca vipāko nibbattatīti tasmim̐ pana kamme ² niruddhe yāva aṅkurupādā bijaṃ viya yāva vipākuppādā kammupacayo tiṭṭhatīti 'ssa laddhi tasmā paṭijānāti. Tañ ñeva kammaṃ so kammupacayo so kammavipāko 'ti. Yasmā kammamhi kammupacayo so ³ ca yāva vipākuppādā tiṭṭhatīti laddhi 'ssa ³ tasmā taṃ ⁴ tesam̐ tinṇam̐ pi ekattaṃ ⁵ pucchati vipāko sārammaṇo ⁶ 'ti idaṃ vipāko viya vipākadhamma-dhammo pi ārammaṇapaṭibaddho yevā 'ti codanattam̐ pucchati itaro pana laddhivasena ekaṃ ⁷ paṭijānāti ekaṃ paṭikkhipati. Paṭilome pi es' eva nayo. Sesam̐ ettha yathā paḷim̐ eva niyyatīti.

KAMMUPACAYAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 11.

PAṆṆARASAMO VAGGO.

TATIYO PAṆṆĀSAKO NIṬṬHITO.

¹ C. oyo. ² B. kamma. ³ C. omits. ⁴ B. nam̐.
⁵ C. ottakam̐. ⁶ B. āra°. ⁷ B. tam̐.

Idāni niggahakathā nāma hoti. Tattha ye loke balapattā vasibhūtā te yadi parassa cittaṃ niggaṇhituṃ na sakkuneyyūṃ kā tesam balapatti ko vasibhāvo balappattiyaṃ pana vasibhāvena ca addhā te parassa cittaṃ niggaṇhantīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya paroparassā¹ 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa tattha niggaṇhatīti sakilesāpattito nivāreti. Sesam ettha yathā pāliṃ eva niyyātīti.

NIGGAHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Paggahakathāya pi es' eva nayo. 2.

Idāni yathā² sukhānuppādānakathā nāma hoti. Tatthā bahunnaṃ vata no bhagavā sukhadhammānaṃ³ upahattā 'ti suttaṃ nissāya paroparassa sukhaṃ anuppādetīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Dukkhaṃ anuppādetīti puṭṭho pana tādisaṃ suttapadaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Attano sukhaṃ 'ti ādipaṇhe yaṃ attano ca parassa vā taṃ anuppādātūṃ na sakkā. Yaṃ tass' eva kin te tattha anuppādānaṃ nāma 'ti paṭikkhipati. N' eva attano 'ti ādipaṇhe pana yaṃ evarūpaṃ na taṃ anuppādinnaṃ nāma bhavitūṃ arahatīti laddhiyā paṭijānāti. No vata re ti tādisassa sukhassa abhāvā vuttaṃ. Sukhadhammānaṃ upahattā 'ti vacanaṃ bhagavato paresaṃ

¹ B. °padassā.

² B. omits.

³ B. sukhapahattā.

sukhuppattiya¹ paccayabhāvaṃ² dipeti. Na³ annādinam viya sukhassa anuppādānaṃ tasmā asādhakaṃ 'ti.

SUKHĀNUPPĀDĀNAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni adhigayha manasikāra-kathā nāma hoti. Tattha duvidho manasikāro nayato ca ārammaṇato ca. Tattha ekasaṃkhārassa pi aniccatāya diṭṭhāya sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā 'ti avasesesu nayato manasikāro hoti. Atīte pana saṃkhāre manasikaronto na⁴ anāgate manasikātum na⁴ sakkotīti. Atitādisu aññataraṃ manasikaronto ārammaṇato manasikāro hoti. Tattha paccuppanne manasikaronto yena cittaena te manasikaroti taṃ paccuppannakkhaṇe manasikātum na sakkoti. Tattha yesaṃ sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā 'ti ādi vacanaṃ nissāya manasikaronto nāma adhigayha adhigaṇhitvā sabbe saṃkhāre ekato manasikarotīti laddhi. Seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyāparaseliyānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yasmā sabbe ekato manasikaronto⁵ yena⁶ cittaena⁴ manasikaroti taṃ pi manasikātabbaṃ hoti. Tasmā taṃ cittatāya codetum tena cittaena 'ti āha. Itaro ārammaṇaṃ katvā na sakkā jānitum 'ti saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Evamaḷakkhaṇaṃ cittaṃ 'ti ñātattā⁷ pana taṃ pi cittaṃ ñātaṃ eva hotīti saṃdhāya paṭijānātīti. Atha vā tañ ñeva tassa ārammaṇaṃ na hotīti paṭikkhipati. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā 'ti yadā paññāya passatīti ādi⁸ nissāya uppannaladdhivasena paṭijānāti. Sesapañhadvaye pi es' eva nayo. Na³ tena phasena 'ti ādisu pana tathārūpaṃ suttaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipat' eva. Atitādisu pañhesu heṭṭhāvuttanāyena 'eva paṭikkhepapaṭiññā veditabbā. Sesaṃ yathāpālim eva niyyātīti. Sabbe saṃkhārā 'ti ādivacanaṃ nayato dassanaṃ saṃdhāya

¹ B. sukhappa°.² B. bhāvaṃ.³ C. omits.⁴ B. omits.⁵ B. °rontena.⁶ B. te.⁷ C. ñāna°.⁸ B. ādinam.

vuttam. Na ekakkhaṇe ārammaṇato tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

ADHIGAYHA MANASIKĀRAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni rūpaṃ hetū 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha hetū 'ti kusalamūlādino ¹ hetu hetussāpi nāmaṃ yassa kassaci paccayaassāpi. Imam ² pana vibhāgaṃ akatvā. Cattāro mahābhūtā hetū 'ti vacanamattam nissāya avisesen' eva rūpaṃ hetū 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Alo-bho hetū 'ti kin te rūpaṃ alobhasaṃkhāto hetū ti puc-chati itaro paṭikkhipati. Seseu pi es' eva nayo. Mahā-bhūtā upādārūpanaṃ uppādāya hetū 'ti. Ettha paccayaṭṭhena hetubhāvo vutto na mūlaṭṭhena tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

RŪPAHETŪ 'TI KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Sahetukakathāya pi iminā va nayena attho veditabbo 'ti.

RŪPAṀ SAHETUKAN 'TI KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni rūpaṃ kusalākusalan 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha kāyakammaṃ vacikammaṃ kusalaṃ pi akusalaṃ pīti vaca-nam nissāya kāyavacikammasaṃkhātā kāyaviññatti vaciṇñatti rūpaṃ kusalaṃ pi akusalaṃ pīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahimsāsakānañ c' eva Saṃmītiyānañ ca te saṃdhāya rūpaṃ kusalan 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi te rūpaṃ kusalaṃ ³ evaṃ ⁴ vidhena eva na ⁵ bhavitabban 'ti codetum sārāma-

¹ B. °dihetuyā pi nāmaṃ.

² B. idaṃ.

³ C. omits.

⁴ C. adds : ti.

⁵ C. vidhena nena.

maṇaṇ 'ti ādim āha. Parato akusalapañhe pi es' eva nayo. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

RŪPAṂ KUSALĀKUSALAN 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni rūpaṁ vipāko 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha ¹ kam-
massa katattā uppannā cittacetāsikā viya kammassa katattā
uppannaṁ rūpaṁ pi vipāko 'ti yesaṁ laddhi seyyathāpi
Andhakānañ c' eva Saṁmitiyānañ ca te saṁdhāya pucchā
sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṁ yadi te rūpaṁ
vipāko evaṁvidhena te na ² bhavitabban 'ti codetum
sukhavedanīyaṇ 'ti ādim āha. Sesam pālim eva
niyyātiti.

RŪPAṂ VIPĀKO 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni rūpaṁ rūpāvacaraṁ arūpaṁ arūpāvacaraṇ 'ti kathā
nāma hoti. Tattha yaṁ kāmāvacaraṇ kammassa katattā
rūpaṁ taṁ yasmā kāmāvacaraṁ tasmā rūpāvacarārūpāva-
carakammānaṁ pi katattā rūpena rūpāvacarārūpāvacarena ³
bhavitabban 'ti yesaṁ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṁ te
saṁdhāya atthi rūpaṁ rūpāvacarārūpāva-
caraṇ 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa sesam ettha
hetthāvuttanayaṁ evā 'ti.

RŪPĀVACARĀRŪPĀVACARAṆ 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni rūparāgo rūpadhātupariyāpanno arūparāgo arūpa-
dhātupariyāpanno 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā
kāmarāgo kāmadhātupariyāpanno tasmā rūparāgārūparā-
gehi pi rūpadhātu-arūpadhātupariyāpannehi bhavitabban

¹ C. tassa.

² B. nena.

³ B. °care.

'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya
pucchā sakavādisa patiññā itarassa. Sesā heṭṭhāvutta-
nāyena' eva veditabbaṃ 'ti. Kevalaṃ hi tattha rūpadhātūṃ
anuseti arūpadhātūṃ anuseti padaviseso. Sā ca laddhi
seyyathāpi¹ Andhakānaṃ c' eva Saṃmītiyānaṃ c' eva.
Ayaṃ Andhakānaṃ yevā 'ti.

RŪPARĀGO RŪPADHĀTUPARIYĀPANNO ARŪPARĀGO

ARŪPADHĀTUPARIYĀPANNO 'TI KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

SOḶASAMO VAGGO.

¹ C. omits.

Atthi arahato puññupacayo 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ arahato dānaṣaṃvibhāgañ cetiyavandanādini kam-māni disvā atthi arahato puññupacayo 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ arahā nāma palhinapuññapāpo so yadi puññaṃ kareyya pāpaṃ pi¹ kareyyā 'ti codetum a puññupacayo 'ti² āha. Itaro pānatipātadikiriyam apassanto paṭikkhipati puññābhisaṃkhāraṇ³ 'ti ādisu bhāvagāmikammaṃ arahato natthiti paṭikkhipati. Dānaṃ daḍeyyā 'ti ādisu kiriyācittena dānadipavattisaṃbhavato sakavādi paṭijānāti. Itaro cittaṃ anādiyitvā kiriyāpavattimattadassanen' eva laddhiṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Sā pana ayoniso paṭiṭṭhāpitattā appaṭiṭṭhāpitā hotīti.

ATTHI ARAHATO PUÑÑUPACAYO 'TI 4 KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni natthi arahato akālamaccū 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha nāhaṃ bhikkhave saṃcetanikānaṃ⁵ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ vipākaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā vyanti-bhāvaṃ vadāmi⁶ suttaṣa atthaṃ ayoniso gahetvā arahatā⁶ nāma sabbhaṃ kammavipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedayitvā parinib-bāyitabbaṃ tasmā natthi arahato akālamaccū 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikānañ c' eva Siddhatthikānañ ca te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sace tassa natthi akālamaccu arahantaḡhātakena nāma na⁷ bhavitabbaṃ 'ti codetum natthi arahanta-ḡhātako 'ti⁸ āha. Itaro ānantariyakammaṣṣa c' eva

¹ C. hi. ² C.—B. otīti. ³ B. oṭan. ⁴ C. ca.

⁵ B. pacca°. ⁶ C. oṇtā. ⁷ B. omits.

⁸ B. adds: ye.

tādisānaṃ ca puggalānaṃ sambhāvato patikkhipati. Visam na kameyyā 'ti pañhe yāva pubbe katam kammaṃ parikkhayam na gacchati tāva na kamatīti laddhiyā patikkhipati. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave 'ti suttaṃ idaṃ saṃdhāya vuttaṃ. Saṃcetanikānaṃ kammaṇaṃ katānaṃ vipākam appaṭisaṃveditvā avinditva¹ ananubhavitvā² vyantibhāvaṃ tesam kammaṇaṃ parivaṭṭaṃ paricchinnabhāvaṃ³ na vadāmi. Tañ ca kho ditṭhadhammavedaniyānaṃ ditṭhe va dhamme na tato⁴ param⁵ uppajja⁶ vedaniyānaṃ anantaraṃ uppattim uppajjitvā va na tato param aparāpariyāyavedaniyānaṃ⁷ na⁸ yadā vipākokāsaṃ labhati⁹ tathārūpe¹⁰ apare vā pariyāye evaṃ sabbathā pi saṃsārapavatte sati laddhavipākavāre kamma na¹¹ vijjatīti so jagatippadeso yattha thito¹² muñceyya pāpakammā 'ti evaṃ sante yad etaṃ¹³ aladdhavipākavāraṃ pi kammaṃ avassaṃ arahato paṭisaṃveditabban 'ti kappanāvasena natthi arahato akālamaccū 'ti laddhipatitṭhāpanaṃ katam taṃ dukkataṃ evā 'ti.

NATTHI ARAHATO AKĀLAMACCŪ 'TI KATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni sabbam idaṃ kammato' ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha kammunā vattati loko 'ti suttaṃ nissāya sabbam idaṃ kammaṃ kilesavipākavattaṃ kammato va hotīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Rājagirikānaṃ c' eva Siddhatthikānaṃ ca te saṃdhāya sabbam idaṃ 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ evaṃ sante kammaṃ pi kammato āpajjatīti codetum kammaṃ pi kammato¹² ti¹³ āha. Itaro yadi kammaṃ pi kammato va nāma taṃ kammaṃ vipāko yeva siyā 'ti patikkhipati. Pubbekatahetū 'ti yadi sab-

¹ B. acintitvā.

² B. omits.

³ B. aparīo.

⁴ B. pana.

⁵ B. upa°.

⁶ B. aparaṃ apa°.

⁷ B. °nti.

⁸ C. °pena.

⁹ C. kammena.

¹⁰ B. sa muccheyya.

¹¹ C. edaṃ.

¹² B. kammakato.

¹³ hoti.

bam idaṃ kammato pubbekatahetunānena bhavitabban 'ti codetum pucchati. Itaro pubbekatahetuvāḍabhayena paṭikkhipati. K a m m a v i p ā k a t o ¹ 'ti yadi sabbam idaṃ kammato yaṃ atitabhava pavattassa hetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ vā pi purimabhava ² kammato 'ti kammavipāko sampajjati tena te sabbam idaṃ kammavipākato ³ 'ti ⁴ āpajjatitī codetum pucchati. Itaro bijato aṅkurass' eva paccuppanna-pavattassa kammato nibbattiṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Duttiyaṃ puṭṭho tassāpi tassāpi kammassa bijassa purimabijato viya purimakammato pavattattā ⁵ paṭijānāti. P ā ṇ a ṃ ⁶ h a n e y y ā 'ti ādi. Yadi sabbam kammaṃ vipākato pāṇātipātādini kammavipāken' eva kareyyā 'ti codetum vuttam. Itaro dussilyacetanā pi purimakammanibbattattā ekena pariyāyena vipāko yevā 'ti laddhiyā paṭijānāti. Atha naṃ yadi te pāṇātipāto vipākato ⁷ nibbattati. Pāṇātipāto viya vipāko pi saphalo āpajjatitī codetum s a p h a l o 'ti āha. Itaro pāṇātipātassa nirayasamvattanikāḍibhāvato saphalataṃ passanto paṭijānāti. Kammavipākassa pana idaṃ nāma phalaṃ ⁸ 'ti vuttatthānaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Adinnādānādisu pi es' eva nayo. G i l ā n a p a c c a y a b h e s a j j a p a r i k k h ā r o s a p h a l o 'ti āha deyya-dhammavasena dānaphalaṃ pucchati. Kammunā vattatitī suttam. Natthi kamman 'ti akammavāditam paṭikkhipitvā atthi kamman 'ti kammavāditam kammassa kataṃ dipeti. Na sabbass' ⁹ eva kammato nibbatti tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

SABBAṃ IDAṃ KAMMATO 'TI KATHĀ
NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni indriyabaddhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha duvidham ¹⁰ dukkham indriyabaddham anindriyabaddhañ ca indriyabaddham dukkhavattatthutāya dukkham. Anindriyabaddham

¹ C. oko. ² B. ovārebhave. ³ B. vipākato.

⁴ B. omits. ⁵ C. pavattā 'ti.

⁶ B. pāṇi pāna yyā 'ti ādissati. ⁷ B. kamma°.

⁸ B. mahappalan. ⁹ B. sabbamassa.

¹⁰ B. tiividham.

udayabbaya-paṭipīḷanattā¹ yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ
 'ti saṃgahitattā dukkhaṃ imaṃ vibhāgaṃ agahetvā yassa
 paṭiññāya² bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati taṃ indriya-
 baddhaṃ eva dukkhaṃ na itaraṃ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathā
 pi Hetuvādānaṃ tesāṃ³ itarassa pi dukkhabhāvaṃ das-
 setuṃ indriya-baddhaṃ⁴ ñeva 'ti pucchā sakavā-
 dissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yasmā bhagavatā yad⁴
 aniccaṃ taṃ⁵ dukkhaṃ 'ti vuttaṃ. Yasmā indriyaba-
 dden' eva aniccena bhavitabbaṃ 'ti codetuṃ indriya-
 baddhaṃ ñeva aniccaṃ 'ti ādim āha. Nanu anin-
 driyabaddhaṃ aniccaṃ 'ti nanu paṭhavipabbatapāsānādi
 anindriyabaddhaṃ pi aniccaṃ 'ti attho. Na vatta-bbaṃ
 indriyabaddhaṃ ñeva dukkhaṃ 'ti pañhe
 āmantā 'ti paṭiññā sakavādisa. Anindriyabaddhaṃ hi
 dukkhadomanassānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ hoti. Uṇhakālasamim
 hi aggi sītakāle ca vāto dukkhassārammaṇaṃ niccaṃ pi
 bhogavināsādayo domanassassa tasmā vinā pi aniccatthēna
 anindriyabaddhaṃ dukkhaṃ 'ti vattabbaṃ. Kammakilesehi
 pana anibbattattā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ 'ti na vattabbaṃ.
 Tathā maggena apariññeyyattā⁶ yasmā pana tiṇakatthā-
 dinirodho⁷ vā utubijādinirodho vā dukkhanirodha-ari-
 yasaccaṃ nāma na hoti. Tasmā indriyabaddhaṃ duk-
 khaṃ c' eva ariyasaccaṃ ca itaraṃ pana dukkhaṃ eva
 'ti. Idaṃ nānattam dassetuṃ paṭijānāti. Yathā indriya-
 baddhassā 'ti ādi vacanaṃ⁸ indriyabaddhassa pariññeyyā⁹
 brahmacariyavāsaṃ ca pariññātassa¹⁰ puna anuppattim
 dipeti. Ten' ev' ettha sakavādinā paṭikkhepo kato yad
 aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ 'ti vacanena pana saṃgahitassa
 anindriyabaddhassa dukkhabhāvaṃ paṭisedhetuṃ na sakkā
 'ti. Tasmā asādhakaṃ 'ti.

INDRIYABADDHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ: 4.

¹ B. udayabbayassa. ² B. ññā. ³ B. adds : idaṃ.

⁴ B. yaṃ. ⁵ B. vā. ⁶ C. apariyeyattā; B. paṭiññe°.

⁷ C. °dhā.

⁸ C. °nassa.

⁹ B. paṭiññāya.

¹⁰ B. paṭi°.

Idāni ṭhapetvā ariyamaggaṇ 'ti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā ariyamaggo dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā 'ti vutto tasmā ṭhapetvā ariyamaggaṇ avasesā saṃkhārā dukkhā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi evaṃ samudayassāpi dukkhabhāvo āpajjatīti codetum dukkhasamudayo pīti āha. Itaro hetulakkhaṇaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Puna puṭṭho pavattipariyāpanna-bhāvaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Tīṇ' evā 'ti pañhe sutta-virodhabhayena paṭikkhipati. Laddhivasena paṭijānāti. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

ṬHAPETVĀ ARIYAMAGGAṆ 'TI KATHĀ
NṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni na vattabbaṃ saṃgho dakkhiṇaṃ paṭigaṇhātīti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha paramatthato maggaphalān' eva saṃgho maggaphalehi añño saṃgho nāma natthi. Maggaphalāni ca na kiñci paṭigaṇhanti. Tasmā na vattabbaṃ saṃgho dakkhiṇaṃ¹ paṭigaṇhātīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi mahāsunnatāvādasamkhātānaṃ ca Vetulyakānaṃ.² Te saṃdhāya na vattabban' ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi saṃgho na paṭigaṇheyya na naṃ satthā āhuneyyo 'ti ādihi thomeyyā³ 'ti codetum nanu saṃgho āhuneyyo 'ti ādim āha. Saṃghassa dānaṃ dentīti ye te saṃghassa denti te paṭiggāhakesu⁴ asati⁵ kassa dadeyyun' ti codanattamaṃ vuttam. Āhutiṃ jātavedo cā⁶ 'ti suttaṃ parasamayato āgataṃ. Tattha mahāmeghan' ti meghavuṭṭhiṃ saṃdhāya vuttam. Vuṭṭhiṃ hi medinī paṭigaṇhātīti na megghaṃ eva maggo paṭigaṇhātīti. Maggaphalāni saṃgho 'ti laddhiyā vadati. Na¹ ca¹ maggaphalān' eva saṃgho. Maggaphalahetubhā-

¹ C. omits.

² C. cetu°; B. vatullakānaṃ.

³ B. kopeyyā.

⁴ B. oṇesu.

⁵ B. apati.

⁶ B. oṇo vā.

vaṃ¹ parisuddhe pana khandhe upādāya paññattā attha puggalā saṃgho tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti.

NA VATTABBAM SAṃGHO DAKKHIṆAM PATIGAṆHĀTĪTĪ
KATHĀ NĪTTHITĀ. 6.

Idāni na vattabbam saṃgho dakkhiṇam visodhetīti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha maggaphalān' eva saṃgho nāma na ca tāni dakkhiṇam visodhetum sakkonti tasmā na vattabbam saṃgho dakkhiṇam visodhetīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi tesaṇ ñeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Āhuneyyo 'ti ādi. Yadi saṃgho dakkhiṇam visodhetum na sakkuneyya² na nam satthā evam thomeyya³ 'ti dassanattam vuttam. Visodhetīti mahapphalam karoti. Saṃghasmim hi appam dinnam bahum hoti bahum dinnam bahutaram. Dakkhineyya 'ti dakkhiṇārāhā dakkhiṇāya anucchavikā dakkhiṇam visodhetum samatthā 'ti attho. Dakkhinaṃ ārādhentīti sampādentī appamattikāya pi dakkhiṇāya mahantaṃ phalam pāpunantīti attho. Sesam hetthāvuttanayam eva 'ti.

NA VATTABBAM SAṃGHO DAKKHIṆAM VISODHETĪTĪ
KATHĀ NĪTTHITĀ. 7.

Idāni na vattabbam saṃgho bhuñjatīti kathā nāma hoti. Tatrāpi maggaphalān' eva saṃgho nāma na ca⁴ kiñci bhuñjanti. Tasmā na vattabbam saṃgho bhuñjati pivati khādati sāyatīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi tesaṇ ñeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā paravādisa.⁵ Atha nam yadi saṃgho na bhuñjeyya saṃghabhaddādikaraṇam niratthakam bhaveyya 'ti codetum nanu atthi⁶ keci saṃghabhaddāni karontīti ādim āha gaṇabhojanan 'ti ādi. Yadi saṃgho na bhuñjeyya

¹ C. °lāpātubhāva. ² B. nisakkā. ³ B. byādheyyā.

⁴ C. va.

⁵ B. itarassa.

⁶ B.—C. attha.

kassa gaṇabhojanādini siyun 'ti codanattam vuttam.
 A ṭ ṭ h a p ā n ā n ī ti idam pi yadi saṃgho na piveyya kass'
 etāni pānāni satthā anujāneyyā 'ti codanattam vuttam.
 Sesam idhāpi heṭṭhāvuttanāyena' eva vedittabban 'ti.

NA VATTABBAM SAṂGHO BHUṆJATĪTI KATHĀ
 NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

Idāni na vattabbam saṃghassa dinnam mahapphalan 'ti
 kathā nāma hoti. Tatrāpi maggaphalān' eva saṃgho nāma
 na ca sakkā tesam kiñci dātum na tehi paṭigaṇhitum na
 tesam dānena koci upakāro ijjhati¹ tasmā na vattabbam
 saṃghassa dinnam mahapphalan 'ti yesam laddhi seyya-
 thāpi tesāñ ñeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā
 itarassa. Ā h u n e y y o 'ti ādi yadi saṃghassa dinnam na
 mahapphalam bhaveyya na nam satthā evam thomeyyā
 'ti dassanattam vuttam sesam yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

NA VATTABBAM SAṂGHASSA DINNAM
 MAHAPPHALAN 'TI KATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 9.

Idāni na vattabbam buddhassa dinnam mahapphalan 'ti
 kathā nāma hoti. Tattha buddho bhagavā na kiñci pari-
 bhunjati lokānuvattanattam² pana³ paribhūñjamānam
 viya attānam⁴ dasseti⁵ tasmā⁶ nirupakārattā na vattabbam
 tassa⁷ dinnam mahapphalan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi
 tesāñ ñeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā ita-
 rassa. D i p a d ā n a m a g g o 'ti ādi mānussadussile pi
 dānam saḥassaguṇam hoti kim aṅga⁸ pana evarūpe agga-
 puggale 'ti dassanattam vuttam. Sesam ettha yathā
 pālim eva niyyātīti.

NA VATTABBAM BUDDHASSA DINNAM MAHAPPHALAN 'TI
 KATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 10.

¹ B. icchati. ² B. ñekā na vattabbam nattham.
³ B.—C. na. ⁴ B. sattānam. ⁵ B.—C. oṭum.
⁶ B. yasmā. ⁷ B. tasmi. ⁸ C. abam.

Idāni dakkhiṇāvisuddhikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yadi paṭiggāhakato dakkhiṇā visujjheyya ¹ mahaphalā bhaveyya. Dāyakena dānaṃ dinnāṃ paṭiggāhakena ² vipāko nibbattito 'ti. Añño aññassa kāraṇaṃ bhaveyya. Parakataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ āpajjheyya. Añño kareyya añño paṭisaṃvedeyya. Tasmā dāyakato va dānaṃ visujjhati ³ no paṭiggāhakato dāyakass' eva citta-visuddhi vipākadāyikā hotīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Āhuneyyo 'ti ādi. Yadi paṭiggāhakato dānaṃ na visujjheyya kim assa āhuneyyādi-bhāvo kāreyyā 'ti dassanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Añño aññassa kāraṇaṃ 'ti yadi dāyakassa dānacetanā paṭiggāhakena katā bhaveyya yuttarūpaṃ siyā ⁴ tassa ⁵ pana dānacetanā parisuddhaṃ ⁶ paṭiggāhakasaṃkhātaṃ vatthum paṭicca mahāvīpākātthena visujjhati ⁷ tasmā acodanā esā paṭiggāhakato pi dānaṃ visujjhatīti.

DAKKHIṆĀVISUDDHIKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 11.

SATTARASAMO VAGGO.

¹ C. sujjeyya. ² B. oṇena. ³ B. oṭīti. ⁴ B. piyā.
⁵ B. kassa. ⁶ B. paṭisaṃvedhi. ⁷ B. vibhūti.

Idāni manussalokakathā nāma hoti. Tattha bhagavā loke jāto loke samvaddho lokam abhibhuyya viharati anupalitto lokenā 'ti suttam ayoniso gahetvā bhagavā Tusitabbhavane nibbatto tatth' eva vasati manussalokam āgacchati nimittarūpamattakam¹ pan' ettha dassetiti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi etarahi Vetulyakānam yeva. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam vuttokāsenā² c' eva suttasāadhanena ca saññāpetum nānu atthi ti ādim āha. Loke jāto 'ti paravādi Tusitapuram samdhāya vadati. Satthārā pan' etam manussalokañ ñeva samdhāya vuttam. Lokam abhibhuyya 'ti paravādi manussalokam abhibhuyya veditvā³ 'ti diṭṭhiyā⁴ vadati. Satthā pana ārammanalokam abbhavitvā vihāsi anupalitto manussalokenā⁵ 'ti paravādi manussalokena anupalittatam samdhāya vadati. Satthā pana lokadhammesu kilesehi anupalitto vihāsi. Tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti.

MANUSSALOKAKATHĀ.

NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni dhammadesanākathā nāma hoti. Tattha Tusitapure ṭhito bhagavā dhammadesanattāya abhinimmitam⁶ peseti. Tena c' eva tassa ca desanam sampaticchitvā āyasmatā Ānandena dhammo desito na buddhena bhagavatā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Vetulyakānañ⁷ c' eva te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi tena dhammo desito so yeva⁸ satthā bhaveyya 'ti codetum abhinimmito jino 'ti ādim āha. Itaro

¹ C. nimitta°.² B. puttho°.³ B. abbhavitā 'ti.⁴ B. diṭṭhitā.⁵ B. lokenā.⁶ C. animittam.⁷ B. Vethullakānañ.⁸ B. eva.

tathā asampaticchanto¹ paṭikkhipati. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

DHAMMADESANĀKATHĀ

NĪṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni karuṇākathā nāma hoti. Tattha piyāyitānaṃ vatthūnaṃ vipattiya¹ sarāgānaṃ rāgavasena karuṇāpatirūpakam pavattiṃ disvā rāgo va karuṇā nāma so¹ bhagavato natthi. Tasmā natthi buddhassa bhagavato karuṇā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ karuṇā nām' esā nikkilesatāya c' eva sattārammaṇatāya ca cetovimuttiya² ca ekādasānisamsatāya² ca mettādihi samānā-jātikā. Tasmā yadi bhagavato karuṇā natthi mettādayo pi ssa na siyun 'ti codanattham natthi buddhassa bhagavato mettā 'ti ādim āha. Akāruṇiko 'ti pañhe tathārūpam apassanto paṭikkhipati. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

KARUṆĀKATHĀ NĪṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni gandhajātakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ buddho bhagavā 'ti ayoniso pemavasena bhagavato uccārapassāvo aññagandhajāte ativiya adhigaṇhāti³ natthi tato sugandhataraṃ gandhajātan 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Andhakānaṃ c' eva Uttarāpathakānaṃ ca te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathāpālim eva niyyātīti.

GANDHAJĀTAKATHĀ NĪṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni ekamaggakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ bhagavati ayoniso pemavasena bhagavā sotāpanno hutvā

¹ B. adds : ca.² B. ekārasā°.³ B. abhi°.

sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmī hutvā anāgāmī¹ anāgāmī hutvā arahattam sacchākāsi.² Eken' eva pana ariyamaggena cattāri phalāni sacchākāsi³ laddhi seyyathāpi tesaṃ ñeva. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam catūhi⁴ phalehi saddhim uppannānam catunnam catunnam phassādinam ekato samodhānavasena codetum catunnam phassādinam 'ti ādim āha. Sotāpattimaggenā 'ti ādi kataramaggena sacchikarotiti pucchanattham vuttam. Arahattamaggenā 'ti ca vutte tena sakkāyaditṭhādinam pahanabhāvasena⁵ codeti. Bhagavā sotāpanno 'ti buddhabhūtaṃ sotāpannabhāvo natthiti paṭikkhipati. Parato pañhadvaye pi es' eva nayo sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātiti.

EKAMAGGAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni jhānasamkantikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesam idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi —pe— paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā dutiyajjhānam tatiyajjhānam catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharatīti imam paṭipāṭidesanam nissāya tassa jhānassa upacārappavattim⁶ vinā va jhānā jhānam samkamatīti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahimsāsakānañ c' eva ekaccānañ ca Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi te dutiyajjhānupacāram appatvā uppatipāṭiyā paṭhamajjhānā⁷ dutiyajjhānañ c' eva samkamati paṭhamato tatiyam⁸ dutiyato⁸ catuttham pi samkameyyā 'ti codetum paṭhamajjhānā 'ti ādim āha. Yā paṭhamassa 'ti ādi. Yadi paṭhamato anantaram⁹ dutiyam¹⁰ dutiyādihi vā tatiyādini samāpajjati ekāpajjanena¹¹ samāpajjeyyā 'ti codanattam vuttam. Kāme¹² ādinavato 'ti paṭhamam kāme ādinavato manasikaroto

¹ B. adds: vā.

² C. saccikāsi.

³ C. saccikāsi.

⁴ B. adds: catūhi.

⁵ B. pahanā.

⁶ B. °sampatti.

⁷ C. °nam.

⁸ B. omits.

⁹ C. antaram.

¹⁰ C. omits.

¹¹ C. °vajjanena.

¹² C. ñāne.

pacchā uppajjati¹ jhānakkhane pan' esa nimittam eva manasikarotīti. Tañ ñeva paṭhaman 'ti yadi purimajavanato pacchimajavanam viya anantaram uppa-jjeyya. Thapetvā purimapacchimabhāvam lakkhaṇato tañ ñeva tam bhaveyyā 'ti codetum pucchati. Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo. Vivicc' eva kāmehi² ādihi paṭipāṭiyā jhānānam desitabhāvam dīpeti na anantaruppatti. Tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

JHĀNASAMKANTIKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni jhānantarikakathā² nāma hoti. Tattha yesam samaye pañcakanaye pañca jhānāni na vibhattāni kevalam tayo. Samādhi uddiṭṭhā³ 'ti avitakkavicāramattassa samādhino okāsam ajānantānam paṭhamassa ca dutiyassa jhānassa anantare jhānantarikā nāma esā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Saṃmitiyānañ c' eva ekaccānañ ca Andhakānam te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam jhānam pi cetasikā dhammā phassādayo pi tasmā yadi jhānantarikā nāma na⁴ bhaveyya phassantarikādihi pi te bhavitabban 'ti codanattam atthi phassantarikā 'ti ādim āha. Dutiyassa ca jhānassā 'ti yadi jhānantarikā nāma bhaveyya dutiyatatiyādini pi jhānān' eva tesam pi antarikāya⁵ bhavitabban 'ti codanattam vuttam. So⁶ kevalam laddhiyā abhāvena paṭikkhipati c' eva paṭijānāti ca. Paṭhamassa cā 'ti puttāho laddhivasena paṭijānāti. Savitakko savicāro 'ti ādi. Tiṇṇam pi samādhinam samādhibhāve samāne avitakko avicāramatto va samādhijjhānantariko na itaro 'ti koci⁷ ettha visesahetū⁸ 'ti codanattam vuttam dvinnaṃ jhānānam paccuppannānaṃ 'ti paṭhamadutiyaṇi saṃdhāya pucchati. Itaro tesam paccuppannānam yeva

¹ B. uppajja. ² C. oyakathā. ³ C. uddhi^o; B. udi^o.

⁴ B. omits. ⁵ C. oyā. ⁶ C. omits.

⁷ B. ko.

⁸ C. visesabhū.

anantare¹ avitakko vicāramatto samādhijjhānantarikā nāma hotīti laddhiyā paṭijānāti. Paṭhamajjhānaṃ niruddhaṇ² 'ti puṭṭho. Tinnaṃ ekakkhaṇe pavatti na yuttā 'ti paṭijānāti. Animittavihāramatto³ samādhipaṭhamajjhānaṇ 'ti catukkana-yavasena pucchati.⁴ Sakavādi tasmim naye tassa abhāvā paṭikkhipati. Nanu tayo samādhī ettha assam-adhippāyena gatesu tisu samādhisu dve samādhī jhānaṇ' eva na jhānantarikā. Evaṃ itarena pi jhānaṇ' eva bhavitabbaṃ na jhānantarikāyā 'ti.

JHĀNANTARIKAKATHĀ

NĪṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni samāpanno¹ saddaṃ suṇātīti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā paṭhamajjhānassa⁵ saddo kaṇṭako⁶ vutto bhagavatā. Yadi ca samāpanno taṃ suṇeyya kathaṃ kaṇṭako siyā. Tasmā samāpanno saddaṃ suṇātīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyaṇaṃ te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiñña itarassa. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ passa⁷ti ādi samāpannassa tāva pañcadvāraṃ⁷ pavat-taṃ natthi. Tasmā⁸ asati yadi so saddaṃ suṇeyya rūpaṃ pi passeyyā 'ti codanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Saddo kaṇṭako 'ti vikkhepakaraṇattā⁹ vuttaṃ.¹ Olārikaṇa hi saddena sote ghattīte¹⁰ paṭhamajjhānato vutthānaṃ hoti. Tena taṃ¹¹ vuttaṃ tasmā asādhakaṃ. Dutiyajjhāna¹²ssā 'ti ādi yathā añño pi kaṇṭako anto¹² samāpattiyā natthi.¹³ Evaṃ saddasaṇaṇaṃ pīti codanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Sabbaṃ uttānattham eva 'ti.

SAMĀPANNO¹ SADDAM SUṆĀTĪTI KATHĀ.

NĪṬṬHITĀ. 8.

¹ C. omits.² C. nirujjhaṇ.³ B. avitakko vicāramatto.⁴ C. omits till the end of 7.⁵ B. paṭhamassa.⁶ C. khandhake; B. kaṇḍako.⁷ B. pañca.⁸ B. tasmī.⁹ B. °kadattā.¹⁰ C. sotena sadhim tena.¹¹ B. netam.¹² C. attano.¹³ B. tattha.

Idāni cakkhunā rūpaṃ passatīti kathā nāma hoti. Tattha cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā 'ti vacanaṃ nissāya pasādacakkhum eva rūpaṃ passatīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādiassa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi cakkhunā rūpaṃ passeyya rūpena rūpaṃ passeyyā 'ti codetum¹ rūpena rūpaṃ passatīti ādim āha. Itaro rūpāyatanam saṃdhāya paṭikkhipitvā puna puttḥo cakkhum eva saṃdhāya paṭijānāti.² Paṭijānātīti ettha assa adhippāyo. Passatīti mayam paṭijānanam saṃdhāya pucchāma na cakkhupasamhāramattam³ tasmā vadehi⁴ tāva kin te cakkumā rūpena rūpaṃ paṭijānātīti. Itaro purimanayen' eva paṭikkhipati c' eva paṭijānātīti ca. Atha naṃ evaṃsante rūpaṃ pi manoviññānam āpajjati tam⁵ hi paṭijānāti nāmā⁶ 'ti codetum rūpaṃ manoviññānam 'ti āha. Itaro lesaṃ alabhanto paṭikkhipat' eva. Atthi cakkhussa āvajjana⁷ 'ti ādi. Yadi cakkhu paṭijānanatṭhena passati cakkhuviññānassa viya⁸ tassāpi āvaṭṭanāya⁹ bhavitabban 'ti codetum pucchati. Itaro yasmā na¹⁰ āvajjanapatibaddham¹¹ cakkhunā tam āvajjanānantaram uppajjati tasmā na h' evā¹² 'ti paṭikkhipati. Sotena saddam 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ passatīti saṃbhāra-kathānayaena vuttam. Yathāpi usunā vijjhanto pi dhanunā vijjhatīti vuccati. Evaṃ cakkhuviññānena passanto cakkhunā passatīti vutto. Tasmā asādhakam etam. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

CAKKHUNĀ RŪPAṃ PASSATĪTI KATHĀ

NITṬHITĀ. 9.

ATTHĀRASAMO VAGGO.

¹ C. adds : tvam.

² C. omits till saṃdhāya.

³ B. cakkhumasam^o.

⁴ B. hi tehi.

⁵ B. oṭīti hi.

⁶ B. paṭijānāmā 'ti.

⁷ C. ājānā ; B. vajjanā.

⁸ B. omits.

⁹ B. āvajjanāssa.

¹⁰ C. omits.

¹¹ B. obandham.

¹² B. hetū.

Idāni kilesappahānakathā¹ nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā kilesappahānaṃ nāma atthi. Pahīnakilesassa ca atitā pi kilesā pahīnā ca² honti anāgatā pi paccuppannā pi tasmā³ atite kilese jahati anāgate na⁴ pi paccuppanne na⁴ piti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathā pi ekaccānaṃ Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya a t i t e 'ti ādisu⁵ pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesaṃ yathāpāliṃ eva niyyātīti. Natthi kilesajahanā 'ti imasmiṃ pana paravādi-paṇhe yasmā kacavaram⁶ jahantassa kacavare⁶ chaddana-vāyāmo viya kilese jahantassa na atitādibhede kilesesu vāyāmo atthi nibbānārammaṇe⁷ pana ariyamagge pavattite kilesā anuppannā yeva na⁴ uppajantīti pahīnā nāma honti. Tasmā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Tena hi atite kilese⁸ jahatīti ādi pana yasmā natthi kilesajahanā 'ti na vattabbaṃ tasmā⁹ atitādibhede pajahatīti chalena vuttaṃ.

KILESASAJAHANAKATHĀ

NITTITHĪ. 1.

Idāni suññatākathā nāma hoti. Tattha suññatā 'ti dve suññatā khandhānaṃ ca anattalakkhaṇaṃ nibbānaṃ ca tesu anattalakkhaṇaṃ tāva ekaccaṃ ekena pariyāyena siyā saṃkhārakkhandhapariyāpannaṃ nibbānaṃ apariyāpannam eva imaṃ pana vibhāgaṃ agahetvā suññatā saṃkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Animittān 'ti sabbanimittarahitaṃ nibbānaṃ appaṇihito 'ti pi tass' eva nāmaṃ. Kasmā pan' etaṃ ābhatan 'ti

¹ B. 'jahana°. ² B. va. ³ B. vā. ⁴ B. omits.⁵ B. ādi. ⁶ B. gajavaram. ⁷ B. nipphanna°.⁸ C. omits.⁹ C. yasmā.

Avibhajjavādivāde dosāropanattham. Yassa hi avibhajitvā¹ ekamsen' eva suññatā saṃkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā 'ti laddhi. Tassa nibbānam pi saṃkhārakkhandhapariyāpannan 'ti āpajjati. Imassa dosassāropanattham animittam appanīhitan 'ti ābhatan.² Itaro tassa pariyāpannabhāvaṃ anicchanto patikkhipati. Saṃkhārakkhandho na aniccō 'ti ādi nibbānasamkhātāya suññatāya aniccabhāvāpattidosadassanattham vuttam. Saṃkhārakkhandhassa suññatāya³ 'tiyadi aññassa khandhassa suññatā aññakhandhapariyāpannasamkhārakkhandhasuññatāya⁴ pi sesakkhandhapariyāpannāya bhavitaḥḥan 'ti codanattham vuttam. Saṃkhārakkhandhassa suññatā na vattabbā 'ti ādi.⁵ Yadi saṃkhārakkhandhasuññatā⁶ sesakkhandhapariyāpannā na hoti. Sesakkhandhasuññatā pi saṃkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā nāma ahoṣīti paṭilomadassanattham vuttam. Suññam idaṃ bhikkhave saṃkhārā 'ti suttam parasamayato⁷ ābhatam.⁸ Tattha saṃkhārā 'ti sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā 'ti āgatatthāne viya pañca khandhā te ca⁹ attaniyasuññatā¹⁰ suññatā¹¹ 'ti sāsanaṇvacaram¹² hoti. Na virujjhati tasmā anuññatam. Yasmā pan' etam suññatāya saṃkhārakkhandhapariyāpannatam¹³ dīpeti tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

SUÑÑATĀKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni sāmāññaphalakathā nāma hoti. Tattha magga-vithiyam pi phalasamāpattiyam pi ariyamaggassa vipākacittam sāmāññaphalam nāmā 'ti sakasamayā saṃniṭṭhānam yesam pana tathā¹⁴ agahetvā kilesappahānañ c' eva phalapattiñ¹⁵ ca sāmāññaphalam tasmā asaṃkhatan 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyanam te saṃdhāya pucchā

¹ B. avibhajjitvā.

² C. āhatam.

³ B. oṭā.

⁴ C. aññe khandhe.

⁵ B. ādissati.

⁶ B. oḥkhandhassa.

⁷ B. pasassamassato.

⁸ B. āgatam.

⁹ C. va.

¹⁰ C. attatta; B. oṇiyam.

¹¹ B. suññā.

¹² B. oḥavaram.

¹³ B. oḥhāvam.

¹⁴ C. panatthā.

¹⁵ B. phaluppattiñ.

sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha hetṭhāvuttanayattā yathā pālim eva niyyāti.

SĀMAÑÑAPHALAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni pattikathā nāma hoti. Tattha yaṃ yaṃ patilābhati tassa tassa paṭilābho patti nāma sā ca asaṃkhatā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubbaseliyānañ ñeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam idhāpi hetṭhāvuttanayattā yathā pālim eva niyyāti. Na v a t t a b b a n 'ti ādi yāya laddhiyā patti asaṃkhatā 'ti maññati. Taṃ pakāsetuṃ vuttam. Tattha sakavādī na h' eva v a t t a b b e 'ti paṭikkhipanto ¹ kevaḷaṃ pattiya rūpādi-bhāvaṃ na sampañicchati. Na hi patti nāma koci dhammo atthi na ² pana asaṃkhatabhāvaṃ anujānāti. Itaro pana paṭikkhepamatten' eva asaṃkhatā 'ti laddhiṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Sā ayoniso paṭiṭṭhāpitattā appaṭiṭṭhāpitā yevā 'ti.

PATTIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni tathatākathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ rūpādīnaṃ sabbadhammānaṃ rūpādisabhāvatā saṃkhatā tathatā nāma atthi. Sā ca saṃkhatesu rūpādisu apariyāpannattā asaṃkhatā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa sesam idhāpi hetṭhāvuttanayattā pakāṭaṃ evā 'ti.

TATHATĀKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni kusalakathā nāma hoti. Tattha anavajjaṃ pi kusalaṃ iṭṭhavipākānaṃ ³ pi anavajjaṃ nāma kilesavippayuttaṃ ayaṃ nayo ṭhapetvā akusalaṃ sabbadhamme ⁴

¹ B. opento. ² B. tada. ³ B. idha vipākam.

⁴ B. odhammo.

bhajati. Itthavipākaṇ¹ nāma āyatim² āyati-uppattipavattesu itthaphalanipphādakam³ puññaṃ⁴ ayam nayo kusallatike ādipadam eva bhajati yesaṃ pana imaṃ vibhāgaṃ agahetvā anavajjabhāvamatten' eva nibbānaṃ kusalan 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ tesam itthavipākatthena nibbānassa kusalatābhāvaṃ⁵ dipetum pucchā sakavādissa attano laddhivasena paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam idhāpi hetthāvuttanayattā uttānattham evā 'ti.

KUSALAKATHĀ NITTITĪ. 6.

Idāni accantaniyāmakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yesaṃ sakiṃ nimuggo va hotiti suttaṃ nissāya. Atthi puthujjanassa accantaniyāmatā 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Uttarāpathakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Mātughātakā⁶ 'ti ādi niyatamicchādittikassa ca mātughātakādinaṃ ca samāne micchattaniyāme mātughātakādihi pi te accantaniyatehi bhavitabban 'ti codanattham vuttam itaro niyatamicchādittiko saṃkhārakhānuko⁷ bhavantare niyato va. Ime pana ekasmiñ ñeva attabhāve 'ti laddhiyā na h' evā 'ti paṭikkhipati. Vicikicchā uppajjeyyā⁸ 'ti ayam⁹ niyato vā¹⁰ no¹¹ vā 'ti evaṃ uppajjeyyā 'ti pucchati. Itaro anuppattikāraṇaṃ apassanto paṭijānāti. Anuppajjeyyā¹² 'ti puttḥo pana yaṃ dīṭṭhiṃ āsevanto¹³ niyāmaṃ okkanto tattha anuppattim saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Tato pahinā¹⁴ 'ti puttḥo maggena appahinattā paṭikkhipati dīṭṭhiṃ ārabha asamudācārato¹⁵ paṭijānāti. Atha naṃ yasmā pahānaṃ nāma vinā ariyamaggena natthi tasmā tassa vasen' eva codetum sotāpattimaggena¹⁶ 'ti ādim āha. So ekamaggena¹⁷ appahinattā paṭikkhipati. Puna kathamā

¹ B. idha.

² B. omits.

³ B. idha°.

⁴ B. suññaṃ.

⁵ C. °ttābhāvaṃ.

⁶ B. saṃsāra°.

⁷ C. āhidi.

⁸ C. omits.

⁹ C. ne.

¹⁰ C. aseva°.

¹¹ B. apa°.

¹² B. °ggenāpattiti.

¹³ B. °ti.

'ti puṭṭho micchāmaggaṃ saṃdhāya a ku sa lenā 'ti āha. Uccheda diṭṭhi uppaṇṇeyyā 'ti dutiyanīyāmapattim pucchati. Itaro yasmā ye pi te ukalāvassahaññā¹ natthikavādā² ariyavādā ahetuvādā 'ti vacanato tisso pi niyatamicchādiṭṭhiyo ekassa uppaṇṇanti. Tasmā paṭijānāti Atha naṃ nanu³ nāma so accantaniyato⁴ 'ti codetum hañcīti ādim āha. Accantaniyatassa hi dutiyanīyāmo niratthako. N' uppaṇṇeyyā 'ti pañhe yaṃ sassatadiṭṭhiyā sassatan 'ti gahitaṃ tad eva ucchijjissatīti gahetvā anuppattim saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Paḥiṇā 'ti puṭṭho maggena appahinattā paṭikkhipati. Vuttanayena anuppaṇṇato paṭijānāti. Sa ssa ta diṭṭhi uppaṇṇeyyā 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Sesam vicikicchāvāre vuttanayam eva. Na va tta ba n 'ti pucchā sakavādisa tassa suttaṃ atthitāya paṭiññā sakavādisa. Na pana so bhavantaṃ pi nimuggo va. Imasmiññeva hi bhava abhabbo so taṃ diṭṭhiṃ pajahitaṃ 'ti ayam ettha adhippāyo. Tasmā asādhakam etan 'ti. Sabbakālaṃ ummujiṭvā⁵ nimujjati ādi vacanamatte⁶ abhinivesaṃ akatvā attho pariyesitaṃ 'ti dassanattamaṃ vuttan 'ti.

ACCANTANIYĀMAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni indriyakathā nāma hoti. Tattha lokiya saddhā yeva nāma na saddhindriyaṃ. Tathā lokiyaṃ viriyaṃ sati samādhi paññā. Paññā yeva nāma na⁷ paññindriyaṃ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādānañ c' eva Mahimsāsakānañ ca te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Natthi⁷ lokiya saddhā 'ti ādi yasmā⁸ lokiya pi saddhādayo va⁹ dhammā āhipatīyatṭhena¹⁰ indriyaṃ na

¹ B. ukkatthakavassa rāññā.² B. ovāti.³ B. omits.⁴ B. 'niyamo.⁵ B. uppaṇṇitvā.⁶ B. napajjana°.⁷ C. omits.⁸ C. yasmiṃ.⁹ C. ca.¹⁰ B. adhi°.

saddhādihi aññaṃ saddhindriyādi¹ nāma atthi. Tasmā lokiyānaṃ pi saddhādānañ ñeva saddhindriyādibhāvadassanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Atthi lokiyo mano 'ti ādi. Yathā te lokiyā pi manādayo va dhammā manindriyādini evaṃ lokiyā saddhādayo pi saddhindriyādīni upamāya tass' eva 'tthassa vibhāvanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Sesam ettha yathā pāliṃ eva niyyātīti.

INDRIYAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

EKUNAVĪSATIMO VAGGO.

¹ C. cyāni.

Idāni asaṃcicca kathā nāma hoti. Tattha anantariya-
vatthūni nāma garūni bhāriyāni. Tasmā asaṃciccāpi¹
tesu vatthūsu vikopitesu anantariko² hotiti yesaṃ laddhi
seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Uttarāpathakānaṃ. Te saṃdhāya
a s a ṃ c i c c ā 'ti pucchā sakavādissa laddhivasena paṭiññā
itarassa. Atha naṃ yasmā anantarikakammaṃ nāma
kamma-pathappattam yadi ca asaṃciccakamma-pathabhedo
siyā avasesā pāṇātipātādayo pi asaṃcicca³ bhaveyyun
'ti codanattam a s a ṃ c i c c a p ā ṇ a ṃ h a n t v ā 'ti
ādim āha. Itaro tathārūpāya laddhiyābhāvena paṭikkhi-
pati. Sesam yathā pālim eva niyyātiti. Na v a t t a b-
b a ṃ m ā t u g h ā t a k o 'ti pucchā paravādissa.⁴ Roga-
paṭikārādikāle asaṃcicca ghātam saṃdhāya paṭiññā saka-
vādissa. Nanu mātā jīvītā voropitā 'ti pañhe
hi⁵ pi asaṃcicca voropitam saṃdhāya paṭiññā sakavādiss'
eva. Adhippāyam pana agahetvā hañcīti laddhipatiṭ-
ṭhāpanam itarassa. Tam ayoniso patitṭhāpitattā appatiṭ-
ṭhitam eva. Pitughātakādisu pi es eva nayo. Saṃghabhe-
dake pana dhammasaṇṇam⁶ saṃdhāya s a ṃ g h a b h e d o
ā n a n t a r i k o 'ti pucchā sakavādissa saṃghasamaggam
bhedetvā⁷ kappam nirayamhi paccatīti vacanam ayoniso
gahetvā paṭiññā paravādissa. Puna s a b b o 'ti saka-
pakkhe⁸ dhammasaṇṇim⁹ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati para-
pakkhe dhammasaṇṇim⁹ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Dhamma-
saṇṇipaṇhadvaye¹⁰ pi es' eva nayo. Nanu vuttam bhaga-
vatā 'ti suttaṃ ekanten' eva dhammavādissa ānatarikā-
bhāvadassanattam¹¹ vuttam. Āpāyiko nerayiko 'ti gāthā-
ya¹² pi adhammavādī yeva adhippeto. Itaro pana adhippā-

¹ C. ti. ² C. o. to. ³ C. adds : pāṇā. ⁴ C. saka°.

⁵ B. omits. ⁶ B. saṇṇi; C. saṇṇā. ⁷ B. bhetvāna.

⁸ C. okha. ⁹ B.—C. oñi. ¹⁰ C. oṇaye.

¹¹ B. anantarika°. ¹² B. tatthāya.

yaṃ agahetvā laddhiṃ patitṭhāpeti.¹ Sā ayoniso patitṭhāpitattā appatitṭhitā yevā 'ti.

ASAṂCICCAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni ñānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha duvidhaṃ ñānaṃ lokiyaṃ ca lokuttaraṃ ca lokuttaralokiyasamāpattiññānaṃ² pi hoti.³ Dānādivasena pavattam⁴ kammaṣa kataṃ ñānaṃ pi lokuttaram saccaparicchedakam⁵ maggañānaṃ pi phalañānaṃ pi. Imam pana vibhāgaṃ akatvā saccaparicchedakam eva ñānaṃ na itaram tasmā natthi puthujjanassa ñānaṃ 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Hetuvādanam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Paññā 'ti ādi ñānaṃ eva ca na dassanattam vuttam. Tenedam⁶ dipeti. Yadi tassa ñānaṃ natthi paññādayo pi natthi. Atha paññādayo⁷ atthi ñānaṃ pi atthi. Kasmā paññādinam⁸ ñānato anaññattā. Paṭhamajjhānaṃ 'ti ādi samāpattiññānadassanattam vuttam. Dānaṃ daḍeyyā 'ti ādi⁹ kammaṣa katañānassa⁹ dukkhaṃ paṭijānātīti lokuttaramaggañānaṃ eva dipeti na ca lokuttaram eva ñānaṃ 'ti.

ÑĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni nirayapālakathā nāma hoti. Tattha niraye nerayikakammān'¹⁰ eva nirayapālarūpena¹¹ vaddhenti.¹² Natthi nirayapālā nāma sattā 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te samdhāya pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi tattha nirayapālā na siyūṃ kammakāraṇa¹³ pi na bhaveyyūṃ kāraṇikesu¹⁴ hi satikāraṇā 'ti codetum

¹ B. °petvā. ² C. lokiyaṃ samāpatti°. ³ C. omits.

⁴ C. pavattitum. ⁵ B. sattā°; C. saccapaṭi°.

⁶ B. tenevā. ⁷ B. saññā°. ⁸ B. saññā°.

⁹ C. katham. ¹⁰ B. nerayaka°. ¹¹ B. °rūpavasena.

¹² B. sodhenti. ¹³ B. °rakā. ¹⁴ C. kāraṇiko.

natthi nirayesū 'ti ādim āha. Atthi manus-
sesū 'ti paccakkhena nāpanattham vuttam. Yathā hi
manussesu satikāraṇikesu kāraṇā evaṃ tattha pīti ayam
ettha adhippāyo. Atthi nirayesū 'ti pucchā sakavādisa¹
paṭiññā itarassa. Na² Vessabhū no pi ca pettirājā³ 'ti
paravādinā sakasamayato suttam ābhatam.⁴ Tam pana
sāsanāvacarikan 'ti sakavādinā anuññātam. Tattha Ves-
sabhū 'ti eko devo pettirājā² 'ti pēttivisaye peto mahiddhiko
Somādayo pākatakāyo⁵ ca. Idam vuttam hoti. Attano
kammehi ito panunnam paralokam pattam⁶ tam purisam
na ete Vessabhū-ādayo hananti. Yehi pana so kammehi⁷
tattha panunno tāni sakāni kammāni ss' eva⁸ nam tattha
hanantīti⁹ kammassa katam dipeti na nirayapālānam
abhāvam. Sakavādinā pana tam enam bhikkhave 'ti
ābhatāni¹⁰ suttapadāni tattha¹¹ n' evā 'ti.

NIRAYAPĀLAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni tiracchānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha devesu Erā-
vaṇādayo devaputtā hatthivaṇṇam assavaṇṇam vikubbanti.
Natthi tattha tiracchānagatā. Yesam pana tiracchānavan-
ṇino devaputte disvā atthi devesu tiracchāgatā 'ti laddhi
seyyathāpi Andhakānam te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa
paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yadi devayoniyam tirac-
chānagatā siyun 'ti tiracchānayoniyam pi devā siyun 'ti
codetum atthi tiracchānagatā tesū¹² 'ti ādim āha.
Kiṭā 'ti ādi yesam so abhāvam icchati te dassetum vut-
tam. Erāvaṇo 'ti pañhe tassa atthitāya paṭiññā sakavā-
disa. Na tiracchānagatāya. Hatthikkhandhā¹³ 'ti
ādi. Yadi¹⁴ tattha hatthiādayo siyūṃ hatthikkhandhādayo
pi siyun 'ti codanattam vuttam. Tattha yāvāsikā 'ti

¹ B. para°.² B. omits.³ B. °vācā.⁴ C. āharatam.⁵ B. pākato eva.⁶ C. vuttam.⁷ C. adds: ye.⁸ C. seva.⁹ B. mahanantīti.¹⁰ B. āga°.¹¹ B. nibhattān' evā.¹² B. °gatesū.¹³ B. °bandhā.¹⁴ C. omits.

yāvasadāya¹ k ā r a ṇ i k ā 'ti hatthācariyādayo.² Ye hi te nānāvidhaṃ kāraṇaṃ kareyyuṃ. B h a t t a k ā r a k ā³ 'ti hatthiādināṃ bhattarandhakā. Na h' evā 'ti tathā anicchanto paṭikkhipati.

TIRACCHĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni maggakathā nāma hoti. Yesaṃ pubbe va⁴ kho panassa kāyassa kammaṃ ājivo parisuddho⁵ hotīti idaṃ c' eva suttaṃ sammāvācākammantājīvānaṃ ca cittavip-payuttaṃ⁶ nissāya nippariyāyena pañcaṅgiko 'va maggo 'ti laddhi seyyathāpi Mahimsāsakānaṃ te saṃdhāya pañcaṅgiko 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sammāvācā maggaṅgaṃ⁷ ca na maggo 'ti ādi parasamayavasena vuttaṃ. Parasamayasmaṃ hi sammāvācādayo maggaṅgan⁸ 'ti āgatā. Rūpattā pana maggo na hotīti vaṇṇitā. Sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgan 'ti ādi maggassa amaggaṭā nāma natthīti dassanattama vuttaṃ. Pubbe va kho pan'assā 'ti sutte parisuddhasīlassa maggabhāvanā hoti na itarassā 'ti āgamanīyapaṭipadāya visuddhabhāvadassanattamaṃ⁹ kāyakkammaṃ vacikkammaṃ ājivo superisuddho hotīti vuttaṃ. Na imehi vinā pañcaṅgikabhāvadassanattamaṃ.¹⁰ Ten' evāha. Evam assāyaṃ¹¹ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripurīṃ¹² gacchatīti. Sakavādinā āgatasuttaṃ nītattham evā 'ti.

MAGGAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni nānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha dhammacakkapavattane dvādasākāraṃ nānaṃ saṃdhāya dvādasavatthukaṃ nānaṃ lokuttaraṃ 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi

¹ B. yava°. ² C. hatthi°. ³ B. °ṇā. ⁴ B. omits.

⁵ B. suvi°. ⁶ B. adds : tam. ⁷ B. adds : sā.

⁸ C. maggahan 'ti; B. maggan. ⁹ B. visuddhi°.

¹⁰ B. °bhāvana°. ¹¹ B. °yatam. ¹² B. °suddhi.

Pubbaseseliyāparaseliyānam te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sacce taṃ dvādasavattukam dvādasahi maggañānehi bhavitabban 'ti codetum dvādasā 'ti ādim āha. Itaro maggassa ekattaṃ saṃdhāya paṭikhipati. Ekasmim¹ sacce saccañāna-kiccañānakatañānaṃ vasena ñānanānattaṃ saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Dvādasasotāpattimagga² 'ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Nanu vuttaṃ bhagavatā 'ti suttaṃ saddhiṃ pubbabhāgā-parabhāgehi ñānanānattaṃ dipeti. Na ariyapuggalassa³ dvādasañānaṃ taṃ tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

ÑĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

VĪSATIMO VAGGO.

CATUTTHO⁴ PAÑÑĀSAKO⁴ NIṬṬHITO.⁴

¹ B. ekeka°.

² B. °gan.

³ B. °maggassa.

⁴ B. omits.

Idāni sāsana-kathā nāma hoti. Tattha tisso saṃgītiyo saṃdhāya sāsanaṃ navaṃ katan 'ti ca atthi koci tathāgata-ssa sāsanaṃ navaṃ karotīti ca labbhā tathāgatasāsanaṃ¹ navaṃ kātun 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya tisu pi kathāsu pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sa ti pa ṭ ṭ h ā n ā 'ti ādi sāsanaṃ nāma satipaṭṭhānādayo c' eva ariyadhammā kusalādinaṃ ca desitā.² Tattha yena³ bhagavatā desitā satipaṭṭhānādayo ṭhapetvā te aññesaṃ vā satipaṭṭhānā-dinaṃ kāraṇena⁴ akusalādinaṃ vā kusalādi bhāva-kāraṇena sāsanaṃ navakataṃ⁵ nāma bhavēyya. Kin taṃ⁶ evaṃ kataṃ kenaci atthi koci vā evaṃ karoti. Labbhā vā evaṃ kātun⁷ 'ti tisu pi pucchāsu codanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Sesaṃ sabbattha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti.

SĀSANAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni avivittakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yassa puggalassa yo dhammo paccuppanno so tena avivitto nāma 'ti idaṃ sakasamaye samniṭṭhānaṃ yasmā pana puthujjanaena tedhātukā dhammā aparīññātā tasmā so ekakkhaṇe yeva sabbehi pi tedhātukehi dhammehi avivitto 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi tesaṃ ñeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Ph a s s e h ī t i ādi sabbesaṃ phassādi-naṃ ekakkhaṇe pavattidosadassanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham evā 'ti.

AVIVITTAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

¹ B. °gatassa.

² B. desanā.

³ B. ye.

⁴ B. kara°.

⁵ B. navaṃ kataṃ.

⁶ B. ti.

⁷ C. ñātun.

Idāni samyojanakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā arahā¹ sabbam buddhavisayaṃ na jānāti. Tasmā tassa tattha avijjāvicikicchā hi appahīnā 'ti bhavitabban 'ti sam-ñāya atthi kiñci samyojanam appahāya arahattapattiti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Mahāsaṃghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atthi kiñci sakkaṃ ya dīṭṭhīti ādi arahato sabbasamyojanappahānadassanattam vuttam. Sabbam buddhavisayan 'ti pañhadvaye arahato sabbāññūtāñānābhāvena paṭisedho kato² na avijjāvicikicchānaṃ appahānena. Itaro pana tesam appahīnatam saṃdhāya tena hīti laddhim patitthapeti. Sā ayoniso patitṭhāpitattā appatitṭhitā hotīti.

SAMYOJANAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni iddhikathā nāma hoti. Tattha iddhi nām' esā katthaci ijjhati katthaci³ na³ ijjhati³ aniccādīnaṃ⁴ niccādi-
karāṇe ekanten' eva⁵ ijjhati. Sabhāgasamṭati pana pari-
vattetvā visabhāgasamṭatīkarāṇe vā sabhāgasamṭativasen'
eva tappavattane⁶ vā yesam atthāya kayirati tesam
puññādīni kārāṇāni nissāya katthaci ijjhati.⁷ Bhikkhūnaṃ
atthāya pāṇiyassa sappikhirādīkarāṇe viya⁸ mahādhātu-
nidhāne dipādīnaṃ cīrasamṭānappavattane⁹ viya cā¹⁰ 'ti
idaṃ sakasamaye samniṭṭhānaṃ. Ayaṃ¹¹ pana āyasmā
Pilindavaccho¹² rañño pāsādaṃ suvaṇṇan 'ti¹³ va adhi-
mucci¹⁴ tam nissāya yesam atthi adhippāya-iddhīti¹⁵ laddhi
seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya atthi adhippā-
ya-iddhīti pucchā sakavādissa. Tattha adhippāyo iddhīti
adhippāya-iddhi. Yathādhippāyaṃ ijjhanam iddhīti¹⁶ attho.

¹ C. oham. ² B. tato. ³ B. omits. ⁴ B. oḍini.

⁵ B. adds : na.

⁶ B. cidatadavattane.

⁷ B. icchatī.

⁸ C. omits.

⁹ C. visa°.

¹⁰ C. vā.

¹¹ C. yaṃ.

¹² C. Pilindī°.

¹³ C. suvaṇṇavanne va.

¹⁴ C. adhimucchi; B. suvaṇṇan te va atthi pucchi.

¹⁵ C. laddhi ti.

¹⁶ C. adds : atthi.

Ā m a n t ā 'ti laddhimatte t̥hatvā¹ paṭiññā itarassa.² Atha nam aniccānaṃ niccatāya³ anuyuñjitum niccapaṇṇā rukkhā hontū 'ti ādim āha. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti. Laddhipatit̥thāpane pi suvaṇṇaṇ ca paṇāsiṭi rañño puññupanissayena āsi na kevalaṃ therassa. Adhippāyen' eva tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

IDDHIKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni buddhakathā nāma hoti. Tattha t̥hapetvā tasmim tasmim⁴ kāle sariravemattataṃ āyuvemattataṃ pabhāve-mattatañ⁵ ca sesehi buddhadhammehi buddhānaṃ bud-dhehi hinātirekatā nāma natthi. Yesaṃ pana avisesena ca⁶ atthiṭi laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya atthi buddhānaṃ 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam buddhadhammehi anuyuñjitum sa-ti-paṭṭhānato 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tesam vasena hināti-rittataṃ apassanto paṭikkhipat' eva.

BUDDHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni sabbadisākathā nāma hoti. Tattha catūsu disāsu hetthā upari⁷ samantato lokadhātusamnivesaṃ⁸ sabba-lokadhātūsu ca buddhā atthiṭi attano vikappaṃ⁹ uppādetvā sabbadisāsu buddhā tiṭṭhantīti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Ma-hāsamghikānaṃ te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Pu r a t t h i m ā y ā 'ti putt̥ho Sakyamuniṃ saṃdhāya paṭikkhipati. Puna putt̥ho laddhivasena aññaloka-dhātuyam t̥hitam saṃdhāya paṭijānāti. Ki n n ā m' e s o b h a g a v ā 'ti ādi sace nam¹⁰ jānāsi nāmā 'ti¹¹ vasena nam kathehīti codanattham vuttam. Iminā upāyena sabbattha attho veditabbo 'ti.

SABBADISĀKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

¹ B. t̥hapetvā.

² B. paravādissa.

³ B. ani°.

⁴ B. omits.

⁵ B. sabhā°.

⁶ B. eva.

⁷ B. uparihi.

⁸ C. omits.

⁹ B. vikabbasippam.

¹⁰ C. ta nam.

¹¹ C. di.

Idāni dhammakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā rūpādayo rūpādisabhāvena niyatā na taṃ sabhāvaṃ jahanti¹ tasmā sabbe dhammā niyatā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānañ c'eva ekaccānañ ca Uttarāpathakānaṃ te saṃdhāya sabbe dhammā 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ sace te niyatā micchattaniyatā vā siyūṃ sammattaniyatā vā ito añño niyamo² atthīti codetūṃ micchattaniyatā ti³ ādim āha. Tattha vikkhepo ca paṭiññā ca paravādisa. Rūpaṃ rūpaṭṭhena⁴ 'ti ādi yen' atthena⁴ niyatā 'ti vadati tassa vasena codetūṃ vuttam. Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo. Rūpaṃ hi rūpaṭṭhena niyatan 'ti rūpaṃ rūpaṃ eva na vedanādisabhāvaṃ 'ti adhippāyena⁵ vattabbam. Iti⁴ ito aññathā⁶ na vattabbam. Tasmā rūpaṭṭhato aññassa rūpassa abhāvā⁷ rūpasabhāvo hi rūpaṭṭho. Rūpasabhāvo ca⁸ rūpaṃ eva na rūpato añño vedanādihi pan' assa nānattapaññāpanattham eso vohāro hoti. Tasmā rūpaṃ rūpaṭṭhena niyatan 'ti vuttam hoti. Niyatañ ca nāma micchattaniyatam vā siyā sammattaniyatam vā ito añño niyamo nāma natthīti. Atha kasmā paṭijānāti atthantaravasena. Rūpaṃ rūpaṭṭhena niyatan 'ti ettha hi rūpaṃ rūpaṃ eva na vedanādisabhāvaṃ 'ti ayam attho tasmā paṭijānāti. Ito aññathā pan' assa niyatattham natthīti. Puna ten' eva nayena codetūṃ micchattaniyatam 'ti ādim āha. Taṃ sabbam uttānattham eva. Tena hi rūpaṃ 'ti laddhi pi ayoniso paṭiṭṭhāpitattā appaṭiṭṭhitā va hotīti.

DHAMMAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni kammakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā diṭṭha-dhammavedaniyādini diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṭṭhādihi niyatāni. Tasmā sabbe kammā niyatā 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi tesañ űeva te saṃdhāya pucchā sakavādisa

¹ B. vinti. ² B. nāma natthīti. ³ B. pi.

⁴ B. omits. ⁵ B. adds: na. ⁶ C. aññakathā.

⁷ B. adds: ti. ⁸ C. va.

paṭiññā itarassa. Diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṭṭhena niyatan 'ti
 ettha diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ ¹
 eva. Sace diṭṭhadhamme vipākaṃ dātum sakkoti deti
 no ce ahosi kammaṃ nāma hotīti imam atthaṃ saṃdhāya
 paṭiññā sakavādissa micchattasammattaniyatavasena ²
 paṇ³ etam aniyataṃ ⁴ evā 'ti. Sabbam heṭṭhāvuttanayena
 veditabban 'ti.

KAMMAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

EKAṬṬHATIMO VAGGO.

¹ C. omits.

² B. micchattaniyāma°.

³ B. na.

⁴ B. niya°.

Idāni parinibbānakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā arahā sabbaññūvisaye¹ appahīnasamyojano va parinibbāyati.² Tasmā atthi kiñci samyojanam appahāya parinibbānan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha heṭṭhāvuttanayam evā 'ti.

PARINIBBĀNAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni kusalacittakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā arahā sativapullappatto parinibbāyanto pi sato sampajāno va parinibbāti tasmā kusalacitto parinibbātīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha nam yasmā kusalacitto nāma puññābhisaṃkhārādisaṃkaraṇādivasena³ hoti. Tasmā⁴ ten' atthena codetum arahā puññābhisaṃkhārān⁵ 'ti ādim āha. Sesam ettha yathā palim eva⁶ niyyātīti. Sato sampajāno 'ti idam javanakkhaṇe kiriyaśatisampajānavasena asaṃmohamaṇadīpanattham vuttam na kusalacittadīpanattham. Tasmā asādhakan 'ti.

KUSALACITTAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni ānañjakathā⁷ nāma hoti. Tattha bhagavā catutthajjhāne t̥hito parinibbāyīti sallakkhetvā arahā ānañje⁷ t̥hito parinibbāyatīti⁸ yesam laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānam Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Pa k a t i c i t t e 'ti bhavaṅgacitte. Sabbe hi saññino⁹ sattā bhavaṅgacitte t̥hitā. Bhavaṅgapariyosānena

¹ B. o y e n a . ² B. o b b ā t i . ³ B. o k h ā r ā t i s a m k h ā ṇ ā d i o .

⁴ C. tattha yasmā. ⁵ B. o t a n . ⁶ C. a d d s : t t h a .

⁷ B. ā n a ṇ c ā o ; C. a n a ṇ j a o . ⁸ C. o y ī t i . ⁹ C. s a ṇ ṇ ā .

cuticcittena kālaṃ karonti iti taṃ¹ iminā atthena codetum evaṃ āha. Kiñcāpi catuvokārabhave arahato pakaticittam pi ānañjam² hoti. Ayaṃ pana pañho³ pañcavokārabhavavasena uddhaṭo. Tasmā no vata revatta bbe⁴ 'ti āha. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva 'ti.

ĀNAÑJAKATHĀ⁵ NIṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni dhammābhisamayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha atitabhava sotāpannam mātukucchiyaṃ vasitvā nikkhantam disvā atthigabbhaseyyāya⁶ dhammābhisamayo 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānam Uttarāpathakānam te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yadi tattha dhammābhisamayo atthi dhammābhisamayassa kāraṇehi ettha⁷ desanādihi bhavitabban 'ti codetum atthi gabbhaseyyāya dhamma desanā 'ti ādim āha. Puttassā 'ti ādi bhavaṅgadvāram⁸ samdhāya vuttam. Gabbhaseyyāya hi yebhuyyena bhavaṅgam eva pavattati⁹ ten' eva satto kiriyasamayapavattābhāvā sutto. Bhāvanānuyogassa abhāvā pamatto¹⁰ kammaṭṭhānam pariggāhakānam satisampajajaññānam abhāvā mutṭhassati asampajāno nāma hoti. Tathārūpassa kuto dhammābhisamayo 'ti.

DHAMMĀBHI SAMAYAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Acirajātānam pana sotāpannānam arahattappattiṃ¹¹ Suppavāsāya upāsikāya sattavassikaṃ gabbhaṃ disvā atthi gabbhaseyyāya¹² arahattappattiti¹¹ ca supine ākāsa-gamanādiṇi¹³ disvā atthi dhammābhisamayo 'ti ca atthi tattha arahattappattiti ca. Idhā pi yesam laddhi seyya-

¹ B. naṃ. ² C. ārajam; B. ānañcam. ³ C. pañhe.

⁴ C. obbo. ⁵ C. ana°; B. āṇa°. ⁶ C. bhavaṅga°.

⁷ B. dhammam. ⁸ B. °pāram. ⁹ C. pavatti.

¹⁰ B. pava°. ¹¹ B. ottuppa°. ¹² B. °yyassa.

¹³ B. °manāni.

thāpi tesaṇ ñeva te saṁdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha purimakathāsadisam evā 'ti.

SESĀPI ¹ KATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Idāni avyākatakathā nāma hoti. Tattha atthi sā cetanā sā ca kho ² abbohārikā 'ti vacanato sabbam supinagatassa cittaṁ avyākatan 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānaṁ Uttarāpathakānaṁ yeva ³ te saṁdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātīti. Supinagatassa cittaṁ abbohārikan 'ti idaṁ āpattiṁ saṁdhāya vuttaṁ. Supinagatassa pi ⁴ pānātipātādivasena kiñcāpi akusalacittaṁ pavattati vatthuvikopanaṁ pana natthiti. Na sakkā tattha āpattiṁ saṁñāpetuṁ ⁵ iminā kāraṇena taṁ abbohārikam na avyākatattā 'ti.⁶

AVYĀKATAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 6.

Idāni āsevanapaccayakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā sabbe dhammā khaṇikā na koci muhuttaṁ pi tathvā āsevanapaccayaṁ ⁷ āsevati nāma. Tasmā natthi kiñci āsevanapaccayatā. Āsevanapaccayatāya ⁸ uppannaṁ na kiñci atthiti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi tesaṇ ñeva te saṁdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṁ suttavasen' eva saṁñāpetuṁ ⁹ nanu vuttaṁ bhagavatā pānātipāto 'ti ādi āgataṁ.¹⁰ Taṁ sabbam uttānattham evā 'ti.

ĀSEVANAPACCAYAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 7.

Idāni khaṇikakathā nāma hoti. Tattha yasmā sabbe saṁkhatadhammā aniccā tasmā ekacittakkhaṇikā yeva. Samānāya hi aniccatāya eko lahu bhijjati eko cirenā ¹¹ 'ti.

¹ B. tisso pi.

² C. sā va ko.

³ B. c' eva.

⁴ B. hi.

⁵ B. pa°.

⁶ C. pi.

⁷ C. °yā.

⁸ C. omits.

⁹ B. pa°.

¹⁰ B. ābha°.

¹¹ B. cetanā.

Ko¹ ettha niyamo 'ti yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi Pubba-seliyāparaseliyānaṃ te saṃdhāya ekacittakkhaṇikā 'ti pucchā sakavādisa paṭiññā itarassa. Citte² mahāpāthaviṭi ādisu tesāṃ tathā saṃthānaṃ apa-ssanto paṭikkhipati. Cakkhāyatanaṃ 'ti ādi yadi sabbe ekacittakkhaṇikā bhaveyyuṃ cakkhāyatanādini cakkhuviññānādihi saddhiṃ yeva uppajjitvā nirujjhey-yun 'ti codanattamaṃ vuttaṃ. Itaro pana antomātuku-cchiyaṃ gatasmiṃ³ pi ñānuppattim⁴ saṃdhāya paṭikkhi-pati. Pavattamaṃ saṃdhāya laddhivasena paṭijānāti. Sesam ettha uttānattamaṃ evā 'ti. Tena hi ekacittakkhaṇikā 'ti yasmā niccā na honti tasmā ekacittakkhaṇikā 'ti attano-ruciya kāraṇaṃ vadati. Taṃ avuttasadisam evā 'ti.

KHAṆIKAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 8.

DVĀVĪSATIMO VAGGO.

¹ C. omits. ² B. adds: citte. ³ B. °kucchigatassa.

⁴ B. viññā°.

Idāni ekādhippāyakathā nāma. Tattha kāruṇṇena vā ekena adhippāyena ¹ ekādhippāyo samsāre vā ekato bhavissāmā 'ti itthiyā saddhiṃ buddhapūjādini ² katvā paṇidhivasena eko adhippāyo assā 'ti ekādhippāyo. Evarūpo dvinnam janānam ³ ekādhippāyo methuno dhammo paṭisevitabbo 'ti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānañ c'eva Vetulyānañ ca te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiñṇā itarassa. Sesam ettha yathā pālim eva niyyātiti.

EKĀDHIPPĀYAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ. 1.

Idāni arahantavaṇṇakathā nāma hoti. Tattha iriyāpaṭhasampanne ākappasampanne pāpabhikkhū disvā arahantānam vaṇṇena amanussā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Uttarāpathakānaṃ te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiñṇā itarassa. Sesam ettha uttānattham evā 'ti.

ARAHANTAVANṆAKATHĀ

NIṬṬHITĀ. 2.

Idāni issariyakāmakāritā kathā nāma hoti. Chaddanta-jātakādini samdhāya bodhisatto issariyakāmakāriyahetuvinipātam gacchati gabbhaseyyam okkamati dukkarakārikam ⁴ akāsi. Aparan ⁵ tapam akāsi aññaṃ satthāram uddisīti yesam laddhi seyyathāpi Andhakānam. Te samdhāya pucchā sakavādissa paṭiñṇā itarassa. Sesam paṭhamakathāya uttānattham eva. Dutiyakathāya iddhiṃ ⁶ 'ti yadi issariyakāmakāritāya hetu gaccheyya iddhiyā ⁶ gaccheyya ⁶ na kammavasenā 'ti codanattam vuttam. Itaro pana paṭhamapañhe bhāvanāmayam samdhāya paṭikkhipati. Dutiyapañhe puññiddhiṃ samdhāya paṭijānāti.

¹ B. omits.

² B. °dinaṃ.

³ C. rūpānam.

⁴ B. °kāraṇam.

⁵ C. amaran.

⁶ C. omits.

Tatīyakathāya issariyakāmakāritāhetu nāma dukka-
kārikā micchādītthiyā kāriyati. Yadi ca so taṃ kareyya 'ssa
tādinī pi gaṇheyyā 'ti codanattamaṃ sassato loko 'ti ādi
vuttaṃ. Catutthakathāya pi es' eva nayo 'ti.

ISSARIYAKĀMAKĀRITĀKATHĀ

NĪṬṬHITĀ. 3.

Idāni rāgapatirūpakādīkathāyo nāma honti. Tattha
mettākaraṇāṃmuditāyo saṃdhāya na rāgo rāgapatirūpako
'ti ca. Issāmacchariyakukkucchāni saṃdhāya na doso
dosapatirūpako 'ti ca. Hasituppādaṃ saṃdhāya na moho
mohapatirūpako 'ti ca dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalaṇaṃ nigga-
haṃ pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anuggahaṃ pāpāgarahitaṃ
kalyāṇapasamsaṃ ¹ āyasmato Pilindavacchassa vasala-
vādaṃ bhagavato khelāsikavādaṃ ² moghapurisavādaṃ ³
saṃdhāya kilesaṃ kilesapatirūpako 'ti ca yesaṃ laddhi
seyyathāpi Andhakānaṃ te saṃdhāya sabbakathāsu ⁴
pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha naṃ yasmā
phassādiapatirūpakānaṃ phassādayo nāma natthi. Tasmā
rāgādiapatirūpakānaṃ rāgādayo pi natthīti codetum a t t h i
n a p h a s s o 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tesāṃ abbhāvā paṭikkhi-
pati. Sesāṃ sabbattha uttānattham evā 'ti.

PATIRŪPAKATHĀ NĪṬṬHITĀ. 4.

Idāni aparinipphannakathā nāma hoti. Tattha duk-
khaṃ eva hi saṃbhoti dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti ⁵ ca ⁵ na
aññatra dukkhā saṃbhoti naññaṃ dukkhā nirujjhatīti
vacanaṃ nissāya dukkhañ ñeva parinipphannaṃ. Sesā
khandhāyatanadhātu-indriyadhammā aparinipphannā 'ti
yesaṃ laddhi seyyathāpi ekaccānaṃ Uttārāpathakānaṃ
c'eva Hetuvādānañ ca te saṃdhāya rūpaṃ aparini-
p p h a n n a n 'ti pucchā sakavādissa paṭiññā itarassa. Atha
naṃ sace rūpaṃ aparinipphannaṃ na ⁶ aniccādisabbhāvaṃ

¹ C. 'yasaṃ.² B. khelasaṅka°.³ B. adds : ca.⁴ B. sabbadhā.⁵ C. ceti va canaṃ.⁶ C. omits.

siyā 'ti codetum rūpaṃ nāniccaṃ¹ 'ti ādim āha. Itaro tathārūpaṃ rūpaṃ apassanto paṭikkhipati. Sakavādi na nu rūpaṃ aniccaṃ 'ti ādivacanana tassa ekaladdhiṃ patisedhetvā dutiyaṃ pucchanto dukkhaṃ ñeva parinipphannaṃ 'ti ādim āha. Ath' assa taṃ pi laddhiṃ patisedhetum na nu ya di² niccaṃ 'ti ādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo. Na kevalaṃ hi pathamasaccam eva dukkham. Yaṃ pana kiñci aniccaṃ taṃ dukkham evarūpaṃ ca aniccaṃ. Tasmā taṃ pi parinipphannaṃ iti yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi rūpaṃ aparinipphannaṃ dukkhaṃ ñeva parinipphannaṃ 'ti taṃ no vata re vattabbe. Dukkhaṃ ñeva parinipphannaṃ 'ti. Vedanādimūlakādisu³ pi yojanāsu es' eva nayo. Dhammāyatanadhammadhātūsu pana ṭhapetvā nibbānaṃ sesadhammānaṃ vasena aniccataṃ veditabba. Indriyāni aniccāṇ' evā 'ti.

APARINIPPHANNAKATHĀ

NĪṬṬHITĀ. 5.

Ettāvata ca :

Pañāsakehi catūhi tihi vaggehir⁴-eva ca saṃgahetvā kathā sabbā ūnatimsatibhedanā.⁵
 Kathāvatthuppakaraṇaṃ kathāmaggesu kovido yaṃ⁶ jino desayī tassa nīṭṭhitā aṭṭhavaṇṇanā.⁷
 Imaṃ terasamattehi⁸ bhāṇavārehi tantiya ciraṭṭhitatthaṃ dhammassa saṃkhārontena taṃ⁹ mayā. Sampattaṃ kusalaṃ tena loka yaṃ sanarāmaro¹⁰ dhammarājassa saddhammarasam evādhigacchatū 'ti.¹¹

KATHĀVATTHU-PPAKARAṆA-AṬṬHAKATHĀ

NĪṬṬHITĀ.

¹ B. ani°.² C. yada.³ B. olikā°.⁴ B. od.⁵ B. unattimvārodanā.⁶ C. ayam.⁷ B. omits.⁸ B. vodasa°.⁹ B. yaṃ.¹⁰ B. pana bhamaro.¹¹ B. C. °ti.

Notes and Queries.

BY THE

REV. R. MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.

AGHA.

Childers offers no etymology of the word *agha* in the sense of 'sky,' 'air,' and quotes no texts to establish its usage, but see *Majjhima* p. 500; *Vim.* xvi. 1. *A-gha*, I think, points to *Sk. kha*, 'sky,' 'air,' through *a-kha* with inorganic initial 'a.' The Jain Prakrit has *kha ha*.

ACCASARA.

"*Atisaro accasaro Mittavinda suṇohi me*" (*Jāt.* IV. p. 6).

The Commentary makes *accasara* a synonym of *atisara*, 'regretful,' 'remorseful;' but *accasara* occurs in *Samyutta* in the sense of 'mindful of a fault,' 'sorry.'

"*Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sampayojesum|| tatr' eko bhikkhu accasarā*" (xl. 3. 4. p. 239).

There is a variant reading, *accayasara*, which seems to show that *acca* is here not *ati + a*, but a contraction of *accaya*, 'fault.'

AṆḌAKAVĀCA.

Prof. H. Kern thinks that *aṇḍakavāca* is a false reading for *kaṇḍakavāca* (see Nogle Bemærking om enkelte vanskelige Pāli-Ordi Jātaka-Bogen af V. Fausböll, 1888), but as *aṇḍakā* occurs as an epithet of *vācā* in *Dham-*

masaṅgaṇi, 1348, we cannot treat it as a corruption of Sansk. kaṇṭaka or kaṇṭhaka, but must accept what we find in our Texts.

ANUPAKHAJJA.

In the "Pāli Text Society's Journal" for 1887, I connected anupakhajja with the root khād, 'to eat.' In Majjhima, No. 25, p. 151, we find a good example of the primary meaning of anupakhajja:—

"Imaṃ me nivāpam nivuttaṃ migajātā upakhajja mucchitā bhojāni bhuñjissanti."

ABBHUM.

A certain woman saw a bhikkhu with a bowl made out of a human skull, and she cried out, "Abbhumaṃ me pisāco vata maṇṭi" (Cull. V. 10. 2; M. N. p. 448).

Buddhaghosa has the following note on abbhumaṃ—"abbhumaṃ me te utrāsavacanam etaṃ."

The Prākṛits have in the same sense as abbhumaṃ, the interjections avvo, abbo, ammo.

The Prākṛit ammo seems to stand for an original ambho or ambo.

Does abbhumaṃ represent ābhumaṃ from the interjections ā and bhuk?

The Sansk. adbhuta, Pāli abbhuta, is perhaps an attempt to coin an adjective out of the Prākṛit abbhumaṃ.

AMHĀ.

In Aṅguttara III. 81. 2, a hypocritical follower of the mendicant order is compared to a she-donkey following a herd of kine and crying out, "I am a cow; I am a cow." The word here used for 'cow' is amhā, from a Sansk. ambhā, 'lowing' (root ambh, 'to resound'). It may, however, represent Sansk. mahā, 'a cow.'

ASSAKA.

"... puriso daliddo assako anālhiyo" (Majjhima,

No. 66, p. 450). Cf. “. . . ekacco daliddo appassako appabhogo” (Aṅguttara III. 99. 7).

A-ssaka (= Sansk. *asvaka*, ‘not one’s own’) ‘having nothing of one’s own,’ ‘poor,’ ‘destitute.’ A-sakka would mean ‘weak,’ ‘powerless.’

ĀLHIYA.

See extract under ASSAKA.

Ālhiya = ādhiya, Sansk. *ādhiya*, ‘well-born’; cf. Pāli *ālhaka* = Sansk. *ādhaaka*.

ĀRABHATI.

“Pāṇaṃ ārabhati,” ‘to destroy life’ (Majjhima, p. 371).

In Sankrit *ārabhati* (root: *rambh* or *rabh*) does not mean ‘to destroy,’ but the noun *ārambha* signifies ‘killing,’ ‘injuring,’ as in Pāli. There is no reason why Pāli *ārabhati* should not have the sense of ‘to kill,’ arising out of the meaning of ‘to make an attempt upon,’ ‘to attack.’

UDDIYA, UDDIYĀNA.

In the Pāli Text Society’s Journal for 1887 I called attention to the above words, but was unable to offer any satisfactory explanation of them. They occur in Jāt. IV. p. 352.

“Kāsikāni ca vatthāni uddiyāne ca kambale
‘te tattha bandhitvā yāvat’ icchimsu vāṇijā.”

Uddiyāna is explained in the Commentary by the hitherto unknown term *uddiya*. This does not in any way help us to get at the meaning or etymology of either of these perplexing terms. Sanskrit has no corresponding forms. The only words like them in meaning are *udīcya* (= *uddiya*) and *udīcina* (= *uddiyāna*), ‘northern,’ That this is probably the correct explanation will appear more clearly from the particulars:—

1. *Kāsikavattha* is, we know, Benares cloth, Benares being the capital of the old Kāsi territory. Its

association with *kambala* would seem to show that this article ('a blanket made of goats' hair') was also a north-country product. "*Uddiya* (or *uddiyāna*) *kambala*" might be rendered 'a Nepaulese blanket.'

2. *Medhātithi*, a native of the Deccan, in a note on *Kuṭapa* (*Manu* III. 234), says :—" *Kutapaḥ . . . udīcyesu kambala iti prasiddhaḥ*" (See *Burnell's* translation of *Manu* ed. *Hopkins*, Int. xli. note 2).

3. We here learn that *kambala* was a Northern term, and *Kullūka* explicitly renders *kuṭapa* by *Nepālakambala*, 'a Nepaul blanket.'

From the foregoing remarks the meaning of *uddiya* and *uddiyāna* is tolerably clear, but the phonetic process which connects them with Sanskrit *udīcya* and *udīcina* is not easily explicable, though the same may be said with respect to many other Pāli terms, *e.g.*, *Pāli* *ulloka*, 'a woollen blanket,' which corresponds in meaning, but not in form, to Sansk. *rallaka*.

KETU.

Childers has *ketu* only in the sense of 'sign,' 'banner.' It occurs in *Thera Gāthā*, v. 64, p. 10, in the sense of 'honour,' and with the meaning of 'wisdom.'

"*Dumavhayāya uppanno jāto paṇḍara-ketunā*
Ketuhā ketunā yeva mahāketum padhamsayīti."

He who was born of (the courtesan) *Ambapālī* by King *Bimbisāra*, abandoning (regal) honour, overcame even *Mara* by (his) wisdom.

TĀTĀ.

This term occurs in *Sum.* p. 229, in the phrase "*aghasa tātā.*" The Editor suggests *tāṇā*, but the reading is quite right, for *tātā*, 'remover' = Sk. *trāṭṛi*, 'saviour.' Cf. Pāli *tāyati*.

DUBBH, DŪBH.

In *Dhātumañjusa* we find the root *dubh*, 'wishing to injure,' given as belonging to the *bhū* class of verbs, though *đubhaṭi* never occurs in Pāli texts. What we do find is

dubbhati, which has the meaning here given to it in Jāt. I. p. 267; III. p. 211; Samyutta, pp. 85, 225.

Childers has no instances of *dubbhati*, though we find *dūbhī*, 'treacherous,' 'mischievous,' *dūbha*, 'treachery,' 'perfidy' (see Jāt. II. 271; Car. Pit. p. 88, l. 10; Jāt. I. p. 296, and cf. Petavatthu II. 9. 5. 8).

Childers, Fausböll, and Ed. Müller wrongly refer these forms to the root *druh* (= *drugh*), in Pāli *dūh*, cf. *dūhayati*, 'to injure,' given by Childers on the authority of Kaccāyana. As derivatives of *druh*, we have in Pāli *pantha-dūhana* = *pantha-doha*, Dīgha v. 11; Sum. 296; and *mitta-ddū*, Samyutta, xl. l. 8, p. 225; Sutta Nipāta, v. 244, p. 43.

If *dubbhati* is not from *druh*, where are we to look for the source of it? We must bear in mind that Sanskrit *ḍ* in contact with a labial often becomes *ḍ*, as Sk. *bhas* = Pāli *bhus* ('to bark,' Sum. p. 317; Jāt. IV. p. 182), Pāli *olubbha* comes from *avalambh* or *avalamb*. From the Sansk. *dabh* or *dambh* we get *dabhnōti*, 'to seek to injure,' 'to hurt,' and this would become in Pāli, *dubbhati*.

Dr. Fausböll is perplexed about the length of the vowel in the derivatives *dūbhī*, *dūbha*, &c. It must be long, because it is a compensation for a double consonant; cf. Pāli *kubbāra*, 'pole of a carriage' = Sansk. *kūvara*.

In Sumaṅgala, p. 171, we find *addubbha*, where the Burmese reading is *adrubbha*; cf. *adūbhāya* (Jāt. I. p. 180; Petavatthu II. 9, l. 8).

In Jāt. I. p. 262, we have *padubbhati*, not in Childers, which seems to stand for *padussati*, 'to sin against' (see Jāt. II. p. 126).

For *dūbhī*, *dūbhī*, see Jāt. I. pp. 320, 412; II. pp. 71, 73; IV. pp. 41, 57; for *dubbhaka*, see Thera Gāthā, v. 214, p. 217.

There is an apparent puzzle in Jāt. III. p. 207, where *dūbhaka* is explained by *maṇipasāda*, 'a gem-palace.' Here *dūbhaka* is from Sk. *dambha*—(1) 'India's thunderbolt' or *vajra*; (2) *maṇi* or 'diamond.'

There is also the root *duh*, 'to milk,' giving the derivatives *duhana* (*Sutta Nipāta*, v. 309), *duha* (*Jāt.* IV. p. 20), *dohi* (*Majjhima*, p. 220), not registered by Childers.

NILLACHITA.

"So 'haṃ tato cavitvā govāṇijakassa gāvīyā jāto
Vaccho lākhātambo nillacchito dvādase mase"
(*Therī Gāthā*, v. 440).

"Sattāhaṃ jātakammaṃ mahākapi yūthapo nillacchesi" (*Ib.* v. 436).

"Nillacchesiti purisabhavassa lacchana-bhūtāni bijakāni nicchā[re]si nihari" (*Commentary*).

There is a variant reading (v. 440), *nilaccito*, which Dr. Trenckner would refer to *nirasta*, 'torn out,' but there is also the v. l. *nilañchesi*, which points to *nillañchesi*, from Sk. *nir-lacchatī* (root *lacch* or *lañch*), 'to deprive of the marks of virility.' *Lacchana* in the Com. answers to Sk. *lañchana*, 'mark,' 'sign.' *Lākhātamba*, 'red and copper-coloured' = 'red and dun.' In Sk. *tambā* = *tāmrā*, is a cow = Prakrit, *taṃvā* (*Hala*, p. 196). Compare our English 'black and tan,' as applied to a terrier dog.

NISSANDA.

Childers has *nissanda* only in the sense of 'consequence,' 'result' (see *Jāt.* I. 409; III. 429; IV. 16), but in *Jāt.* I. 425 it has the sense of 'droppings,' 'excrement,' cf. *sarira-nissanda* (*Sum.* p. 202).

PAṄGACĪRA.

This word occurs in the *Brahmajāla Sutta* in reference to some childish and unlawful sports.

The *Commentary* says: "... paṅgacīraṃ vuccati paṇṇa-nālikā. Taṃ dhamanti kilanti" (*Sum.* p. 86).

Paṅgacīra is a small pipe or whistle made of leaves according to *Buddhaghosa*.

Sanskrit gives us no clue to the etymology of *paṅga*;

but Marathi has *paṅgī* (representing an original *paṅgī*), 'a pipe.' I take *paṅga cīra* to stand for *cīrapaṅga*, 'a pipe made of bark.' Cf. *Pāli hattha-kacchapaka* for *kacchapapa-hatthaka*. See "The Tortoise Salutation," in "Notes and Queries," "Pāli Text Society's Journal" for 1887.

Vaṅkaka, in the same Sutta, 'a mimic ploughing,' seems to be a nasalized form of *vakaka* from Sanskr. *vṛika*, Pāli, *vaka*, 'a plough.'

PAHAMSITVĀ.

This word occurs in Jāt. I. p. 278 as the gerund of *prahṛish* ('to gladden,' 'cheer'). In Jāt. II. 102 it is used in the sense of 'to stroke,' 'rub,' and stands for *paghamsitvā*. Childers takes it to be the desiderative of *han* (*jighāms*), but cf. *pagharati* = *paharati* (Jāt. III. 26).

PANNALOMA, PALLOMA.

"*Lomaṃ pātentī* (v. l. *pādentī*)," 'they became subdued or calm;' literally 'they caused their hair to fall.' See Cull. I. 6. 1; Majjhima, p. 443; and cf. *lomāṇi hamsanti* (Sutta-vibhanga I. p. 8).

The Commentary explains *lomaṃ pātentī* by *pannalomā hontī*. The term *pannaloma* occurs also in Cull. VII. 1. 6, and is opposed to *haṭṭhaloma* or *lomahaṭṭha*, 'having the hair erect,' in consequence of excitement produced by fear, joy, or wonder; and hence 'troubled, excited.' Here *panna* = 'fallen.'

In Majjhima, p. 17, Dīgha III. 1. 23, and Sum. p. 266 we find *palloma* as opposed to *lomahamśa*. It is a puzzling form, and its etymology is not quite clear.

It is quite possible that by a kind of dissimilation, not uncommon to Pāli, *pannaloma* might become *pallaloma*, and then by contraction *palloma*. Or it may be derived from *prārdraloma* = *pallaloma* = *palloma*. Cf. Pāli *alla*, 'wet, moist, soft;' and Sk. *ardrabasta*. It might be connected with Sk.

p a r y a v a m a = p a l l a v a m a = p a l l o m a, 'hanging down.' Or we may look for a solution of the difficulty in the Sk. pralinaloma through the Prakrit forms p a - a l l i a - l o m a = p a - a l l a - l o m ā = p a l l a - l o m a = p a l l o m a.

PUMATI.

The verb p u m a t i, 'to blow,' occurs in Jāt. I. p. 171-2, and is also found in the Āyāraṅgasutta, p. 61, under the form p h u m a i. In Marathi we find p h u ṅ k a n e m, 'to blow' (an instrument); cf. Sk. p h u t k r i, 'to blow.' Sanskrit has no such form as p h u m a t i, and we may perhaps be justified in referring it to the onomatopœic root s p u, 'to blow,' as seen in Sk. p h u t, p h ū t, 'interjection imitative of the sound of blowing or puffing.' Cf. Sk. p h u p p h u, 'panting,' 'gasping;' p u p p h u l a, 'flatulency;' p u p p h u s a, p h u p p h u s a, 'the lungs,' which are doubtless connected with Sk. p h u m p h u ā, 'interjection imitative of the sound made by the crackling of fire;' Prakrit p h u p p h u ā, p u p p h u ā, and p h u m p h u ā (see Hala, p. 122).

BONDI.

B o n d i is explained by Childers as 'body' (Petavatthu IV. 3. 32). It occurs in Jāt. I. p. 503, for 'the body of an elephant;' it is used also for 'the body of a crocodile' in Jāt. III. p. 117. The original meaning was probably 'stock,' 'trunk,' from a root b u n d h (= b h u n d h), 'to bind.' Cf. Marāṭhī b u n d h ā, 'the stock of a tree;' Sk. b a n d h a, 'the body,' from root b a n d h (= b h a n d h). It is probably cognate with English 'body.'

MARUDVĀ.

“Vijja mānāsu marūdvāsu vijjamānesu kārisu
Aññaṃ jiyam karissāma, alam ñeva purāṇiyā ti”
(Jāt. II. p. 115).

We see plainly that m a r u d v ā must refer to some material out of which *bow-strings* were made. The various Burmese readings are m u d u v ā k e s u, m u d ū s u. The

Commentary has *marucavākesu* for *maruvākesu* and *muduvākesu*, *mudukesu* (Burmese MSS.)

Bow-strings, we know, were made of the fibres of the *mūrvā* creeper. In Pāli the Sanskrit *mūrvā* is usually represented by *mubbā*, but instead of assimilation, we may have the insertion of a vowel (a, i, or u) to separate the conjunct consonants; and so *mūrvā* gives us (1) *mūruvā*, (2) *marūvā*, and (3) *marūdā*. The Burmese *muduvāka* stands for an original *muruvāka*. The reading in the Jātaka-book should, I think, be *maruvā* for *mūruvā*.

YĀTHĀVATO.

Yāthāvato (not in Childers) signifies 'truly,' 'exactly,' and represents Sk. *yathāvat* with an inorganic *o*: Cf. Pāli *āpadā* and Sk. *āpad*. (See *Therī Gāthā*, p. 211, l. 10.)

VASSAKAMMA, VOSSAKAMMA.

Vassa-kamma (*Dīgha* I. 1. 27; *Sum.* p. 97), 'causing virility.' Here *vassa* = Sk. *varsha* (from root *vr̥sh*). Cf. Sk. *varshadhara*, and Pāli *vassavara*, 'an eunuch.'

In *vossakamma*, 'making a man an eunuch,' *vossa* = *paṇḍaka*, from *vy-avassa* (= *vyassa*), from *arsha*, with *vi-ava* (from the root *r̥sh*).

VICAKKHU.

Vicakkhu (not in Childers) = Sk. *vicakṣu*, 'perplexed.' *Yaṃ nunāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhu-kammāyā ti* (*Saṃyutta* IV. 2. 6, 7, pp. 112-3).

VESSANTARA.

In the long list of epithets applied to Buddha in *Majjhima*, No. 57, p. 386, we find *vessantara*,

which seems to correspond in meaning to Sanskrit *vaiçvānara* ('benefiting all men,' an epithet of Agni); and as it is used in connection with *vimāla*, it probably means 'resplendent.'

ON THE TREATMENT OF SOME MIMETIC FORMS
IN PĀLI.

In my Translation of *Jātaka*, 322, III. p. 75 in the "Folk-lore Journal" I have compared *daddabha* in *daddabham karoti*, 'to make an awful noise,' with Marāthi *dhabadhaba*, 'imitative of the falling of water,' &c. Since then I have come across one or two other imitative words of this kind showing that there must have been in Pāli a form *dhabhadhabha* contracted to (1) *dhabhdhabha*, (2) *daddhabha*, (3) *daddabha*. We may even get from it a verb (denom.), *daddabhāyati*, and a noun, *daddabhāyana*.

In *Majjhima*, p. 128,* we meet with *sarasaram kātum*, 'to make a noise like *sarasara* in beating a skin.' In the ancient and modern Prakrits we find *sarasara* used 'in imitation of the rustling of a snake in motion and of the sound of slipping, gliding, &c.' In Pāli we have *sara-sara* contracted to *sassara* (= *sarsara*), as in *chinnassara*, 'giving out a broken or irregular sound of *sarasara*.' In the same text we find *bharabharam kātum*, 'to make the sound *bharabhara*,' 'in beating a skin;' and we have in Marāthi *bharabbhara*, imitative of certain brisk sounds. This in Pāli becomes *babbhara*, for *bhabhbhara* = *bharbbhara*.

* "Api nu so puriso amuṃ bilārabhastam madditam . . . mudukam tulinim chinnasassaram chinnababbharam kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalena vā sara-saram kareyya bharabbharam kareyyāti."

PARALLEL PASSAGES.

I.

“Nārati sahaṭi dhīraṃ nārati dhīraṃ sahaṭi.”

(Aṅg. IV. 28. 3.)

“Nāratim sahaī vīre (v. l. dhīre) vīre no sahaṭi ratim.”

(Āyāraṅga-sutta * I. 2. 6, p. 12.)

Compare Majjhima Nikāya VI. p. 38 : “Aratisaḥo assaṃ na ca maṃ arati sakeyya, uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyyaṃ ti.”

. II.

“Seyyathāpi . . . aṅgārakāsu sādhipaporisā pūr’ aṅgārānaṃ vitaccikānaṃ vitadhūmaṇaṃ” (Majjhima Nikāya XII. p. 74.) See Saṃyutta Nikāya XII. 63. 16, p. 99, where we have the false Burmese reading vitacchi-kānaṃ.

III.

“Anamatagge saṃsarato mahim Jambudīpaṃ upanītaṃ Kolatthimattagūlikā mātāpituvā eva nappahonti.”

Sara tinakatthā sākāpalāsaṃ upanītaṃ anamataggato Pituvā caturāṅgulikā ghaṭikā pitupituvā eva nappahonti.”

(Therī Gāthā, vv. 498–9, p. 172; see Commentary, p. 214–5.)

“Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisa’yāṃ imasmiṃ Jambudīpe tinakatthā-sākāpalāsaṃ tacchetvā ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā caturāṅgulaṃ caturāṅgulaṃ ghaṭikaṃ karitvā nikkhipeyya.

* The following are some Jaina terms that occur in Pāli:—Khimsai = Pāli khumsati; Āyāraṅga-sutta, p. 10; Vahamti (Ib. p. 73). The v. l. bamdhamti seems to show that vambhamti is the true reading, and that it is to be compared with the Pāli vambhetti, sometimes printed vamhetti. Viñiṭṭhuniya (Ib. p. 80) = Pāli viniddhuniya, ‘shaken.’ ‘Ālittena vā piḍhena vā’ (Ib. p. 85) = Pāli “ārittena vā piyena vā,” ‘with rudder or oar.’

Ayam me mātā tassa me mātu, ayam mātā ti. Apariyā-dinnā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa mātā mātaro assu atha imasmim Jambudīpe tiṇakatthasākhāpalāsaṃ parikkhayam pariyādanam gaccheya || || ” (Samyutta XV. 1. 4).

“Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso imaṃ mahāpathaviṃ kolaṭṭhimattaṃ kolaṭṭhimattaṃ mattikāgūlikam (v. l. guḷikam) karitvā nikkhippeyya : Ayam kho me pitā tassa me pitu ayam pitā ti. Apariyādinnā . . . tassa purisassa pitu pitaro assu. Athāyam mahāpathavī parikkhayam pariyādanam gaccheyya ” (Ibid. xv. 2. 3).

IV.

“Ayam pajā tantākulajātā . . . muñjapabhajābhutā ” (Samyutta XII. 60. 4. See *Ānguttara* IV. 199. p. 214; *Dīpavaṃsa* XII. 32, and note in Preface p. iv. to *Ānguttara* pt. II.).

V.

OKILINĪ, OKIRINĪ.

Compare *Samyutta* XIX. 15 with *Suttavibhaṅga* I. p. 107, and see “Notes and Queries” in “Pāli Text Society's Journal” for 1887.

VI.

SAÑJHAMBHARI.

“Tathā hi pana maṃ bhante bhikkhū samantā vācāya sannitodakena (? sannitodakena) sañjhambharim akamsūti ” (*Samyutta* XXI. 9. 4).

“Atha kho te paribbājaka sarabham paribbājakam samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjhambharim akamsūti ” (*Ānguttara* III. 64. 6).

Is the last word but one in the clauses quoted above connected with the root *j r ī m b h* (or *j a m b h*)? and does *vācāya . . . akamsūti* = ‘they let out upon (abused) him with a (foul) torrent of words?’

VII.

PALIKHAṆATI.

“Atha puriso . . . mūle chetvā palikhaṇeyya . . . pavāheyya” (Aṅuttara III. 69. 11).

This passage occurs also in Saṃyutta XII. 55. 4, where the Editor has wrongly adopted the Burmese reading, palimkhaṇeyya.

[Appendix to Prof. Minayeff's edition of the
Kathāvatthu-Pakarana-Atthakathu.]*

PREFACE.

THE Commentary of the three books of Abhidhommapi-
ṭara contains a history of the Buddhistic sects and a short
exposition of their particular tenets. For the early history
of Buddhism it is full of invaluable information, and may
be read with great interest. Therefore it was thought
possible to publish the commentary before the text. The
present edition is based on two MSS. from the collection of
the editor: C., a paper MS. from Ceylon; and M., a
Burmese MS. from Mandalay.

J. M.

ST. PETERSBURG,
December, 1889.

CONTENTS.

MAHĀVAGGO.

	PAGE
1. Puggalakathā	7
2. Parihānikathā	35
3. Brahmācariyakathā... ..	39
4. Odhisokathā	42
5. Jahatikathā	42
6. Sabbamatthikathā	43
7. Atītaṃ khandhā 'ti ādikathā	50
8. Ekaccaṃ atthiti kathā	50
9. Satipatthānakathā	52
10. H' evatthikathā... ..	53

* Received too late for insertion at the right place.

DUTIGO VAGGO.

	PAGE
1. Parupāhārakathā	54
2. Aññānakaṇkhāparavitaranakathā	55
3. Vacibhedakathā	55
4. Dukkāhārakathā	56
5. Cittatthitikhā	57
6. Kukkulakathā	57
7. Anupubbābhisamayakathā	58
8. Vohārakathā	59
9. Nirodhakathā	60

TATTIYO VAGGO.

1. Balakathā	62
2. Ariyan 'ti kathā	63
3. Vimuttikhathā	65
4. Vimuccamanakathā	65
5. Aṭṭhamakakathā	67
6. Aṭṭhamakassa indriyakathā	67
7. Dibbacakkhukathā	68
8. Dibbasotakathā	69
9. Yathākammupagatañānakathā	70
10. Saṃvarakathā	71
11. Asaññakathā	71
12. N'evasaññānāsaññāyatanakathā	72

CATUTTHO VAGGO.

1. Jihī 'ssa arahā 'ti kathā	73
2. Uppattikhathā	73
3. Anāsavakathā	74
4. Samannāgatakathā	74
5. Upekkhāsamannāgatakathā	75
6. Bodhiyā buddho 'ti kathā	76
7. Lakkhanakathā... ..	77
8. Niyāmokkantikhathā	78
9. Samannāgatakathā	79
10. Saṃyojanappāhankathā	79

PAÑCAMO VAGGO.

	PAGE
1. Vimuttikathā	80
2. Asekkhañānakathā	80
3. Viparitakathā	81
4. Niyāmakathā	82
5. Paṭisaṃbhidākathā	83
6. Sammutikathā	84
7. Cittārammaṇakathā	81
8. Anāgatakathā	85
9. Pacuppannakathā	86
10. Phalañānakathā	87

CHAṬṬHO VAGGO.

1. Niyāmakathā	89
2. Paṭiccasamuppādakathā	89
3. Saccakathā	90
4. Āruppakathā	91
5. Nirodhasamāpattikathā	91
6. Ākāsakathā	92
7. Ākāso sanidassano 'ti kathā	92
8. Pariyosānakathā	93

SATTAMO VAGGO.

1. Saṃgahakathā	94
2. Sampayuttakathā	94
3. Cetasikakathā	95
4. Dānakathā	95
5. Paribhogamayapuññakathā	97
6. Itodinnakathā	99
7. Pathavikammavipākakathā	99
8. Jarāmaranavipāko 'ti kathā	101
9. Ariyadhammavipākakathā	102
10. Vipāko vipākadhammadhammo 'ti kathā	103

AṬṬHAMO VAGGO.

1. Jatikathā	105
2. Antarābhavakathā	106

	PAGE
3. Kāmaguṇakathā	107
4. Kāmakathā	109
5. Rūpadhātukathā	109
6. Arūpadhātukathā	109
7. Rūpadhātu-āyatanakathā	110
8. Āruppe rūpakathā	111
9. Rūpakamman 'ti kathā	111
10. Jīvitindriyakathā	112
11. Kammahetukathā	114

NAVAMO VAGGO.

1. Ānisamsakathā	115
2. Amatārammaṇakathā	116
3. Rūpaṃ sārammaṇan 'ti kathā	117
4. Anusayā anārammaṇā 'ti kathā	117
5. Nānaṃ anārammaṇan 'ti kathā	118
6. Atitārammaṇakathā	118
7. Vitakkānupatitakathā	118
8. Vitakkavipphārasaddakathā	119
9. Na yathācittassa vācā 'ti kathā	110
10. Na yathācittassa kāyakamman 'ti kathā	120
11. Atitānāgatasamannāgatakathā	120

DASAMO VAGGA.

1. Nirodhakathā	122
2. Rūpaṃ maggo 'ti kathā	123
3. Pañcaviññānasamaṅgissa maggakathā	123
4. Pañcaviññānā kusalā pīti kathā	125
5. Sābhogakathā	126
6. Dvīhi silehīti kathā	126
7. Silam acetosikan 'ti	127
8. Na cittānuparivattikathā	127
9. Samādānahetukathā... ..	127
10. Viññatti silan 'ti kathā	127
11. Aviññatti dussīlyan 'ti kathā	128

EKĀDASAMO VAGGO.

1. Tisso pi anusayakathā	129
---------------------------------	-----

	PAGE
2. Nānakathā	129
3. Nānaṃ cittavippayuttan 'ti kathā	130
4. Idam dukkhan 'ti kathā	130
5. Iddhibalakathā	131
6. Samādhikathā	132
7. Dhammaṭṭhitatākathā	132
8. Aniccataākathā	133

DVĀDASAMO VAGGO.

1. Saṃvaro kamman ti kathā	135
2. Kammakathā	135
3. Saddo vipāko 'ti kathā	136
4. Saḷāyatanakathā	136
5. Sattakkhattuparama kathā	137
6. Kolaṃkola-ekahīgī ti kathā	137
7. Jivitā voropanakathā	138
8. Duggatikathā	138
9. Sattamabhavikathā	139

TERASMO VAGGO.

1. Kappaṭṭhakathā	140
2. Kusalapaṭilābhakathā	140
3. Anantarāpayuttakathā	141
4. Niyatassa niyamokathā	143
5. Nivutakathā	144
6. Sammukhibhutakathā	144
7. Samāpanno assādetitī kathā	144
8. Asātarāgakathā	145
9. Dhammatanḥā avyākata 'ti kathā	146
10. Dhammatanḥā na dukkhasamudayo 'ti kathā	146

CUDDASAMO VAGGO.

1. Kusalākusalapaṭisaṃdhānakathā	147
2. Saḷāyatanuppattikathā	147
3. Anantarapaccayakathā	148
4. Ariyarūpakathā	149

	PAGE
5. Añño anusayo 'ti kathā	149
6. Pariyuṭṭānaṃ cittavippayuttan 'ti kathā ...	150
7. Pariyāpannakathā	150
8. Avyakata-kathā	151
9. Apariyāpannakathā	151

PANÑARASAMO VAGGO.

1. Paccayakathā	152
2. Aññaṃaṇṇapaccayakathā	152
3. Addhākathā	153
4. Khaṇalaya-muhuttakathā	153
5. Āsavakathā	153
6. Jarāmaranākathā	153
7. Saññāvedayitakathā	154
8. Dutiyasaññāvedayitakathā	154
9. Tatiyasaññāvedayitakathā	154
10. Asaññāsattūpikathā	155
11. Kammupacayakathā	156

SOḶASMO VAGGO.

1. Niggahakathā	158
2. Paggahakathā	158
3. Sukhānuppadānakathā	158
4. Adhigayha manasikārakathā	159
5. Rūpahetū 'ti kathā	160
6. Rūpaṃ sahetukan 'ti kathā	160
7. Rūpaṃ kusalākusalān 'ti kathā	160
8. Rūpaṃ vipāko 'ti kathā	161
9. Rūpāvacarārūpāvacaran 'ti kathā... ..	161
10. Rūparāgo rūpadhātupariyāpanno arūparāgo arū- padhātupariyāpanno	161

SATTARASAMO VAGGO.

1. Atthi arahato puññupacayo 'ti kathā ...	163
2. Natthi arahato akālamaccū 'ti kathā	163
3. Sabhaṃ idaṃ kammato 'ti kathā... ..	164

	PAGE
4. Indriyabaddhakathā	165
5. Thapetvā ariyamaggaṇ 'ti kathā	167
6. Na vattabbam saṃgho dakkhiṇam patigaṇhātīti kathā... ..	167
7. Na vattabbam saṃgho dakkhiṇam visodhetīti kathā	168
8. Na vattabbam saṃgho bhuñjatīti kathā ...	168
9. Na vattabbam saṃghassa dinnam mahapphalan 'ti kathā	169
10. Na vattabbam buddhassa dinnam mahapphalan 'ti kathā... ..	169
11. Dakkhiṇāvisuddhikathā... ..	170

ATTHĀRASAMO VAGGO.

1. Manussalokakathā	171
2. Dhammadesanākathā	171
3. Karuṇākathā	172
4. Gandhajātakathā	172
5. Ekamaggakathā	172
6. Jhāṇasaṃkantikathā	173
7. Jhānantarikakathā	174
8. Samāpanno saddam suṇātīti	175
9. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ passatītikathā	176

EKŪNAVĪSATIMO VAGGO.

1. Kilesajahanakathā	177
2. Suññatākathā	177
3. Sāmaññaphalakathā	178
4. Pattikathā	179
5. Tathatākathā	179
6. Kusalakathā	179
7. Accantaniyāmakathā	180
8. Indriyakathā	181

VĪSATIMO VAGGO.

1. Asaṃceccakathā	183
2. Nānakathā... ..	184

					PAGE
3. Nirayapālakathā	...	...	...	...	184
4. Tiracchānakathā	...	...	...	...	185
5. Maggākathā	...	...	...	...	186
6. Nānakathā...	...	...	...	...	186

EKAṬṬASATIMO VAGGO.

1. Sāsana-kathā	...	...	...	...	188
2. Avivittakathā	...	...	...	...	188
3. Saṃyojanakathā	...	...	...	...	189
4. Iddhikathā	...	...	...	...	189
5. Buddhakathā	...	...	...	...	190
6. Sabbadisākathā	...	...	...	...	190
7. Dhammakathā	...	...	...	...	191
8. Kammakathā	...	...	...	...	191

DVĀṬṬASATIMO VAGGO.

1. Parinibbānakathā	...	...	...	...	193
2. Kusalacittakathā	...	...	...	...	193
3. Ānañjakathā	...	...	...	...	193
4. Dhammābhisamayakathā	...	...	...	...	194
5. Sesāpi kathā	...	...	...	...	194
6. Anyākatakathā	...	...	...	...	195
7. Āsevanapaccayakathā	...	...	...	...	195
8. Khaṇṇikakathā	...	...	...	...	195

TEVĪSATIMO VAGGO.

1. Ekādhippāyakathā	...	...	...	...	197
2. Arahantavaṇṇakathā	...	...	...	...	197
3. Issariyakāmakāritākathā	...	...	...	...	197
4. Patirūpakathā	...	...	...	...	198
5. Aparinipphannakathā	...	...	...	...	198

INDEX.

NAMES OF SECTS.

- Attānantikā, 6
 Adhiccasamuppannikā, 6
 Andhakā, I. 9, 10; II. 5, 7, 8, 9; III. 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 11, 12; IV. 8, 9, 10; V. 1, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10; VI. 1, 5, 7, 8; VII. 7, 8, 9, 10; VIII. 1, 5, 7, 8; IX. 1, 4, 5, 11; X. 1; XI. 4, 7, 8; XIII. 7; XIV. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9; XV. 11; XVI. 8, 9, 10; XVII. 1; XVIII. 4, 5, 6, 7; XIX. 2; XX. 3, 4; XXI. 4, 5, 7, 8; XXII. 1, 2; XXIII. 1, 3, 4
 Aparaseliyā, 5; I. 9; II. 1; XIII. 4; XIV. 2; XVI. 4; XX. 6; XXII. 8
 Amarāvikkhepikā, 6
 Asaññilāovā, 6
 Uchedavādā, 6
 Uttarāpathakā, IV. 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 7; V. 2, 4; VI. 5, 6; IX. 3, 4, 6, 7; XI. 6; XII. 5, 8; XIII. 2, 3, 5, 8; XIV. 3, 4, 8, 9; XVI. 5; XVII. 11; XVIII. 3, 4, 5; XIX. 1, 5, 7; XX. 1; XXI. 1, 2, 7, 8; XXII. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7; XXIII. 2, 5
 Ekaccasassatikā, 6
 Ekabbohārikā, 2, 4
 Kassapika, 2, 3, 4; I. 8
 Gokulikā, 2, 4; II. 6
 Cetiyavādā, 2, 4
 Channāgarikā, 2, 4
 Theravādo, 2, 3, 4, 5
 Dīṭṭhadhammanibhānavādā, 6
 Dhammaguttikā, 2, 4
 Dhammuttariyā, 2, 4
 Nevasaññināsasāññivādā, 6
 Paṇṇattivādā, 2, 4
 Pubbaseliyā, 5; I. 9; II. 1, 2, 3, 4; VI. 2, 3; VIII. 2, 3, 4, 10, 11; IX. 2, 8, 9, 10; XI. 3; XII. 7; XIII. 4, 9, 10; XIV. 2; XVI. 4; XVIII. 8; XIX. 2, 3; XX. 6; XXII. 8
 Bāhulikā, 2
 Bahussutikā, 2, 4
 Bhadrāyānikā, 2, 4; II. 7
 Mahāsaṃgītikā, 3
 Mahāsaṃghikā, 2, 3; I. 2; X. 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11; XI. 1, 2, 5; XII. 1, 2, 3, 4; XIV. 1; XV. 1, 2, 6; XVI. 1; XVIII. 9; XXI. 3, 6
 Mahimsāsakā, 2, 4; II. 9; VI. 2, 6; VIII. 9; X. 2; XVI.

7; XVIII. 6; XIX. 8; XX. 5	Sabbatthivādā, 2, 4; I. 2. 6; II. 7; XI. 6
Rajagirikā, 5; I. 9; VII. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6; XIII. 1; XV. 9; XVII. 2, 3	Sammitiyā, 2, 4; I. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5; II. 7; III. 5, 7; VII. 5; VIII. 2, 7, 9, 10, 11; X. 2, 10; XI. 1; XIV. 7; XV. 11; XVI. 7, 8; XVIII. 7
Vajjiputtakā, 2, 3, 4; I. 1, 2 Vājiriyā, 5 Vibhajjavādī, 6 Vetulyakā, XVII. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10; XVIII. 1, 2; XXIII. 1	Sassatavādinō, 6 Siddhatthikā, 5; I. 9; VII. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6; XVII. 2, 3 Suttavādā, 3, 4
Samkantikā, 3, 4 Saññivādā, 6	Hetuvādā, XV. 5, 7, 8, 10; XVI. 3; XVII. 4, 5; XIX. 8; XX. 2; XXIII. 5 Hemavatakā, 5

SUBSCRIBERS TO THE PĀLI TEXT SOCIETY.

1. FIVE GUINEAS. (FOR SIX YEARS.)

- 1 Thomas Ashton, Esq., Manchester (for Owens College).
- 2 Balliol College, Oxford.
- 3 The Bangkok Royal Museum, Siam.
- 4 Cecil Bendall, Esq., British Museum.
- 5 and 6 The Asiatic Society of Bengal, Calcutta. (2 copies.)
- 7-12 The Chief Commissioner of British Burma.
(6 copies.)
- 13 The Calcutta University (Thacker).
- 14 L. T. Cave, Esq., 13, Lowndes Square, S.W.
- 15 The Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.
- 16 William Emmette Coleman, Esq., Chief Quartermaster's Office of San Francisco, California, U.S.
- 17 R. D. Darbishire, Esq., 26, George Street, Manchester.
- 18 Professor T. W. Rhys Davids, Ph.D., LL.D., 3, Brick Court, Temple, E.C.
- 19 Levi H. Elwell, Esq., Amherst College, Mass., U.S.A.
- 20 Donald Ferguson, Esq., "Ceylon Observer" Office, Colombo.
- 21 H. T. Francis, Esq., Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge.
- 22 Oscar Frankfurter, Esq., Ph.D., Bangkok, Siam.
- 23 Ralph L. Goodrich, Esq., Clerk of the United States Court, Little Rock, Arkansas, U.S.
- 24 Charles E. Grant, Esq., Fellow of King's College, Cambridge.
- 25 Dr. Edmond Hardy, Heppenheim, Hesse-Darmstadt.
- 26 Ralph Heap, Esq., Temple, London, E.C.
- 27 Professor Hillebrandt, Breslau.
- 28 W. W. Hunter, Esq., C.I.E., LL.D., etc., Calcutta.
- 29 The Indian Institute, Oxford.
- 30 Professor Jolly, The University, Würzburg.
- 31 Professor C. R. Lanman, Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.
- 32 Dr. Bruno Lindner, The University, Leipzig.
- 33 The Manchester New College, 20, Gordon Square, W.C

- 34 Professor Max Müller, Oxford.
- 35 The Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, 36,
George Street, Manchester.
- 36 The Manchester Free Reference Library.
- 37 The Rev. R. Morris, M.A., D.C.L., Wood Green, N.
- 38 Mounḡ Hpo Mhyin, Esq., Rangoon.
- 39 The Münster University Library (Asher).
- 40 Professor Bunyiu Nanjio, the University, Tokio, Japan.
- 41 R. A. Neil, Esq., Fellow of Pembroke College, Cambridge.
- 42 S. d'Oldenbourg, Wasili Ostroff, 49, Szedni Prospect,
St. Petersburg.
- 43 W. P. Price, Esq., Tibberton Hall, Gloucester, Reform
Club, S.W.
- 44 W. H. Denham Rouse, Esq., Christ's College, Cambridge.
- 45 Professor Sayce, Oxford.
- 46 M. Emile Senart, de l'Institut, 16, Rue Bayard, Paris.
- 47-55 At the Siamese Legation, 23, Ashburn Place, W.:—
H.R.H. Prince Sonapandit, Bangkok, Private Secretary
to H.M. the King of Siam. (3 copies.)
H.R.H. Prince Swasti Prawatti, Bangkok.
Phya Damrong Raja Bolakhan (Secretary to the Lega-
tion).
Luang Vissesali, Esq. (Attaché to the Siamese Legation).
Nai S'Art (Military Attaché at Paris).
Nai Wonge (Civil Assistant at Paris).
Nai Pleng, Esq., c/o H.R.H. Prince Bijilprijakoru,
Bangkok.
- 56 Professor Maurice Straszewski, Krakau.
- 57 The Strasburg University Library (Trübner).
- 58 S. A. Strong, Esq., 1, Priory Grove, South Kensington, S.W.
- 59 Professor C. H. Tawney, Calcutta (H. S. King & Co).
- 60 K. T. Telang, Esq., High Court, Bombay.
- 61 Henry C. Warren, Esq., 67, Mount Vernon Street,
Boston, Mass., U.S.
- 62 T. Watters, Esq., H.M. Consular Service, China (Nutt).
- 63 W. B. Weeden, Esq., Providence, Rhode Island, U.S.
- 64 Professor Dr. Ernst Windisch, The University, Leipzig.
- 65 The City Free Library, Zürich.

2. SUBSCRIBERS OF ONE GUINEA.

(To Dec. 31st, 1887.)

[Now that the stability of the Society is practically assured, the advantage of subscribing five guineas is earnestly commended to subscribers—the advantage, that is, not only to themselves of trouble saved, and of one year's subscription gained, but also to the Society of cash in hand, and of the difficulty and expense of collecting yearly subscriptions avoided.]

- 1 The Amsterdam University Library.
- 2 The Astor Library, New York, U.S.
- 3 M. A. Barth, 5, Rue du Vieux Colombier, Paris.
- 4 The Batavia Society of Arts and Sciences, Batavia, Island of Java.
- 5 Professor Bhandarkar, Dekkan College, Poona.
- 6 The University Library, Berlin (Asher).
- 7 The Royal Library, Berlin (Asher).
- 8 Syed Ali Bilgrāmi, Hyderabad, Dekkan, India.
- 9 Professor M. Bloomfield, Johns-Hopkins University, Baltimore, Maryland, U.S.
- 10 The Bodleian Library, Oxford.
- 11 The Bombay Asiatic Society (Trübner).
- 12–21 The Bombay Government. (10 copies.)
- 22 The Public Library, Boston, Mass., U.S.A. (Trübner).
- 23 E. L. Brandreth, Esq., 32, Elvaston Place, Queen's Gate, S.W.
- 24 The Breslau University Library (Asher).
- 25 The Rev. Stopford Brooke, 1, Manchester Square, W.
- 26 The Brown University Library, Providence, Rhode Island, U.S.
- 27 Professor Bühler, 27, Cottage Gasse, Währing, Vienna.
- 28 The University Library, Cambridge.
- 29 Professor J. E. Carpenter, Leathes House, 19, Fitz-John's Avenue, N.W.
- 30–49 The Ceylon Government. (20 copies.)

- 50 The Copenhagen University Library.
- 51 Professor Cowell, 10, Scrope Terrace, Cambridge.
- 52 The University Library, Edinburgh.
- 53 Professor Fausböll, 46, Smale-gade, Westerbro, Kopenhagen, W.
- 54 M. Léon Feer, Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.
- 55 The Göttingen University Library (Asher).
- 56 The Harvard College Library, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.
- 57 The Heidelberg University Library.
- 58 J. F. Hewitt, Esq., Devoke Lodge, Walton-on-Thames.
- 59-63 The India Office. (5 copies.)
- 64 The Johns-Hopkins University, Baltimore, Maryland, U.S.
- 65 Professor Jolly, The University, Würzburg.
- 66 K. F. Köhlers Antiquarium, Seeburgstrasse, Leipzig.
- 67 The Königsberg University Library.
- 68 Kanow Sten, Esq., Christiania, Sweden.
- 69 Professor Ernst Kuhn, 32, Hess Strasse, München.
- 70 The Leiden University Library.
- 71 The Liverpool Free Library.
- 72 Professor Ch. Michel, Ghent University, Belgium.
- 73 Professor Minayeff, The University, St. Petersburg.
- 74 The Royal Library, München (Asher).
- 75 The Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris (Sampson Low and Co.).
- 76 Ecole des Hautes Etudes, Paris.
- 77 The Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Maryland, U.S.
- 78 Professor Pischel, The University, Halle.
- 79 Dr. Edward D. Perry, Columbia College, New York City, U.S.
- 80 Robert A. Potts, Esq., 26, South Audley Street, W.
- 81 and 82 His Excellency Prince Prisdang (Siamese Minister to Germany), 23, Ashburn Place, W. (2 copies.)
- 83 Professor Rost, India Office Library, S.W.
- 84 Professor Roth, The University, Tübingen.
- 85 Vincent A. Smith, Esq., Bengal Civil Service, India.
- 86 The University Library, St. Petersburg (Trübner).

- 87 Mdle. Moquin-Tandon, Château de Pauliac, par Saverdun, Ariège.
- 88 Professor Teza, The University, Pisa.
- 89 Professor Tiele, Leiden.
- 90 V. Trencker, Esq., 84, Frederiksborg Gade, Copenhagen.
- 91 Messrs. Trübner, Ludgate Hill, E.C.
- 92 The Tübingen University Library.
- 93 Professor William J. Vaughan, Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tennessee.
- 94 Professor Sir Monier Monier-Williams, Merton Lea, Oxford.
- 95 Dr. Williams' Library, Grafton Street, W.C.
- 96 Sydney Williams, Esq., 14, Henrietta Street, W.C.
- 97 Dr. H. Wenzel, 8, Upper Woburn Place, W.C.
- 98 The Würzburg University Library.
- 99 Luang nai Tej (Secretary to the Siamese Legation), 49, Rue de la Siam, Paris.
- 100 Khaon Patibhandhichit (Attaché to the Siamese Legation), 49, Rue de la Siam, Paris.

ACCOUNTS, 1889.

RECEIPTS, 1889.		EXPENDITURE, 1889.	
	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
Balance in hand January 1, 1889	... 251 5 8	Loss by Exchange...	... .. 1 3 5
75 Subscriptions of One Guinea ...	... 78 15 0	Purchase of MSS. ...	... .. 42 4 0
14 Subscriptions of Five Guineas	... 78 10 0	Printing ...	... .. 229 2 1
Interest from the Bank ...	... 4 7 5	Editor ...	... .. 17 0 0
Dividends ...	... 6 4 4	Postage ...	... .. 1 17 0
		Binding ...	... .. 6 17 6
		Publisher's Charges (two years) ...	... .. 90 4 9
		Balance in hand ...	... .. 85 3 8
	<u>£414 2 5</u>		<u>£414 2 5</u>
Balance in hand January 1, 1890	... £85 3 8		

PALI TEXT SOCIETY.

Texts Already Published.

[The first part of the *Āṅuttara*, published separately in 1882, and the *Sutta Nipāta*, presented to the subscribers for 1885, are already out of print; and only a small number of copies of the other issues for 1882 and 1883 are in hand.]

NAME OF TEXT.	YEAR.	EDITOR.
1.* <i>Anāgata Vaṁsa</i> ...	1886	Prof. Minayeff.
2. <i>Āṅuttara</i> , Part I. ...	1885	Dr. Morris.
3. „ Part III. ...	1888	Dr. Morris.
4.* <i>Abhidhammattha Saṅgaha</i> ...	1884	Prof. Rhys Davids.
5. <i>Āyāraṅga Sutta</i> ...	1882	Prof. Jacobi.
6. <i>Udāna</i> ...	1885	Dr. Paul Steinthal.
7. * <i>Kathā Vatthu Pakaraṇa</i> } <i>Aṭṭhakathā</i> ...	1889	Prof. Minayeff.
8.* <i>Khudda- and Mūla-Sikkhā</i> ...	1883	Dr. Ed. Müller.
9.* <i>Gandha Vaṁsa</i> ...	1886	Prof. Minayeff.
10. <i>Cariyā Piṭaka</i> ...	1882	Dr. Morris.
11.* <i>Chakesa Dhātu Vaṁsa</i> ...	1885	Prof. Minayeff.
12.* <i>Tela Katāha Gāthā</i> ...	1884	{ Gooneratne, Mudda- liyār.
13. <i>Thera Gāthā</i> ...	1883	Prof. Oldenberg.
14. <i>Therī Gāthā</i> ...	1883	Prof. Pischel.
15.* <i>Dāḥā Vaṁsa</i> ...	1884	Prof. Rhys Davids.
16. <i>Dhamma Saṅgaṇi</i> ...	1885	Dr. Ed. Müller.
17. <i>Dīgha Nikāya</i> , Vol. I. ...	1889	{ Prof. Rhys Davids & Prof. Carpenter.
18.* <i>Pajja Madhu</i> ...	1887	{ Gooneratne, Mudda- liyār.
19.* <i>Pañca Gati Dīpana</i> ...	1884	M. Léon Feer.
20. <i>Puggala Paññatti</i> ...	1883	Dr. Morris.
21. <i>Peta Vatthu</i> ...	1889	Prof. Minayeff.

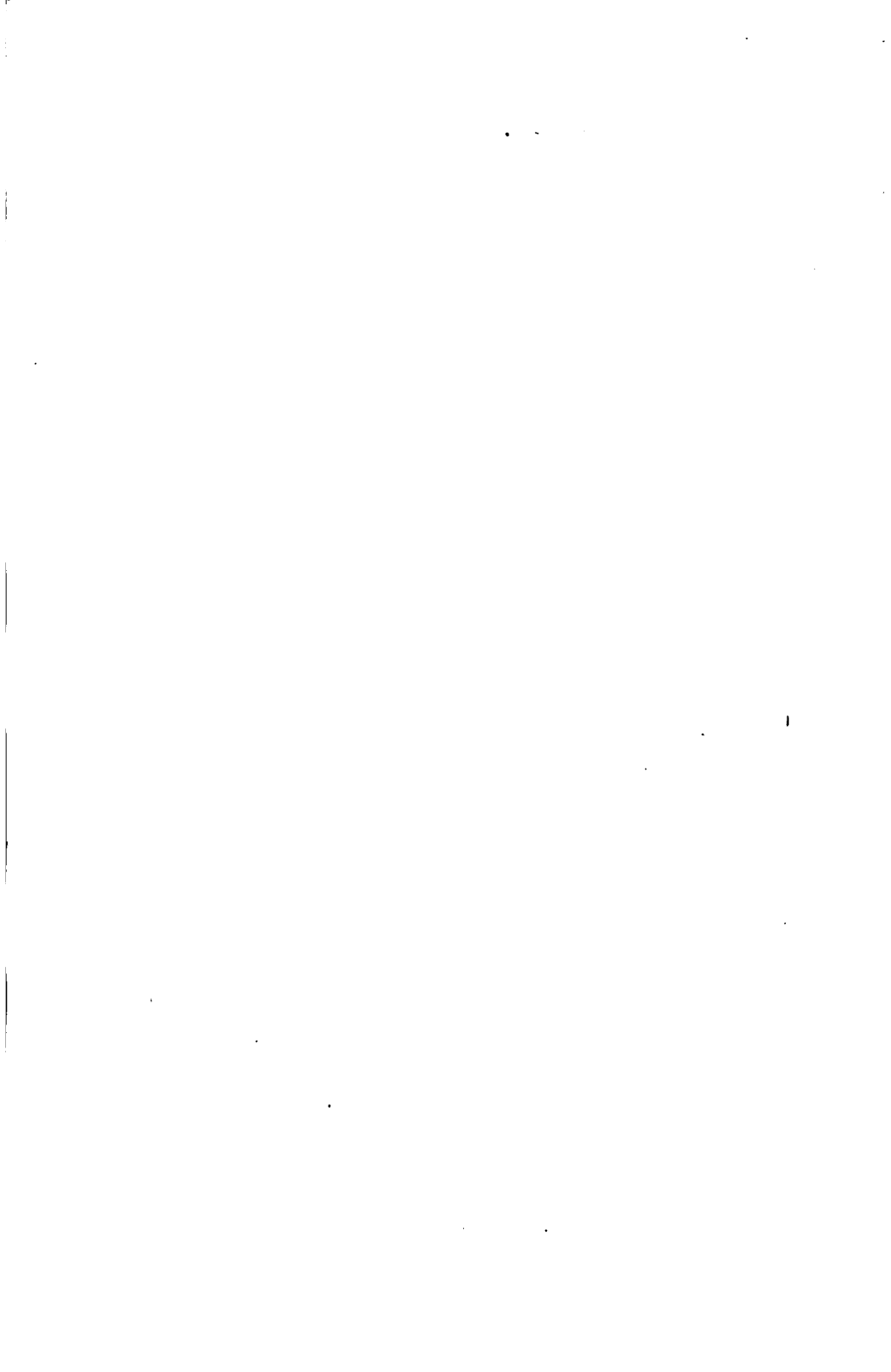
NAME OF TEXT.		YEAR.	EDITOR.
22.	Buddha Vaṇsa ...	1882	Dr. Morris.
23.	Majjhima Nikāya, Part I. ...	1887	Mr. V. Trenckner.
24.	Samyutta Nikāya, Part I. ...	1884	M. Léon Feer.
	„ Part II. ...	1888	M. Léon Feer.
25.*	Saddhammopāyana ...	1887	Dr. Morris.
26.*	Sandesa Kathā ...	1885	Prof. Minayeff.
27.*	Simā Vivāda Vinicchaya Kathā	1887	Prof. Minayeff.
28.	Sutta Nipāta, Part I. ...	1884	Prof. Fausböll.
29.	Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī, Part I....	1886	{ Prof. Rhys Davids & Prof. Carpenter.
30.	Vimāna Vatthu ...	1886	{ Gooneratne, Mudda- liyar.

* Those texts marked with an asterisk appeared in the Journal.

The Gresham Press,

UNWIN BROTHERS,

CHILWORTH AND LONDON.



Journal of the Pali Text Society.

Pali Text Society.

Journal

OF THE

PALI TEXT SOCIETY.

1890.

EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.,

OF THE MIDDLE TEMPLE, BARRISTER-AT-LAW,

PROFESSOR OF PALI AND BUDDHIST LITERATURE IN UNIVERSITY COLLEGE,
LONDON.

LONDON :

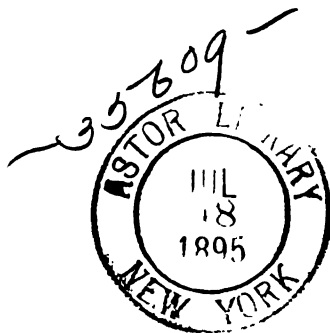
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1890.





CONTENTS.

INDEX TO THE JĀTAKA. BY W. H. D. ROUSE	PAGE 1
VISUDDI-MAGGA. ABSTRACT OF CONTENTS. BY PROFESSOR J.	
E. CARPENTER, M.A., M.R.A.S.	14
SADDHAMMA SAMGAHO. EDITED BY NEDIMĀLE SADDHĀNANDA,	
OF THE ASOKĀRĀMA VIHĀRAYA AT KALUTARA IN CEYLON .	21
NOTES ON THE EDITION OF THE UDĀNA. (P. T. S. 1885.) BY	
E. WINDISCH	91
LIST OF WORKS ALREADY PUBLISHED	109

Index to the Jātaka.

BY

W. H. D. ROUSE.

* * * *The names of the Books and Jātakas as yet unpublished have been added from the description of a Copenhagen MS. of the Jātakas in Westergaard's Cat. Or. MSS. Bibl. Haun., xxvi. These are denoted by W and a number following. Professor Rhys Davids has been kind enough to carry on the references to Professor Fausbøll's edition down to vol. V. p. 192, from proof-sheets kindly sent to him by the editor.*

1. LIST OF THE NIPĀTAS (Books), in order, together with the Jātakas which they contain.

	Vol.	Page.
Introduction	1.	1
I. Ekanipāta, containing Nos. 1-150 ...	1.	95
II. Dukanipāta „ „ 151-250 ...	2.	1
III. Tikanipāta „ „ 251-300 ...	2.	271
IV. Catukkanipāta „ „ 301-350 ...	3.	1
V. Pañcanipāta „ „ 351-375 ...	3.	153
VI. Chanipāta „ „ 376-395 ...	3.	228
VII. Sattanipāta „ „ 396-416 ...	3.	317
VIII. Atthanipāta „ „ 417-426 ...	3.	422
IX. Navanipāta „ „ 427-438 ...	3.	483
X. Dasanipāta „ „ 439-454 ...	4.	1
XI. Ekādasanipāta „ „ 455-463 ...	4.	90
XII. Dvādasanipāta „ „ 464-473 ...	4.	144
XIII. Terasanipāta „ „ 474-483 ...	4.	200
XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta „ „ 484-496 ...	4.	276
XV. Visatinipāta „ „ 497-510 ...	4.	375
XVI. Timsanipāta „ „ 511-520 ...	5.	1
XVII. Cattālisinipāta „ „ 521-525 ...	5.	108

The succeeding books are in the Copenhagen MS. as follows :

XVIII. Paññāsinipāta, containing Nos. 518 ¹ -520			
XIX. Chatṭhinipāta	„	„	521-522
XX. Sattatinipāta	„	„	523-524
XXI. Asitinipāta	„	„	525-529
XXII. (no name given)	„	„	530-539 ²

¹ This Nipāta begins in Fausböll (5. 193) with No. 526.

² This ought to be No. 550.

2. LIST OF THE VAGGAS, together with the Jātakas which they contain.

* * * From Book IX. onwards the books are no longer divided into vaggas. The numbers preceding each vagga refer to its place in the whole series; those immediately following to each book and to the place of the vagga in the book; those in brackets are the Jātakas contained in each vagga. -Vagga is to be supplied at the end of each of the titles here following.

	Vol.	Page.
29 Abbhantara III. iv. (281-290)	2.	892
38 Addha V. iii. (371-375)	3.	211
1 Apanṇaka I. i. (1-10)	1.	95
9 Apāyimha I. ix. (81-90)	1.	360
28 Arañña III. iii. (271-280)	2.	354
19 Asadisa II. iv. (181-190)	2.	86
14 Asampadāna I. xiv. (131-140)	1.	465
6 Āsimsa I. vi. (51-60)	1.	261
5 Atthakāma I. v. (41-50)	1.	284
39 Avāriya VI. i. (376-385)	3.	228
22 Biraṇatthambaka II. vii. (211-220)	2.	164
35 Cullakunāla IV. 5. (341-350)	3.	132
16 Daḥha II. i. (151-160)	2.	1
42 Gandhāra VII. ii. (406-416)	3.	363
12 Haṃsi I. xii. (111-120)... ..	1.	424
7 Itthi I. vii. (61-70)	1.	285
43 Kaccāni VIII. i. (417-426)	3.	422
15 Kakaṇṭaka I. xv. (141-150)... ..	1.	487
18 Kalyāṇadhamma II. iii. (171-180)	2.	63
23 Kāsāva II. viii. (221-230)	2.	196

	Vol.	Page
34 Kokila IV. iv. (331-340)	3.	102
27 Kosiya III. ii. (261-270)	2.	321
41 Kukku VII. i. (396-405)	3.	317
4 Kulāvaka I. iv. (21-30)	1.	198
30 Kumbha III. v. (291-300)	2.	431
3 Kuruṅga I. iii. (21-30)	1.	173
13 Kusanāli I. xiii. (121-130)	1.	441
33 Kuṭidūsaka IV. iii. (321-330)	3.	71
10 Litta I. x. (91-100)	1.	379
36 Maṇikuṇḍala V. i. (351-360)	3.	153
21 Natamḍalha II. vi. (201-210)	2.	139
11 Parosata I. xi. (101-110)	1.	410
32 Pucimanda IV. ii. (311-320)	3.	33
20 Ruhaka II. v. (191-200)	2.	113
26 Saṃkappa III. i. (251-260)	2.	271
17 Santhava II. ii. (161-170)	2.	41
40 Senaka VI. ii. (386-395)	3.	275
25 Sigāla II. x. (241-250)	2.	242
2 Sila I. ii. (11-20)	1.	142
24 Upāhana II. ix. (231-240)	2.	221
37 Vaṇṇārōha V. ii. (361-370)	3.	191
8 Varana I. viii. (71-80)	1.	316
31 Vivara IV. i. (301-310)	3.	1

3. LIST OF THE JĀTAKAS.

(The numbers in brackets signify the place of each tale in the whole series.)

* * * -Jātaka is to be supplied after each title, except where -pañha is added.

	Vol.	Page.		Vol.	Page
Abbhantara (281) ...	2.	392	Asātamanta (61) ...	1.	285
Abhin̄ha (27) ...	1.	188	Asātarūpa (100) ...	1.	407
Ādiccupat̄thāna (175) ...	2.	72	Asilakkhaṇa (126) ...	1.	455
Āditta (424) ...	3.	469	Asitābhu (234) ...	2.	229
Aggika (129) ...	1.	461	Assaka (207) ...	2.	155
Ahigūṇḍika (365) ...	3.	197	Aṭṭhāna (425) ...	3.	474
Ājañña (24) ...	1.	181	Aṭṭhasadda (418) ...	3.	428
Akālarāvi (119) ...	1.	435	Aṭṭhassadvāra (84) ...	1.	366
Akataññū (90) ...	1.	377	Aṭṭhisena (403) ...	3.	351
Akitti (480) ...	4.	236	Avāriya (376) ...	3.	228
Alambusa (523) ...	5.	152	Āyācitabhadda (19) ...	1.	169
Alinacitta (156) ...	2.	17	Ayakūṭa (347) ...	3.	145
Amarādevipañha (112):			Ayoghara (510) ...	4.	491
<i>see</i> Ummagga					
Amba (124) ...	1.	449	Babbu (137) ...	1.	477
,, (474) ...	4.	200	Bāhiya (108) ...	1.	420
Ambacora (344) ...	3.	137	Baka (38) ...	1.	220
Anabhirati (65) ...	1.	301	,, (236) ...	2.	233
,, (185) ...	2.	99	Bakabrahma (405) ...	3.	358
Ananusociya (328) ...	3.	92	Bandhanāgāra (201) ...	2.	139
Aṇḍabhūta (62) ...	1.	289	Bandhanamokkha (120) ...	1.	437
Anta (295) ...	2.	440	Bāveru (339) ...	3.	126
Anusāsika (115) ...	1.	428	Bhaddasāla (465) ...	4.	144
Apaṇṇaka (1) ...	1.	95	Bhadraghāṭa (291) ...	2.	431
Araka (169) ...	2.	60	Bhallāṭiya (504) ...	4.	437
Ārāmadūsa (268) ...	2.	345	Bharu (213) ...	2.	169
Ārāmadūsaka (46) ...	1.	249	Bherivāda (59) ...	1.	283
Arañña (348) ...	3.	147	Bhikkhāparampara		
Asadisa (181) ...	2.	86	(496) ...	4.	369
Āsaṃka (380) ...	3.	248	Bhīmasena (80) ...	1.	355
Asaṃkiya (76) ...	1.	332	Bhisa (488) ...	4.	304
Asampadāna (181) ...	1.	465	Bhisapuppha (392) ...	3.	307

	Vol.	Page		Vol.	Page
Bhojājāniya (23) ...	1.	178	Cullasutasoma (525)	5.	177
Bhūridanta ...	W.	535	Dabbhapuppha (400)	3.	332
Bhūripaṇha (452) :			Daddabha (322) ...	3.	74
<i>see</i> Ummagga			Daddara (172) ...	2.	65
Biḷāra (128) ...	1.	460	„ (304) ...	3.	15
Biḷārikosiya (450) ...	4.	62	Dadhivāhana (186)...	2.	101
Brahāchatta (386) ...	3.	115	Dakarakkhasa (W.		
Brahmadatta (323) ...	3.	78	509) : <i>see</i> Mahāum-		
Cakkavāka (434) ...	3.	520	magga		
„ (451) ...	4.	70	Dalhadhamma (409)	3.	384
Cammasāṭaka (324) ...	3.	82	Darimukha (378) ...	3.	238
Campeyya (506) ...	4.	454	Dasabrāhmaṇa (495)	4.	360
Candabha (135) ...	1.	474	Dasaṇṇaka (401) ...	3.	336
Candakinnara (485) ...	4.	282	Dasaratha (461) ...	4.	123
Catudvāra (439) ...	4.	1	Devadhamma (6) ...	1.	126
Catumaṭṭa (187) ...	2.	106	Devatāpaṇha (350) :		
Catuposathika (441) :			<i>see</i> Ummagga		
<i>see</i> Puṇṇaka			Dhajaviheṭha (391)	3.	303
Cetiya (422) ...	3.	454	Dhamma (457) ...	4.	100
Chaddanta (514) ...	5.	36	Dhammaddhaja (220)	2.	186
Chavaka (309) ...	3.	27	„ (384)	3.	267
Cittasambhūta (498) ...	4.	390	Dhonasākha (353) ...	3.	157
Cūḷajanaka (52) :			Dhūmakāri (413) ...	3.	400
<i>see</i> Mahājanaka			Dighitikosala (371)...	3.	211
Cūlanandiya (222) ...	2.	199	Dipi (426) ...	3.	479
Cullabodhi (443) ...	4.	22	Dubbaca (116) ...	1.	430
Culladhammapāla (358) ...	3.	177	Dubbalaḷakāṭṭha (105)	1.	414
Culladhanuggaha (374) ...	3.	219	Dūbhiyamakkata (174)	2.	70
Cullahamsa ...	W.	525	Duddada (180) ...	2.	85
Cullakālīṅga (301) ...	3.	1	Dummedha (50) ...	1.	259
Cullakasetṭhi (4) ...	1.	114	„ (122) ...	1.	444
Cullakuṇḍala (464) :			Durājāna (64) ...	1.	299
<i>see</i> Kuṇḍala			Dūta (260) ...	2.	318
Cullanārada (477) ...	4.	219	„ (478) ...	4.	225
Cullapaduma (193) ...	2.	115	Dutiyapalāyi (230)...	2.	219
Cullapalobhana (263) ...	2.	328			
Cullasuka (430) ...	3.	494	Ekapada (238) ...	2.	236

	Vol.	Page		Vol.	Page
Ekapaṇṇa (149) ...	1.	504	Illisa (78) ...	1.	345
Ekarāja (308) ...	3.	13	Indasamānagotta (161)	2.	41
			Indriya (423) ...	3.	461
Gadrabhapaṇṇha (111):			Jāgara (414) ...	3.	403
<i>see</i> Ummagga			Jambuka (335) ...	3.	112
Gagga (155) ...	2.	15	Jambukhādaka (294)	2.	438
Gahapati (199) ...	2.	134	Janasandha (468) ...	4.	176
Gajakumba (345) ...	3.	139	Jarudapāna (256) ...	2.	294
Gāmani (8) ...	1.	136	Javanahamsa (476)	4.	211
Gāmanicaṇḍa (257)	2.	297	Javasakuṇa (308) ...	3.	25
Gandhāra (406) ...	3.	363	Jayaddisa (513) ...	5.	21
Gaṇḍatindu (520) ...	5.	98	Jhānasodhana (134)	1.	473
Gaṅgamāla (421) ...	3.	444	Junha (456) ...	4.	95
Gaṅgeyya (205) ...	2.	151	Kaccāni (417) ...	3.	422
Garahita (219) ...	2.	184	Kacchapa (178) ...	2.	79
Ghata (355) ...	3.	168	" (215) ...	2.	175
" (454) ...	4.	79	" (273) ...	2.	359
Ghatāsana (133) ...	1.	471	Kāka (140) ...	1.	484
Gijjha (164) ...	2.	50	" (146) ...	1.	497
" (399) ...	3.	330	" (395) ...	3.	314
" (427) ...	3.	483	Kakaṇṭaka (170):		
Giridanta (184) ...	2.	98	<i>see</i> Mahāummagga		
Godhā (138) ...	1.	480	Kākāti (327) ...	3.	90
" (141) ...	1.	487	Kakkara (209) ...	2.	160
" (325) ...	3.	84	Kakkāru (326) ...	3.	86
" (333) ...	3.	106	Kakkaṭa (267) ...	2.	341
Gumbiya (366) ...	3.	200	Kālabāhu (329) ...	3.	97
Guṇa (157) ...	2.	23	Kālakaṇṇi (83) ...	1.	364
Gūthapāna (227) ...	2.	209	Kalaṇḍuka (127) ...	1.	458
Guttila (243) ...	2.	248	Kalāyamuṭṭhi (176)	2.	74
Haliddiraga (435) ...	3.	524	Kālingabodhi (479)	4.	228
Hamsa (502) ...	4.	423	Kalyāṇadhamma (171)	2.	63
Hārīta (431) ...	3.	496	Kāma (467) ...	4.	167
Haritamāta (239) ...	2.	237	Kāmanīta (228) ...	2.	212
Hatthipāla (509) ...	4.	473	Kāmaṇīlāpa (297) ...	2.	443
Hiri (363) ...	3.	196	Kaṇavera (318) ...	3.	58

	Vol.	Page		Vol.	Page
Kaṇṇanakkhanda (56)	1.	276	Kosiya (226)	2.	208
Kandagalaka (210)	2.	162	„ (470): <i>see</i> Su-		
Kaṇḍari (341): <i>see</i>			dhābhojana		
Kuṇāla			Koṭisimbali (412) ...	3.	397
Kaṇḍina (13)	1.	153	Kuddāla (70)	1.	311
Kaṇha (29)	1.	193	Kuhaka (89)	1.	375
Kaṇha (440)	4.	6	Kukku (396)	3.	317
Kaṇhadipāyana (444)	4.	27	Kukkura (22)	1.	175
Kapi (250)	2.	268	Kukkuṭa (383)	3.	265
„ (404)	3.	355	„ (448)	4.	55
Kapota (42)	1.	241	Kulāvaka (31)	1.	198
„ (375)	3.	224	Kumbha (512)	5.	11
Kāraṇḍiya (356)	3.	170	Kumbhakāra (408)	3.	375
Kāsava (221)	2.	196	Kumbhila (224)	2.	206
Kassapamandiya (312)	3.	36	Kummāsapiṇḍa (415)	3.	405
Kaṭāhaka (125)	1.	451	Kuṇāla	W.	528
Kaṭṭhahāri (7)	1.	133	Kuṇḍakakucchisin-		
Kāyavicchinda (293)	2.	436	dhava (254)	2.	286
Kelisila (202)	2.	142	Kuṇḍakapūva (109)	1.	422
Kesava (346)	3.	141	Kuntani (343)	3.	134
Khadiraṅgāra (40) ...	1.	226	Kurudhamma (276)	2.	365
Khajjopanaka (364):			Kuruṅgamiga (21) ...	1.	173
<i>see</i> Mahāummagga			„ (206)	2.	152
Khaṇḍahāla	W.	534	Kusa	W.	523
Khaṇḍhavatta (203)	2.	144	Kusanāli (121)	1.	441
Khantivādi (313)	3.	39	Kūṭavāṇija (98)	1.	404
Khantivaṇṇana (225)	2.	206	„ (218)	1.	181
Kharādiya (15)	1.	159	Kuṭṭūsaka (321)	3.	71
Kharaputta (386)	3.	275			
Kharassara (79)	1.	354	Lābhagaraha (287)	2.	420
Khurappa (265)	2.	335	Lakkhaṇa (11)	1.	142
Kimchanda (511)	5.	1	Laṭukika (357)	3.	174
Kimpakka (85)	1.	367	Litta (91)	1.	379
Kimsukopama (248)	2.	265	Lohakumbhi (314) ...	3.	43
Kokālika (331)	3.	102	Lola (274)	2.	361
Komāyaputta (299)	2.	447	Lomahaṃsa (94)	1.	389
Kosambī (428)	3.	486	Lomasakassapa (433)	3.	514
Kosiya (130)	1.	463	Losaka (41)	1.	234

	Vol.	Page		Vol.	Page
Maccha (34) ...	1.	210	Menḍakapañha (471)		
„ (75) ...	1.	329	Pañcapaṇḍitapañha (508)		
„ (216) ...	2.	178	Sattadārakapañha		
Macchuddāna (288)	2.	423	Sirikālakaṇṇipapañha (192)		
Mahāassāroha (302)	3.	8	Sirimandapañha		
Mahābodhi ...	W.	520	(500)	W.	538
Mahādhammapāla (447)	4.	50	Mahāvāṇija (493) ...	4.	350
Mahāhaṁsa ...	W.	526	Mahilāmukha (26) ...	1.	185
Mahājanaka ...	W.	531	Mahisa (278) ...	2.	385
Mahākapaṇha (469) ...	4.	180	Makasa (44) ...	1.	246
Mahākapi (407) ...	3.	369	Makhādeva (9) ...	1.	137
„ (516) ...	5.	67	Makkata (173) ...	2.	68
Mahāmaṅgala (453)	4.	72	Māluta (17) ...	1.	164
Mahāmora (491) ...	4.	332	Maṅgala (87) ...	1.	371
Mahānārada-kassapa	W.	530	Mamsa (315) ...	3.	48
Mahāpaduma (472)	4.	187	Mandhātu (258) ...	2.	310
Mahāpalobhana (507)	4.	468	Manicora (194) ...	2.	121
Mahāpanāda (264) ...	2.	331	Maṇikaṇṭha (253) ...	2.	282
Mahāpiṅgala (240)	2.	239	Maṇikuṇḍala (351)	3.	153
Mahāsāra (92) ...	1.	381	Maṇisūkara (285) ...	2.	415
Mahāsīlava (51) ...	1.	261	Manoja (397) ...	3.	321
Mahāsudassana (95)	1.	391	Matakabhatta (18) ...	1.	166
Mahāsuka (429) ...	3.	490	Mātaṅga (497) ...	4.	375
Mahāsupina (77) ...	1.	334	Matarodana (317) ...	3.	56
Mahāsutasoma ...	W.	529	Mātiposaka (455) ...	4.	90
Mahāukkusa (486) ...	4.	288	Mattakunḍali (449)	4.	59
Mahāummagga, contain- ing the following:—			Mayhaka (390) ...	3.	299
Bhūripapañha (452)			Menḍaka (471): <i>see</i> Ummagga		
Chattapathapañha			Migalopa (381) ...	3.	255
Dakarakkhasapañ- ha (517)			Migapotaka (372) ...	3.	213
Devatāpucchitapañha			Mitacinti (114) ...	1.	426
Ekūnavisatipapañha			Mittāmita (197) ...	2.	130
Gaddabhapañha (111)			„ (473) ...	4.	196
Kaṇḍakapañha			Mittavinda (82) ...	1.	363
Khajjopanakapañha (364)			„ (104) ...	1.	413
Mahāummaggakhaṇḍaṁ			„ (369) ...	3.	206
			Mora (159) ...	2.	33

	Vol.	Page		Vol.	Page
Mudulakkhaṇa (66)	1.	302	Pāṇiya (459) ...	4.	113
Mudupāṇi (262) ...	2.	323	Paṇṇika (102) ...	1.	411
Mūghapakkha... ..	W.	530	Parantapa (416) ...	3.	414
Mūlapariyāya (245)	2.	259	Parosahassa (99) ...	1.	405
Muṇḍika (30)	1.	196	Parosata (101) ...	1.	410
Mūsika (373)	3.	215	Phala (54)	1.	270
			Phandana (475) ...	4.	207
Nacca (32)	1.	206	Piṭha (337)	3.	118
Nakkhatta (49)	1.	257	Pucimanda (311) ...	3.	33
Nakula (165)	2.	52	Puṇṇanadi (214) ...	2.	173
Nalāpāna (20)	1.	170	Puṇṇapāti (53) ...	1.	268
Nalinī	W.	518	Puppharatta (147)...	1.	499
Nāmasiddhi (97) ...	1.	401	Putabhatta (223) ...	2.	202
Nānacchanda (289)	2.	426	Putadūsaka (280) ...	2.	390
Nanda (39)	1.	224	Pūtimamsa (437) ...	3.	532
Nandivissāla (28) ...	1.	191			
Nandiyamiga (385)	3.	270	Rādha (145)	1.	495
Naṅgalisa (123)	1.	446	„ (198)	2.	132
Naṅguṭṭha (144)	1.	493	Rajovāda (151) ...	2.	1
Neru (379)	3.	246	„ (334)	3.	110
Nigrodha (445)	4.	37	Ratthalatṭhi (332)...	3.	104
Nigrodhami (12) ...	1.	145	Rohantamiga (501)	4.	413
Nimi	W.	533	Rohiṇī (45)	1.	248
			Romaka (277)...	2.	382
Pabbatūpatthara (195)	2.	125	Rucira (275)	2.	365
Padakusalamāṇava			Ruhaka (191)	2.	113
(482)	3.	501	Rukkhadhamma (74)	1.	327
Pādañjali (247) ...	2.	263	Ruru (482)	4.	255
Paduma (261)...	2.	321			
Palāsa (307)	3.	23	Sabbadāṭha (241) ...	2.	242
„ (370)	3.	208	Sabbasamhāarakapaṇḍa		
Palāyi (229)	2.	216	(110): see Ummagga		
Pañcagaru (132) ...	1.	469	Saccamkira (73) ...	1.	322
Pañcapaṇḍita (508):			Sādhina (494)...	4.	355
see Mahāummagga			Sādhūsila (200) ...	2.	137
Pañcāvudha (55) ...	1.	272	Sāketa (68)	1.	308
Pañcūposatha (490)	4.	325	„ (237)	2.	234
Paṇḍara (518)	5.	75	Sakuṇa (36)	1.	215

	Vol.	Page		Vol.	Page
Sakunagghi (168) ...	2.	58	Sigāla (142) ...	1.	489
Sālaḥa (249) ...	2.	266	„ (148) ...	1.	501
Sālikedāra (484) ...	4.	276	„ (152) ...	2.	5
Sālittaka (107) ...	1.	418	Sihacamma (189) ...	2.	109
Sāliya (367) ...	3.	202	Sihakotṭhuka (188) ...	2.	108
Sālūka (286) ...	2.	419	Silānisaṃsa (190) ...	2.	111
Sāma ...	W.	532	Silavanāga (72) ...	1.	319
Sambhava (515) ...	5.	57	Silavīmamsa (290) ...	2.	429
Sambula (519) ...	5.	88	„ (330) ...	3.	100
Samgāmāvacara (182) ...	2.	92	„ (362) ...	3.	193
Samiddhi (167) ...	2.	56	Silavīmamsana (86) ...	1.	369
Samkappa (251) ...	2.	271	„ (305) ...	3.	18
Samkha (442) ...	4.	15	Siri (284) ...	2.	409
Samkhadhamana (60) ...	1.	284	Sirikālakaṇṇi (192):		
Samkhapāla (524) ...	5.	161	see Mahāummagga		
Samkicca ...	W.	522	Sirikālakaṇṇi (382) ...	3.	257
Sammodamāna (33) ...	1.	208	Sirimanda (500): see		
Samudda (296) ...	2.	441	„ Mahāummagga		
Samuddavāṇija (466) ...	4.	158	Sivi (499) ...	4.	401
Samugga (436) ...	3.	527	Somadatta (211) ...	2.	164
Samvara (462) ...	4.	130	„ (410) ...	3.	388
Sandhibheda (349) ...	3.	149	Somanassa (505) ...	4.	444
Saṇḍiṇa (150) ...	1.	508	Sonaka ...	W.	521
Santhava (162) ...	2.	43	Soṇananda ...	W.	524
Sarabhaṅga (522) ...	5.	125	Succaja (320) ...	3.	66
Sarabhimiga (483) ...	4.	263	Sūci (387) ...	3.	281
Sārambha (88) ...	1.	374	Sudhābhojana ...	W.	527
Sasa (316) ...	3.	51	Suhanu (158) ...	2.	30
Satadhamma (179) ...	2.	82	Sujāta (269) ...	2.	347
Satapatta (279) ...	2.	387	„ (306) ...	3.	20
Sattigumba (503) ...	4.	430	„ (352) ...	3.	155
Sattubhasta (402) ...	3.	341	Suka (255) ...	2.	291
Sayha (310) ...	3.	30	Sūkara (153) ...	2.	9
Seggu (217) ...	2.	179	Sukhavihāri (10) ...	1.	140
Serivāṇija (3) ...	1.	110	Sulasā (419) ...	3.	435
Setaketu (377) ...	3.	232	Sumaṅgala (420) ...	3.	439
Seyya (282) ...	2.	400	Sumsumāra (208) ...	2.	158
Sigāla (113) ...	1.	424	Sunakha (242) ...	2.	246

	Vol.	Page		Vol.	Page
Supatta (292)...	...	2. 433	Ucchiṭṭhabhatta (212)	2.	167
Suppāraka (463) ...	4.	136	Udañcani (106) ...	1.	416
Surāpāna (81) ...	1.	360	Udapānadūsaka (271)	2.	354
Suruci (489) ...	4.	314	Udaya (458) ...	4.	104
Susīma (163) ...	2.	45	Uddālaka (487) ...	4.	297
„ (411) ...	3.	391	Udumbara (298) ...	2.	444
Sussondi (360) ...	3.	187	Ulūka (270) ...	2.	351
Sutanoja (398) ...	3.	324	Ummadañti ...	W.	519
Suvaṇṇaḥaṃsa (136)	1.	474	Ummagga: <i>see</i> Ma-		
Suvaṇṇakakkatāka			hāummagga		
(389) ...	3.	293	Upāhana (231) ...	2.	221
Suvaṇṇamiga (359)	3.	182	Upasālha (166) ...	2.	54
			Uraga (154) ...	2.	12
			„ (354) ...	3.	162
Tacasāra (368) ...	3.	204			
Tacchasūkara (492)	4.	342	Vacchanakha (235)	2.	231
Takka (68) ...	1.	295	Vaddhakisūkara (283)	2.	403
Takkala (446)...	4.	43	Vaka (300) ...	2.	449
Takkāriya (481) ...	4.	242	Valāhassa (196) ...	2.	127
Taṇḍulanāli (5) ...	1.	123	Vālodaka (183) ...	2.	95
Tayodhamma (58)...	1.	280	Vānara (342) ...	3.	133
Telapatta (96)...	1.	398	Vānarinda (57) ...	1.	278
Telovāda (246) ...	2.	262	Vaṇṇaroḥa (361) ...	3.	191
Tesakuna (521) ...	5.	109	Vaṇṇupatha (2) ...	1.	106
Thusa (388) ...	3.	121	Varaṇa (71) ...	1.	316
Tilamutṭhi (252) ...	2.	277	Vārūṇi (47) ...	1.	251
Tiṇḍuka (177)...	2.	76	Vātaggasindhava (266)	2.	337
Tipallatthamiga (16)	1.	160	Vātamiga (14) ...	1.	156
Tiritavaccha (259)...	2.	314	Vattaka (35) ...	1.	212
Tittha (25) ...	1.	182	„ (118) ...	1.	432
Tittira (37) ...	1.	217	„ (394) ...	3.	312
„ (117) ...	1.	431	Vedabbha (48) ...	1.	252
„ (319) ...	3.	64	Veluka (43) ...	1.	244
„ (488) ...	3.	536	Veri (103) ...	1.	412
Tuṇḍila (388)...	3.	286	Vessantara: <i>contain-</i>		
			<i>ing the following:</i>		
Ubhatobbattha (139)	1.	482	Cullavaṇṇanā		
Ucchaṅga (67) ...	1.	306	Dasavaragāthā		

	Vol.	Page		Vol.	Page
Maddipabbam			Viraka (204) ...	2.	148
Mahārājapabbam			Virocana (143) ...	1.	490
Pūjapabbam			Visavanta (69) ...	1.	810
Sakkapabbam	W.	539	Visayha (840)... ..	3.	128
Vidhūrapandita	W.	537	Vissāsabhojana (93)	1.	387
Vighāsa (393)... ..	3.	310	Viticcha (244)... ..	2.	257
Vikaṇṇaka (233) ...	2.	227	Vyaggha (272) ...	2.	356
Vīṇāthūṇa (232) ...	2.	224			
Vinilaka (160) ...	2.	38	Yuvañjaya (460) ...	4.	119

Visuddi-Magga.

ABSTRACT OF CONTENTS.¹

BY

J. E. CARPENTER, M.A., M.R.A.S.

I.

Iti sādhujaṇa²-pāmojjhatthāya³ kate Visuddhi-Magge
Sīla-Niddeso nāma paṭhamo paricchedo.

II.

1. Ayaṇ tāva paṇsukūlikaṅge samādhāna⁴-vidhānappa-
bheda-bhedānisaṇsa-vaṇṇanā.
2. Ayaṇ teciṇṇavariṇkaṅge. . . .
3. Ayaṇ piṇḍapāṭikaṅge. . . .
4. Ayaṇ sapadānacārikaṅge. . . .
5. Ayaṇ ekāsaṇikaṅge. . . .
6. Ayaṇ pattapiṇḍikaṅge. . . .
7. Ayaṇ khalupacchābhattikaṅge. . . .
8. Ayaṇ ārañṇikaṅge.⁵
9. Ayaṇ rukkhamaṇikaṅge. . . .
10. Ayaṇ abbhokāsaṇikaṅge. . . .
11. Ayaṇ sosāṇikaṅge. . . .

¹ Founded on two MSS.—S°, a Sinhalese MS. belonging to J. E. Carpenter, and B°, a Burmese MS. from Mandalay, in the Library of the India Office.

² S° throughout sādhujaṇa.

³ B° often pāmujjatthāya, afterwards pāmajj°.

⁴ MSS. twice, at first, samādhāna.

⁵ B° ārañṇikaṅge.

12. Ayam yathāsanthatikaṅge. . . .

13. Ayam nesajjikaṅge. . . .

Iti sādhujana - pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge Dhutaṅga ¹-Niddeso nāma dutiyo paricchedo.

III.

Iti sādhujana - pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge samādhībhāvanādhikāre Kammatthāna - Gahana - Niddeso nāma tatiyo paricchedo.

IV.

Iti sādhujana - pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge samādhībhāvanādhikāre Paṭhavikasiṇa - Niddeso nāma catuttho paricchedo.

V.

2. Āpokasiṇaṃ.

3. Tejokasiṇaṃ.

4. Vāyokasiṇaṃ.

5. Nilakasiṇaṃ.

6. Pitakasiṇaṃ.

7. Lohitakasiṇaṃ.

8. Odātakasiṇaṃ.

9. Ālokakasiṇaṃ.

10. Paricchinnākāsakasiṇaṃ.

Iti sādhujana - pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge samādhībhāvanādhikāre Dasakasiṇa-Niddeso nāma pañcamo paricchedo.

VI.

Iti sādhujana - pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge samādhībhāvanādhikāre Asubha - Kammatthāna - Niddeso nāma chattho paricchedo.

VII.

1. Idam tāva Buddhānussatiyaṃ ² vitthāra - kathā - mukhaṃ.

¹ B^m dhūtaṅga.

² MSS. occasionally —satiyā.

2. Idam Dhammānussatiyaṃ . . .
3. Idam Saṃghānussatiyaṃ . . .
4. Idam Silānussatiyaṃ . . .
5. Idam Cāgānussatiyaṃ . . .
6. Idam Devatānussatiyaṃ . . .

Iti sādhujaṇa-pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge samādhībhāvanādhikāre Cha-Anussati-Niddeso nāma sat-tamo paricchedo.

VIII.

1. Idam Maraṇa-satiyaṃ vitthāra-kathā-mukhaṃ.
2. Idam Kāyagatā-satiyaṃ . . .
3. Idam Ānāpāna-satiyaṃ . . .
4. Idam Upasamānussatiyaṃ . . .

Iti sādhujaṇa-pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge samādhībhāvanādhikāre Anussati-Kammaṭṭhāna-Niddeso nāma aṭṭhamo paricchedo.

IX.

1. Ayam Mettā-bhāvanāya vitthāra-kathā.
2. Ayam Karuṇā-bhāvanāya . . .
3. Ayam Muditā-bhāvanāya . . .
4. Ayam Upekkhā-bhāvanāya . . .

Iti sādhujaṇa-pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge samādhībhāvanādhikāre Brahmavihāra - Niddeso nāma navamo paricchedo.

X.

1. Ayam Ākāsaṇācāyatana-kammaṭṭhāne vitthāra-kathā.
2. Ayam Viññāṇācāyatana-kammaṭṭhāne . . .
3. Ayam Ākiñcaṇñāyatana-kammaṭṭhāne . . .
4. Ayam Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-kammaṭṭhāne . . .

Iti sādhujaṇa-pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge samādhībhāvanādhikāre Āruppa-Niddeso nāma dasamo paricchedo.

XI.

1. Ayam Āhāre Paṭikkūla-Saññā-bhāvanāya vitthāra-kathā.
2. Ayam Catu-Dhātu-Vavatthānassa bhāvanā-niddeso.

Iti sādhujana - pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge Samādhi-Niddeso nāma ekādasamo paricchedo.

[Here the first ten titles are repeated, down to—Paṭikkūlasaññā-Dhātuvavatthāna-dvaya-Niddeso ekādasamo ti.]

XII.

Iti sādhujana - pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge Iddhividha-Niddeso nāma dvādasamo paricchedo.

XIII.

1. Dibbasota-dhātu¹-kathā niṭṭhitā.
2. Ceto-pariya-ñāṇa-kathā niṭṭhitā.
3. Pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇa-kathā niṭṭhitā.
4. Cutūpapāta-ñāṇa-kathā niṭṭhitā.

Iti sādhujana - pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge Abhiññā-Niddeso nāma terasamo paricchedo.

XIV.

1. Idan tāva Rūpakkhandhe vitthāra-kathā-mukhaṃ.
2. Idam Viññāṇakkhandhe. . . .
3. Idam Vedanākkhandhe. . . .
4. Idam Saññākkhandhe. . . .
5. Idam Saṃkhārakkhandhe. . . .
6. Idam tāva Abhidhamme² pada³-bhājanīya⁴-nāyena khandhesu. . . .
7. Idam Vedanākkhandhassa atītādivibhāge. . . .

Iti sādhujana - pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge paññābhāvanādhikāre Khandha-Niddeso nāma cuddasamo paricchedo.

XV.

1. Idan tāva Āyatanānaṃ vitthāra-kathā-mukhaṃ.
2. ⁵ Idam Dhātūnaṃ.⁵ . . .

¹ In S° dhātu has been crossed out.

² B^m abhidhamma-.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ S° bhājanāya.

5-5 B^m omits.

Iti sādhujana - pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge paññābhāvanādhikāre Āyatana-Dhātu-Niddeso nāma paṇ-
narasamo ¹ paricchedo.

XVI.

1. Idam Indriyānam vitthāra-kathā-mukhaṃ.
2. Ayam tāva Dukkha-Niddeso vinicchayo.

[The next section begins "Samudaya-Niddese pana," but
has no proper close.]

3. Idam Dukkha-Nirodha-Niddese vinicchaya-kathā-
mukhaṃ.

[The next section begins "Dukkha-nirodha-gāminī-Paṭipadā-
Niddese," but has no proper close.]

Iti sādhujana - pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge
paññābhāvanādhikāre Indriya-Sacca-Niddeso nāma soḷa-
samo paricchedo.

XVII.

1. Ayam "Avijjā-paccayā Saṃkhārā ti" padasmim
vitthāra-kathā.

2. Ayam "Saṃkhāra-paccayā Viññāṇan ti" . . .

3. Ayam "Viññāṇa-paccayā Nāma-rūpan ti" . . .

4. Ayam "Nāmarūpa-paccayā Salāyatanan ti" . . .

5. Ayam "Salāyatana-paccayā Phasso ti" . . .

6. Ayam "Phassa-paccayā Vedanā ti" . . .

7. Ayam "Vedanā-paccayā Taṇhā ti" . . .

8. Ayam "Taṇhā-paccayā Upādānan ti" . . .

9. Ayam "Upādāna-paccayā Bhavo ti" . . .

10. Ayam "Bhava-paccayā Jatīti" ādisu vitthāra-kathā.

Iti sādhujana - pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge
paññābhāvanādhikāre Paññā-Bhūmi-Niddeso nāma satta-
rasamo paricchedo.

¹ B^m panna°.

XVIII.

Iti sādhujana - pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge paññābhāvanādhikāre Diṭṭhi - Visuddhi - Niddeso nāma aṭṭhārasamo paricchedo.

XIX.

Iti sādhujana - pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge paññābhāvanādhikāre Kaṅkhā-Vitarāṇa-Visuddhi-Niddeso nāma ekūnavīsatisamo paricchedo.

XX.

Iti sādhujana - pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge paññābhāvanādhikāre Maggāmagga-Ñāṇa-Dassana-Visuddhi-Niddeso nāma viṣatisamo paricchedo.

XXI.

1. Bhaṅgānupassanā-ñāṇaṃ niṭṭhitam.
2. Bhayaṭupatṭhāna-ñāṇaṃ. . . .
3. Ādinavānupassanā-ñāṇaṃ. . . .
4. Nibbidānupassanā-ñāṇaṃ. . . .
5. Muñcitu-kamyatā-ñāṇaṃ. . . .
6. Paṭisaṃkhānupassanā-ñāṇaṃ. . . . Ayaṇ tāv' ettha vimokkhā-kathā.

7. Saṃkhārūpekkhā-ñāṇaṃ. . . .
8. Anuloma-ñāṇaṃ. . . .

Iti sādhujana - pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge paññābhāvanādhikāre Paṭipadā-Ñāṇa-Dassana-Visuddhi-Niddeso nāma ekaviṣatisamo paricchedo.

XXII.

1. Paṭhama-ñāṇaṃ niṭṭhitam.
2. Dutiya-ñāṇaṃ. . . .
3. Tatiya-ñāṇaṃ. . . .
4. Catuttha-ñāṇaṃ. . . .

Iti sādhujana - pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge
paññābhāvanādhikāre Nāṇa - Dassana - Visuddhi - Niddeso
nāma dvāvisatimo paricchedo.

XXIII.

Iti sādhujana - pāmojjhatthāya kate Visuddhi - Magge
Paññābhāvanānisamsa-Niddeso nāma tevīsatimo paricchedo.

S° Visuddhi-Maggaṃ paripunnaṃ sulikhitam.

B^m Visuddhi-Magga-pakaraṇam niṭṭhitam.

Saddhamma Saṃgaho.

EDITED BY

NEDIMĀLE SADDHĀNANDA,

Of the Asokārāma Vihāraya at Kalutara in Ceylon.

Viññāpanaṃ.

Sādhu Sundaro ti vā Saddhammassa saṃgaho ti SADDHAMMA-SAMGAHO nāma. So paṇāyaṃ viracito Dhammakittiyābhiddhānattheravarena sabbaññūsāsana-vuddhatthaṃ ca piṭakattaya-lekhakānaṃ pasādajananatthaṃ c'ārambhe pakāsitaṃ. Idaṃ pana saṃgahaṃ kālantarena avyattalekhakadosena ākulavyākulatāya pāṭhonatāya sampayuttaṃ hutvātthi. Mayaṃ pana nānādisāsu potthakāni cinitvā samupaparikkhitvā yathābalaṃ vikkhalikarimha. Api ca kho yatthakatthaci khalitā ti maññamānā pāṭhāni pi dissanti, tāni sabbesu potthakesu ekākāreneva dissanti, tasmā aññathattam na karimha. Laṅkāśāsana-patitṭhita-samayaṃ tipitaka potthakārūḷha samayaṃ ca tesu tesu kālesu rājaparamparā - kathādi - jānanatthaṃ ca payojanam idaṃ pakaranan ti vadāma. Gālupuravare "Edmand Roland Gunaratna" nāmāti vissutena rājamantinaṃ amhākaṃ potthakāni sampādetvā dānena atyopakāraṃ katan ti sānandena pakāsema. Jayatu so mantindo

- 1 Vividha-dhanaja-Lañkākāmini - Kālatittha-Karavalaya-
Asokārāma-nāme vihāre
Amita-sugūḷalaṅkārehi sammujjalanto vasati Suma-
natissattherapādo stīmā
- 2 Jānato sadda satthādīṃ tassa therassa dhimato
Kavīnaṃ muddhamālassa bālhaṃ kho santavuttino
- 3 Sissena antevāsīnā Saddhānandena bhikkhunā
Saranajotyābhidhānena mittena parisodhitam

Saddhamma-Samgaho

CHAPTER I.

- 1 Buddham Dhammañ ca Saṃghañ ca namassitvā guṇālayaṃ
Saddhamma-saṃgahaṃ nāmapavakkhāmi samāsato
- 2 Nipaccakāra-puññassa katassa ratanattaye
Ānubhāvena sosetvā antarāye sasesato
- 3 Piṭakatthakathāmaggaṃ ādāya sabba-atthato
Jinasāsana-vuddhatthaṃ piṭakattaya-lekhinaṃ
- 4 Pasāda-jananatthañ ca dhimataṃ racitaṃ idaṃ
Sunātha sādhave sabbe sotukāma idhālayā
Saddhamma-saṃgahaṃ nāma paripunṇam anākulaṃ.

Tadattha-dīpanatthaṃ ayam-ānupubbikathā. Amhākam kira Bhagavā bodhisatta-bhūto ito kappa satasahasādhikānaṃ catunnaṃ asaṃkheyyānaṃ matthake catu-vīsati-buddhānaṃ santike laddhavyākaraṇo hutvā sama tiṃsa pāramiyo pūretvā paramābhisambodhiṃ patvā bodhito paṭṭhāya pañcaccattālisa-saṃvaccharāṇi tathā caturāsīti dhammakkhanda - sahasāni desetvā gaṇana-pathātite satte saṃsārakantārato santāretvā yāva Subhaddaparibbājaka-vinayanayanānaṃ tāva sabba-buddha-kiccāni niṭṭhāpetvā Kusinārāyaṃ Salānaṃ antare parinibbanamañcake nipanno parinibbāyi. Tenāhu porāṇā :

- 5 Dipaṃkarādayo purā Sambuddhe catuvisati
Āradhetvā mahāviro tehi bodhāya vyākato

- 6 Puretvā paramī sabbā patto sambodhim uttamam
Uttamo Gotamo Buddho satte dukkhā pamocayi¹
7 Sabba-sambuddha-kiccam so katvā santikaram padam
Parinibbāna-mañcamhi nibbuto lokanāyako ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati Lokanāthe tattha sannipatitānam
sattannam bhikkhu - sataśahassānanam saṃghatthero
āyasmā Mahākassapatthero sattāha-parinibbute Bhagavati
Subhaddena buddhapabbajitena vuttavacanam samanussa-
ranto bhikkhū āmantesi: “Mayam āvuso dhammañ ca
vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyama ti.” Bhikkhu āhaṃsu: “Tena
hi bhante thero bhikkū uccinātūti.” Atha kho āyasmā
Mahākassapo pañca arahanta-bhikkhu-satāni uccinitvā:
“Rājagahe āvuso vassam vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ
ca saṃgāyeyyama ti.” Tenāhu porāṇā:

- 8 Satta-sata-sahassāni tesu pāmokkha-bhikkhavo
Thero Mahākassapo ca saṃghatthero tadā ahu²
9 Lokanāthe dasabale sattāha-parinibbute
Dubbhasitam Subhaddassa Buddhassa vacanam saram³
10 Bhikkhupañcasate yeva mahā khināsave vare
Uccinitvā mahāthero mahāsaṃgitikāta ve⁴
11 Vassānam dutiye māse dutiye divase pana
Rucire mandape tasmim therā sannipatimsu te ti.⁵

Atha therā bhikkhū dutiya divase katabhattakiccāvasāne
pattacivaram patisāmetvā Ajātasattunā 'kata - dhamma-
sabhāyam sannipatimsu. Evam nisinne tasmim bhikkhu-
saṃghe mahākassapatthero bhikkhu āmantesi: “Āvuso
kim paṭhamam saṃgāyeyyāma dhammam vā vinayam
vā'ti”

Bhikkhū āhaṃsu: “Bhante Mahākassapa vinayo nāma
buddhasāsanaṃ āyu, vinaye t̥hite sāsanaṃ t̥hitaṃ hoti,
tasmā paṭhamam vinayam saṃgāyeyyāmāti.”

¹ Mahāvamsa I. 10, 11

² Mahāvamsa III. 4

³ Ibid. 6

⁴ Ibid. 9

⁵ Ibid. 26

“Kaṃ dhuraṃ katvā vinayaṃ saṃgāyitabban ti”

“Āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ dhuraṃ katvā ti” āhaṃsu.

Mahākassapaṭthero vinayaṃ pucchanaṭṭhāya attanā va attānaṃ sammanni. Upālīṭthero vinayaṃ vissajjanaṭṭhāya attanā va attānaṃ sammanni. Athāyasmā Upālī utṭhayaśanā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ karitvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisiditvā dantakhacitaviḍḍhaṃ aggaḥesi. Tato āyasmā Mahākassapo therāsane nisiditvā āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ pucchi :

“Paṭhama-pārājikaṃ āvuso kattha paññattan ti”

“Vesāliyaṃ bhante ti”

“Kaṃ ārabbhā ti”

“Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtaṃ ārabbhā ti.”

“Kisimīṃ vatthusimī ti.”

“Methunadhamme ti.”

“Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ paṭhamassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānaṃ pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anupaññattim pi pucchi āpattim pi pucchi anāpattim pi pucchi.”¹

Yathā paṭhamassa tathā dutiyassa tathā tatiyassa tathā catutthassa vatthum pi pucchi . . . pe . . . anāpattim pi pucchi. Puṭṭho puṭṭho Upālīthere vissajjesi. Tato imāni cattāri pārājikāni Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ nāma idan ti saṃgahaṃ āropetvā ṭhapesuṃ, terasa saṃghādisesāni Terasa-kaṇḍan ti ṭhapesuṃ, dve sikkhāpadāni aniyatānīti ṭhapesuṃ, timsa sikkhāpakāni Nissaggiya - pācittiyānīti ṭhapesuṃ, dve navutī sikkhāpadāni Pācittiyānīti ṭhapesuṃ, cattāri sikkhāpadāni Pācittiyānīti ṭhapesuṃ, pañca sattatī sikkhāpadāni Sekhiyānīti ṭhapesuṃ, satta dhamme Adhikaraṇasamathānīti ṭhapesuṃ.² Evaṃ Mahāvibhaṃga-saṃgahaṃ āropetvā Bhikkhuni - vibhaṅge aṭṭhasikkhāpadāni Pārājika-kaṇḍaṃ nāma idan ti ṭhapesuṃ, sattarasa sikkhāpadāni Sattarasakaṇḍan ti ṭhapesuṃ, timsa sikkhāpadāni Nissaggiya - pācittiyānīti ṭhapesuṃ, chasatṭhisata sikkhāpadāni Pācittiyānīti ṭhapesuṃ, aṭṭha sikkhāpadāni Pācittiyānīti ṭhapesuṃ, pañca sattatī sikkhāpadāni

¹ Sumaṅgala Vilāsini, § 29

² See *Ibid.* § 32

Sekhiyāniti thapesum, sattadhamme Adhikaraṇasamathāniti thapesum.¹ Evaṃ Bhikkhuni-vibhaṅga saṃgahaṃ āropetvā eten'eva upāyena Khandhaka-parivāre pi āropesum, evaṃ etaṃ Ubhatovibhaṅga-Khandhaka-Parivāraṃ Vinayapitakaṃ saṃgahaṃ ārūhaṃ sabbhaṃ Mahākassapatthero pucchi Upālitthero vissajjesi. Pucchā-vissajjanā-pariyosāne pañca arahanta-satāni saṃgahaṃ āropita niyāmen' eva gaṇasajjhāyam akaṃsu. Vinaya saṃgahāvasāne mahāpaṭhavi-kampe ahoṣi.

Atha kho āyasmā Upālitthero danta-khacita-vijānīm nikkhipitvā dhammāsanato arohitvā buddhe bhikkhū vanditvā attano pattāsane nisīdi. Tenāhu porāṇā :

- 12 Mahāthero pi attānaṃ vinayaṃ pucchitum sayāṃ
Sammannūpālitthero ca vissajjetum tam eva tu
- 13 Therāsane nisīditvā vinayaṃ tam apucchi so
Dammāsane nisīditvā vissajjesi tam eva so
- 14 Vinayaññū tamaggena vissajjita-kamena te
Sabbe sajjhāyam akarum vinaye naya-kovidā ti.²

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo vinayaṃ saṃgāyitvā dhammaṃ saṃgāyitukāmo bhikkhū pucchi : "Dhammaṃ saṃgāyantehi kaṃ puggalam dhuraṃ katvā dhammo saṃgāyitaḥ ti." Bhikkhū "Ānandattheraṃ dhuraṃ katvā ti" āhaṃsu.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo dhammaṃ pucchanaṭṭhāya attanā va attānaṃ sammanni, Ānandatthero dhammaṃ vissajjanatṭhāya attanā va attānaṃ sammanni. Āyasmā Ānando utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīditvā danta-khacita-vijānīm aggahesi. Mahākassapatthero therāsane nisīditvā Ānandattheraṃ dhammaṃ pucchi : "Brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ ti" "Antarā ca bhante Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ rājāgāraṃ Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ ti" "Kaṃ ārabbhā ti" "Suppiyaṃ ca paribbājakaṃ Brahmaḍattaṃ ca māṇavakaṃ ti." Atha kho

¹ Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī, § 33

² Mahāvamsa III. 31-33

āyasmā Mahakassapo āyasmantam Ānandam Brahmajā-
lassa nidanam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi.

Tato param : “Sāmaññaphalam pana āvuso Ānanda
kattha bhāsitan” ti ādinā pucchi. “Rājagahe bhante
Jivakambavane ti.” “Kena saddhin ti.” “Ajātasattu-
Vedehiputtana saddhin ti.” “Atha kko āyasmā Mahā-
kassapo āyasmantam Ānandam Sāmaññaphalassa nidanam
pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi.

Eten’eva upāyena Brahamajāla-suttādi-catuttimsa-sutta-
parimānam Dighanikāyam saṃgāyitvā ayam Dīgha-nikāyo
nāmā ti vatvā sajjhāyavasena āyasmantam Ānandam
paṭicchāpesi : “Āvuso imam tuyham nissitake vācchēti.”

Tato param Mūlapariyāya-suttādi-diyaddha-satañ c’eva
suttaparimānam Majjhima-nikāyam saṃgāyitvā dhamma-
senāpati Sāriputtattherassa nissitake paṭicchāpesi : “Imam
tumhe pariharathāti.”

Tatoparam Oghatarana-suttādi-satta-sahassa-sattasata-
dvāstthi-sutta parimānam Saṃyutta-nikāyam saṃgāyitvā
Mahākassapattheram paṭicchāpesi : “Bhante imam tumhā-
kam nissitake vācethāti.”

Tatoparam Cittapariyādāna-suttādi-navasahassa-pañca-
sata-sattapaññāsa-suttaparimānam Aṅguttara-nikāyam
saṃgāyitvā Anuruddhattheram paṭicchāpesum : “Imam
tumhākam nissitake vācethāti.”

Tatoparam Khuddakapāṭha-Dhammapada-Udāna-Itivut-
taka-Suttanipāta-Vimānavatthu-Petavatthu-Theragāthā-
Therīgāthā-Jātaka-Niddesa-Paṭisambhidā-Apadāna-Bud-
dhavaṃsa-Cariyāpiṭaka-vasena paññarasappabhedam
Khuddaka-nikāyam saṃgāyitvā : “Idam Suttantapiṭakam
nāmā ti ṭhapesum.

Tatoparam Dhammasaṃgaṇi-Vibhaṅga-Dhātukathā-
Puggalapaññatti-Kathāvattu-Yamaka-Paṭṭhāna-mahāpaka-
raṇa-vasena sattappabhedam pakaraṇam saṃgāyitvā :
“Idam Abhidhamma-piṭakam nāmā ti ṭhapesum. Evam
saṃgaham arūḷham sabbaṃ Mahākassapatthero pucchi
Ānandatthero vissajjesi. Pucchā-vissajjanāpariyosane
pañca arahanta-satāni gaṇasajjhāyām akamsu, Dhamma-
saṃgahāvasāne mahā pathavi-kampo ahoṣi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando dantakhacita-vījanim nikkhi-
pitvā dhammāsanto oruhitvā buddhe bhikkhū vanditvā
attano pattāsane nisīdi. Tenāhu porāṇā :

- 15 Aggaṃ bahussutādinam kosārakkham mahesino
Samannitvāna attānam thero dhammam apucchi so
16 Tathā sammanni attānam dhammāsana-gato sayam
Vissajjesi tam Ānanda-thero dhammam asesato ti.¹

² Sabbam pi buddhavacanam rasavasena ekavidham,
dhammavinayavasena duvidham, paṭhama-majjhima-pac-
chima vasena tividham, tathā piṭakavasena, nikāyavasena
pañcavidham, aṅgavasena navavidham, dhammakkhanda-
vasena cāturāsīti saḥassavidham ti veditabbam.

Katham rasavasena ekavidham? yaṃ hi bhagavatā
sammā-sambodhim abhisambhujjhivā yāva anupādhise-
sāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanta etthantare pañca-
cattālisa-vassāni deva-manussa-nāga-yakkhādayo anusā-
santena paccavekkhantena vā vuttam sabbam tam ekarasam
vimuttirasam eva hoti. Evaṃ rasavasena ekavidham.

Katham dhammavinayavasena duvidham? Vinayapīṭa-
kam vinayo avasesa buddhavacanam dhammo ti evam
dhammavinaya-vasena duvidham.

Katham paṭhama-majjhima-pacchima vasena tividham?
Tattha

“Aneka-jāti samsāram sandhāvissam anibbisam
Gahakārakam gavesanto dukkhā jāti punappunam
Gahakāraka diṭṭho si puna geham nakāhasi
Sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā gahakūṭam visamkhitam
Visamkhāragatam cittam taṇhānam khayam ajjhagāti.”

Idam paṭhama-Buddha-vacanam. Keci “Yada have pātu-
bhavanti dhammā ti” khandake udānagātham āhu. Sā
pana pāṭipada-divase sabbaññubhāvappattassa somanas-
samaya-ñānena paccayākāram paccavekkhantassa uppannā

¹ Mahāvāṇisa III. 34, 35

² Sumaṅgala § 48 seq.

udāna-gāthā ti veditabbā ti idaṃ pathama-buddha-vacanam vadanti. Yaṃ parinibbānakāle abhāsi “ Handa dāni bhikkhave vayadhammā saṃkhārā appamādena sampādethāti ” idaṃ pacchima-buddhavacanam. Ubhinnam antare yaṃ vuttam etaṃ majjhima-buddhavacanam. Evaṃ pathama-majjhima-pacchima vasena tividham.

Katham piṭakavasena tividham? Sabbam pi h’etaṃ vinayapiṭakam suttantapiṭakam abhidhamma piṭakam ti tipabbhedam eva hoti. Tenāhu porāṇa :

- 17 Tesu Pārājikam kaṇḍam Pācittiyam athāparam
Bhikkhuṇaṃ vibhaṃgo ca Mahāvaggo tathāparo
Cūlavaggo Parivāro Vinaya-piṭakam matam.

Idaṃ Vinaya-piṭakam nāma

- 18 Catuttims’ eva suttāni tivaggo yassa saṃgaho
Esa Dīgha-nikāyo ti paṭhamo anulomiko
19 Diyaddhasata suttantā dve ca suttāni yattha so
Nikāyo Majjhimo pañcadasavaggapariggaho
20 Satta suttasahassāni sattasuttasatāni ca
Dvāsatti c’eva suttāni eso Saṃyuttasaṃgaho
21 Nava suttasahassāni pañca suttasatāni ca
Sattapaññāsa suttāni saṃkhā Aṅguttare ayam
22 Khuddakapāṭho Dhammapadam Udānam Iti-uttakam
Suttanipāto Vimānam Petavatthum athāparam
23 Therā Therī ca Jātakam Niddeso Paṭisambhidā
Apadānam Buddhavaṃso Cariyāpiṭakam eva ca
Paṇṇarasappabhedo ’yaṃ nikāyo khuddako mato.

Idaṃ Suttantapiṭakan nāma

- 24 Dhammasaṃgaṇi Vibhaṃgo ca Dhātukathā tathā param
Tata Puggalapaññatti Kathāvatthuppakaraṇam
25 Yamakam aha Paṭṭhānam ime satta-pabbhedato
Abhidhammo ti piṭakam sammāsambuddha-desitan ti.

Idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakam nāma. Evaṃ piṭakavasena tividham hoti.

Katham nikāyavasena pañcavidham hoti ? Dighanikāyo Majjhimanikāyo Samyuttanikāyo Anguttaranikāyo Khuddakanikāyo ti. Tenāhu porāṇā :

26 Thapetvā caturō p'ete nikāye Dīgha-ādike
Tadaññam buddhavacanam nikāyo khuddako mato ti.¹

Evam nikāyavasena pañcavidham hoti.

Katham aṅgavasena navavidham ? sabbam eva h'idaṃ suttam geyyam veyyākaranam gāthā udānam iti-uttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallan ti navangappabhedham hoti. Tattha Ubhato-vibhaṅga-Niddesa-Khandaka-Parivārādi Suttanipāte Maṅgalasutta-Ratanasutta-Nalaka-sutta-Tuvatakasuttāni aññani pi ca suttanāmakam tathāgata-vacanam Suttan ti veditabbam. Sabbam pi saghātakasuttam Geyyan ti veditabbam, visesena Samyuttake sakalo pi saghātakavaggo. Sakalam pi Abhidhammapiṭakam nig-gāthaka-suttam yañ ca aññam pi aṭṭhahi aṅgehi asaṃgahitam buddhavacanam tam Veyyākaranan ti veditabbam. Dhammapadam Theragāthā Therīgāthā Suttanipāte suttanāmikā suddhikagāthā Gāthā ti veditabbā. Somanassa-ñānamayika-gāthā-patisamyuttā dve asīti suttamtā Udānan ti veditabbam. "Vuttam h'etaṃ Bhagavatā ti" ādinayappavattā dasuttara-sata-suttantā Itivuttakan ti veditabbam. Apannakajātakādini paññasādhikāni pañca jātaka-satāni Jātakan ti veditabbam. "Cattāro me bhikkhave acchariyabbhuta-dhammā Ānande ti" ādinayappavattā sabbe pi acchariyabbhuta-dhamma paṭisamyutta suttantā Abbhuta-dhamman ti veditabbam. Cullavedalla-Mahāvedallā-Sam-mādiṭṭhi-Sakkapañña-Saṃkhārabbhājaniya-Mahāpunṇama-suttantā sabbe pi vedañ ca tutthiñ ca laddhā pucchitā suttantā Vedallan ti veditabbam. Evam aṅgavasena nava-vidham hoti.

Katham dhammakkhandhavasena caturāsītisahassavi-dham ? Tenāhu porāṇā :

¹ See Sumaṅgala Vilasini § 58 for most of these verses

- 27 Dvasitīm buddhato gaṇhi dvesahassāni bhikkhuto
Calurāsīti saḥassāni ye 'me dhammā pavattino ti
28 Ekaviṣa saḥassāni khandhā Vinayaṭṭake
Ekaviṣasaḥassāni khandhā Suttantapṭake
Dve cattālisa saḥassāni khandhā Abhidhamma ṭṭake
ti.

Evam paridīpana-dhammakkhandaḥavasena caturāsīti
sahasappabhedam hoti.

Tattha ekānūsandhikam suttam eko dhamakkhando, yaṃ anekānūsandhikam suttam aneka-dhammakkhando. Tattha anusandhivasena dhammakkhando - gaṇanā. Gāthā-khandhesu pañhapucchanam eko dhammakkhando. vissajjanam eko dhammakkhando. Abhidhamme ekamekaṃ tika-duka-bhājanam ekamekaṃ ca cittavārabhājanam eko dhammakkhando. Vinaye atthi vatthu, tassa tassa sikkhāpadassa vitikkama-vatthu, atthi mātikā atthi pada-bhājanīyam atthi antarāpatti atthi anāpatti atthi tikacchedo. Tattha ekameko kothāso ekameko dhammakkhando ti veditabbo. Evam dhammakkhandhavasena caturāsīti saḥassavidham hoti. Evamādi anekappabbhedam Buddhavacanam saṃgāyāntena Mahākassapa-mukhena vasiṅgaṇena “ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo” ti ādinā nayappabbhedam vavatthapetvā sattahi māsehi saṃgītā. Saṃgīti-pariyosāne c’assa : “Idam Mahākasapaṭṭherena Dasabalassa sāsanaṃ pañcavassa-saḥassapari-māna-kālappavattana-samattham katan ti” saṃjātappamodā sādhu-kāram viya dadamānā ayaṃ mahā pathavi udakapariyaṃtamkatvā anekappakāram saṃkampi sampakampi sampavedhi anekāni ca acchariyāni pātur ahesun.

Ayam paṭhama mahā samgīti nāma. Tenāhu porāṇā :
Yā loke

- 29 Satehi pancahi katā tena Pañca-satā ti ca
Thereh' eva katattā ca Therikā ti pavuccatīti¹

¹ Sumangala, pp. 24, 25. The five following verses are from *Mahāvāṇsa*, p. 14

- 30 Evaṃ sattahi māsehi dhammasaṃgīti niṭṭhitā
Sabbalokahitattḥāya sabbalokahitesihi
- 31 Mahākassapatherena idaṃ Sugatasāsanam
Panca vassa-sahassāni samattham vattate kaṭam
- 32 Atīva-jāta-pāmojjā sandhāraka-jalantikā
Saṃgīti-pariyosane chadhā kampi mahāmahi
- 33 Acchariyāni pāhesum loke nekāni nekadhā
Thereh' eva katattā ca Theriyā 'yaṃ paramparā
- 34 Paṭhamam saṃgaham katva katvā lokahitam bahum
Te yāvatāyukam tṭatva therā sabbe pi nibbutā ti
- 35 Evaṃ aniccatam jammim űatvā durabbhisambhavam
Tuvatam vāyame dhiro yaṃ niccam amatam padan ti.¹

Sujanappasādāya kate Saddhammasaṃgahe
paṭhama-mahā-saṃgīti-vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.

¹ Samanta Pāsādika, p. 296

CHAPTER II.

Athānukkamena gacchantesu rattindivesu vassa-sata-parinibbute Bhagavati Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhu Vesāliyaṃ dasavatthūni dīpesuṃ. Katamāni dasavatthūni, Kappati siṃgilona-kappo, kappati dvaṃgula-kappo, kappati gāmantara-kappo, kappati āvasa-kappo, kappati anumati-kappo, kappati āciṇṇa-kappo, kappati amathita-kappo, kappati jalohi pātum, kappati adasakaṃ nisidanam, kappati jātārūparajatan ti. Tesam Susunāgaputto Kālāsoko nāma rājā pakkho ahosi. Tenāhu porāṇā :

- 1 Atīte dasame vasse Kālāsokassa rājino
Sambuddha-parinibbānā evaṃ vassa-sataṃ ahu
- 2 Tadā Vesāliyā bhikkhū anekā Vajjiputtakā
Dasa vatthūni dīpesuṃ kappantīti alajjino.¹

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍaputto Vajjisu cārikaṃ caramāno “Vesālikā kira Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū dasavatthūni dipentīti” sutvā: “Na kho pan’etaṃ patirūpaṃ, svāhaṃ Dasabalassa sāsanavipattim sutvā appossukke bhavēyyaṃ, haṇḍāhaṃ adhammavādino niggahe tvā dhammaṃ dipemīti” cintento yena Vesāliyaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍaputto Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtā-gāra-sālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū tadahu posathe kaṃsapātim udakena pūretvā majje bhikkhusamghassa ṭhapetvā āgatāgate Vesālike upāsake evaṃ vadanti: “Dethāvuso samghassa kaḥapaṇaṃ pi addham pi pādam pi māsakaṃ pi rūpaṃ pi, bhavissati samghassa parikkhāre karaṇīyaṃ ti.” Sabbam tāva vattabbaṃ yāva

¹ Mahāvamsa, iv. 8, 9

imaya samgītiyā sattahi bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni
 ahesum. Tasmāyaṃ vinaya-samgīti satta-satikā ti pavuc-
 cati. Etasmiṃ ca sannipāte dvādasa bhikkhu-satasahas-
 sāni sannipatimsu. Āyasmatā Yasena Kākaṇḍaputtēna
 samussāhitena tesam majjhe āyasmatā Revatēna puttēna
 Sabbakāmittherēna vinayaṃ vissajjentena tāni dasava-
 tthūni vinicchitānicchitāni adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ.
 Atha therā pana dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyissāmā
 ti vatvā tipītakadhare patta-paṭisambhida satta sate ara-
 hante bhikkhū uccinitvā Vesaliyaṃ Vālukārāme sannisi-
 ditvā Mahākassapaṭṭherena saṃgāyita-sadisam eva sabbam
 sāsanaṃ malaṃ sodhetvā puna piṭaka-vasena ca nikāya-
 vasena ca aṅga-vasena ca dhammakkhanda-vasena ca
 sabbam dhammavinayaṃ saṃgāyinsu. Ayaṃ samgīti
 aṭṭhahi māsehi niṭṭhitā. Tenāhu porāṇa :¹ yā loke

- 3 Satehi sattahi katā tena Satta-satā ti ca
 Pubbe katam upādāya Dutiyā ti pavuccati
- 4 Yehi therehi samgītā Samgīti tehi vissutā
 Sabbakāmi ca Sāḷho ca Revato Khujjasobhito
- 5 Yaso ca Sāṇasambhūto ete saddhivihārikā
 Therā Ānandaṭṭherassa diṭṭha-pubbā tathāgatā
- 6 Sumano vāsabhaḡāmi ca ñeyyā saddhivihārikā
 Dve ime Anuruddhassa diṭṭha-pubbā tathāgatā
- 7 Dutiiyo pana samgīto yehi therehi saṃgaho
 Sabbe pi patita-bhārā kata-kiccā anāsavā
- 8 Sabbakāmiṃ pabbhutayo te pi therā mahiddhikā
 Aggikkhandā va lokamhi jalitvā parinibbutā
- 9 Evaṃ aniccatam jammaṃ ñatvā durabbhisambhavam
 Yuvataṃ vāyame dhiro yaṃ niccam amataṃ phalaṃ ti.

Sujanappasādāya kate Saddhammasaṃgahe
 dutiya-samgīti-vannaṇā
 niṭṭhita.

¹ Samanta Pāsādikā, pp. 294, 296

CHAPTER III.

Sammāsambuddha-parinibbānato dvinnam vassasatānam upari atthavisatime vasse sabbe aññatitthiyā satthi-sahassa-mattā vihīna-lābhasakkārā hutvā antamaso ghāsachādanam pi alabhantā lābhasakkāram patthayamānā sayam eva muṇḍe katvā kāsāyāni acchādetvā vihāresu vicarantā uposathādikammam pi pavisanti. Sāsanaṣ' abbudañ ca malañ ca kaṇṭhakañ ca samutthāpesum,¹ tasmā imasmim sakala-Jambudipe bhikkhu-saṃgho cha saṃvaccharāni uposatha-kammam na-akāsi. Tadā Asoko dhammarājā paṇṇarasavassābhiseko ahosi. Rājā sāsanaṃ visodhetu kāmo Asokārāme bhikkhu-saṃgham sannipātāpesi. Tasmim sannipatite āyasmā Moggaliputtatissatthero saṃgatthero hutvā rājānaṃ samayaṃ uggaṇhāpesi. Rājā añña titthiye pucchitvā “ na ime bhikkhū aññatitthiyā ime ti ” ñatvā setavattthāni datvā uppabbājesi. Tato Rājā : “ Suddham dāni bhante sāsanaṃ, karotu bhikkhu-saṃgho uposathan ” ti ārakkham datvā, ngaram eva pāvīsi. Samaggo saṃgho sannipatitvā uposatham akāsi.² Tenahu porāṇā :

- 9 Sambuddha-parinibbānā dve ca vassa-satāni ca Atthavisati vassāni Rājāsoko mahipati³
- 10 Vasanto tatthā sattāham rājuyyane manorame Sikkhanto so mahipālo sambuddha-samayaṃ subham
- 11 Tasmim yeva ca sattāhe dve ca yakkhe mahipati Pesetvā mahiyam bhikkhū asesē sannipātayī
- 12 Sattame divase gantvā sakārāmaṃ manoramaṃ Kāresi bhikkhu-saṃghassa sannipātam asesato⁴

¹ Samanta Pāsādikā, pp. 306, 7

² *Ibid.* 312

³ Compare Dīpavaṇsa, vi. 1

⁴ Verses 10-12 are from the Mahāvaṇsa ch. v. (p. 41)

- 13 Te micchādittihike sabbe pucchitvā aññatitthiye
 Ñatvā satthi sahaṣṣāni uppabbajesi bhūpati
 14 'Saṃgho visodhito yasmā tasmā saṃgho uposathaṃ
 Karotu bhante' iccevaṃ vatvā therassa bhūpati
 15 Saṃghassa rakkhaṃ datvāna nagaraṃ pāvisi subhaṃ
 Saṃgho samaggo hutvāna tadā 'kāsi uposathaṃ ti.'

Tasmim samāgame Moggaliputtatissatthero parappa-
 vādaṃ maddamāno Kathāvatthuppakaraṇaṃ abhāsi.
 Tato satthiṣasahasassa-saṃkhāsu bhikkhūsu uccinitvā tipī-
 ṭaka-pariyatti-dharaṇaṃ pabbhinna-paṭisambhidānaṃ tevi-
 jādi-bhedānaṃ bhikkūnaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ ekaṃ gahetvā yathā
 Mahākassapaththero ca Yasatththero ca piṭaka-vasena ca
 nikāya-vasena ca aṅga-vasena ca dhammakkhanda-vasena
 ca dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyimsu. Evamevaṃ
 dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyanto Mahāmoggaliputta-
 tissatththero sabbam sāsanaṃ visodhetvā tatiya-
 saṃgitiṃ akāsi. Saṃgīti-pariyosāne anekappakāraṃ ma-
 hāpathavi-kampo ahosi. Ayaṃ saṃgīti navahi māsehi
 niṭṭhitā. Tenāhu porāṇā :

- 16 Mahākassapāththero ca Yasatththero ca kārayuṃ
 Yathā te dhamma saṃgitiṃ Tissatththero pi taṃ tathā
 17 Kathāvatthuppakaraṇaṃ-paravādappamaddanaṃ
 Abhāsi Tissatththero ca tasmim saṃgīti-maṇḍale
 18 Evaṃ bhikkhu-sahasena rakkhāy' Āsokarājino
 Ayaṃ navahi māsehi dhammasaṃgīti niṭṭhitā²
 19 Tatiyaṃ saṃgahaṃ katvā katvā loka-hitam bahum
 Te yāvatāyukaṃ thatvā therā sabbe pi nibbutā
 20 Evaṃ aniccatam jammim ñatvā durabbhisambhavaṃ
 Tuvataṃ vāyame dhīro yaṃ niccaṃ amatam padan ti.

Sujanappasādāya kate Saddhamma saṃgahe tatiya-
 saṃgīti-vannaṇā niṭṭhitā.

¹ Verses 14, 15 are from the Mahāvamsa, ch. v. p. 42

² Verses 16-18 are in the Mahāvamsa, loc. cit.

CHAPTER IV.

Tattrāyaṃ ānupubbikathā. Moggaliputta-Tissatthero kira imaṃ tatiya-saṃgītiṃ katvā evaṃ cintesi : “ Kattha nu kho anāgate sāsanaṃ suppatitthitaṃ bhaveyyāti ” athassa upaparikkhato etadahosi : “ Paccantimesu jana-padesu supatitthitaṃ bhavisstīti.” So tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhāraṃ katvā te te bhikkhū tattha tattha pesesi. Majjhantikattheraṃ Kasmīra-Gandhāraratthaṃ pesesi : “ Tvam etaṃ ratthaṃ gantvā etthā sāsanaṃ patitthāpehīti.” Mahādevattheraṃ tath’eva vatvā Mahisa-maṇḍalaṃ pesesi, Rakkhitattheraṃ Vanavāsīṃ, Yonaka-Dhammarakkhitattheraṃ Aparantakaṃ, Mahādhammarakkhitattheraṃ Mahāratthaṃ, Mahārakkhitattheraṃ Yonakalokaṃ, Majjhimattheraṃ Himavanta-padesaṃ, Sonakattheraṃ Uttarattheraṇ ca Suvannabhūmiṃ, attano saddhivihārikaṃ Mahindattheraṃ Itthiyatthereṇa Uttiyatthereṇa Sambalatthereṇa Bhaddasālatthereṇa saddhim Lamkādiṇaṃ pesesi : ‘ tumhe Lamkādiṇaṃ gantvā tattha sāsanaṃ patitthāpethāti.’ . . . Sabbe pi taṃ taṃ disābhāgaṃ gacchantā atta-paṇcamā va agamaṃsu : ‘ Paccantimesu jana-padesu pañca-vaggo gaṇo alam upasampada-kammāyāti.’ Tenāhu porāṇā :¹

- 1 Thero Moggaliputto so jinasāsana-jotako
Nīttāpetvāna saṃgītiṃ pekkhamāno anāgataṃ
- 2 Sāsanaṃsa patitthānaṃ paccantesu apekkhiya
Pesesi kattike māse te te therā tahiṃ tahiṃ
- 3 Therāṃ Kasmīra-gandhāraṃ Majjhantikaṃ apesayi
Apesayi Mahādevattheraṃ Mahisa-maṇḍalaṃ
- 4 Vanavāsīṃ apesesi therāṃ Rakkhita-nāmaṃ
Tath’ Aparantakaṃ Yona-Dhammarakkhita-nāmaṃ

¹ These are the opening verses of the 12th ch. of the Mahāvamsa

- 5 Mahārattham Mahādhammarakkhitatthera-nāmakam
Mahārakkhita-theran tu Yonalokam apesayi
- 6 Pesesi Majjhimattheram Himavanta-padesakam
Suvannabhūmim there dve Sonam Uttaram eva ca
- 7 Mahā Mahindattherena theram Itthiyam Uttiyam
Sambalam Bhaddasālañ ca sake saddhi-vihārike
- 8 'Lamkādiṇe manunñamhi manunñam jinasāsānam
Patitthāpetha tumhe ti' pañca there apesayiti.

Mahindatthero pana 'Lamkādiṇam gantvā sāsānam patitthāpehīti' upajjhāyena ca bhikkhu-saṃghena ca ajjhitho cintesi: "Samayo nu kho idāni Lamkādiṇam gantum ti." Tadā Sakko devānam indo Mahindattheram upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca: 'Kālakato bhante Muṭasivārājā, idāni Devānampiyatissa-mahārājā rajjam kāreti. Sammā Sambuddhena ca tumhe vyākata: 'Anāgate Mahindo nāma bhikkhu Lamkādiṇam pasādessatīti.' Tasmāt iha vo bhante kālo dīpavaram gamanāya, aham pi vo sahāyo bhavissāmiti."¹ Tenāhu porāṇa:²

- 9 Mahinbo nāma nāmena saṃghatthero tadā ahū
Itthiyo Uttiyo thero Bhaddasālo ca Sambalo
- 10 Sāmanero ca Sumano chaḷabhiñño mahiddhiko
Bhaṇḍuko sattamo tesam ditthasacco upāsako
- 11 Pesitā Jambudīpā te haṃsarājā va ambare
Evam uppatitā therā nipatimsu naguttame
- 12 Purato puraseṭṭhassa pabbate megha-saṇṇibhe
Patitthahimsu kūṭamhi haṃsā va nabha-muddhanīti."

³ Evam Itthiyādihi saddhim āgantvā Missaka-pabbate patitthahanto ca āyasmā Mahindatthero sammā-sambuddhassa parinibbānato dvinnam vassasātānam upari chattiṃsatime vasse imasmim dipe patitthāhīti veditabbo.

¹ Compare Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 319

² With verses 9, 10, compare Dīpavaṇsa, xii. 12-13, and with verses 9-12 *ibid.* xii. 36-40

³ Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 321

Tasmiñ ca pana divase Lamkādiṇe Jeṭṭhamūla-nakkhattam nāma hoti. Devanampiyatissa - mahārāja nakkhattam ghosāpetvā 'chanam karothāti' amacce ānāpetvā cattalisa-purisa-sahassa parivāro nagaramhā nikkhamitvā yena Missaka-pabbato tena pāyāsi migavam kilu-kāmo. Atha kho tasmiṃ pabbate adhvattā ekā devatā 'Rañño there dassessāmiti' rohita-miga-rūpam gahetvā rañño avidūre tiṇam khādiyamāno viya carati. Tadā rājā jiyam poṭṭhesi. Migo Ambatthala-maggam gahetvā palāyitum ārabhi. Rājā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhanto Ambatthalam eva abhiruhi. Migo pi therānam avidūre antaradhaya. Mahindatthero rājānam avidūre āgacchantam disvā mamaṃ yeva rājāpassatu mā itareti adhiṭṭhahitvā 'Tissa Tissa ito ehi' āha. Rājā Sutvā cintesi: 'Imasmim dipejāto maṃ Tissāti nāmaṃ gahetvā ālapitum samattho nāma natthi, ayaṃ pana chinna-bhinna-paṭadharo bhaṇḍu kāsāvavasano maṃ nāmena ālapati, ko nu kho ayaṃ bhavissati manusso vā amanusso vāti.' Thero āha:

'Samanā mayam mahārāja Dhammarājassa sāvaka
Tam eva anukampāya Jambudīpā idhagatā ti'

¹ Rājā therassa vacanam sutvā tāvad eva āyudham nikkhipitvā ekamantam nisīdi sammodaniyam katham kathamāno. Yathāha:

Āyudham nikkhipitvāna ekamantam upāvisi
Nisajja rājā sammodi bahum atthūpasamhitan ti

Tasmiṃ khaṇe tani pi cattalisa-purisa-sahassāni āgantvā tam parivāresum. Tadā thero itare pi cha jane dassesi. Rājā te disvā: 'Ime kadā agatā ti' āha. 'Mayā saddhim yeva mahārājāti.' 'Idāni pana Jambudīpe aññe pi evarupā samaṇā santīti. "Santi mahārāja etarahi Jambudīpo kāsāva-pajjoto isivātaparivāto ti" ² vatvā gathām āha:

¹ Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 323

² See Milinda, p. 19. Saddhānanda reads here *paṭivāto*

“Tevijjā iddhipattā ca ceto-pariyāya-kovidā
Khināsavā arahantā bahū Buddhassa sāvakā ti

‘Bhante kena maggena āgatatthāti’ ‘N’eva mahārāja udakena na thalenāti’ rājā ākāsenā āgatā ti aññāsi. Thero ambopama-pañham pucchi. Rājā vissajjesi.¹

Atha thero: ‘paṇḍito rājā sakkhissati dhammam aññatun ti’ Cūlahatthipadopama-suttam kathesi. Kathā-pariyosāne rājā tisu saraṇesu patitṭhahi saddhim cattālisa-pāna-sahasseehi. ‘Bhante sve ratham pesissāmi tam ratham abhiruhitvā āgaccheyyāthāti vatvā vanditvā pakkāmi.

Thero acira-pakkantassa rañño Sumana-sāmaṇeraṃ āmantesi: ‘Ehi tvam Sumana dhammasavanassa kālaṃ ghosehīti’ ‘Bhante kittakaṃ ṭhānaṃ sāvento ghosemīti’ ‘Sakalaṃ Laṃkādiṇa ti.’ ‘Sādhu bhante’ ti sāmaṇero abhiññāpādaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā utṭhāya adhiṭṭhahitvā samāhitena cittena Sakala-Laṃkādiṇaṃ sāvento tikkhattuṃ dhammasavanassa kālaṃ ghosesi, Rājā tam saddam sutvā therānaṃ santike pesesi: ‘Kiṃ bhante atthi koci upaddavo ti’ ‘natth’ amhākaṃ koci upaddavo, dhammasavanassa ghosāpayimha buddhava-canaṃ kathetu-kāmaṃ amhā ti.’ Tañ ca pana sāmaṇerassa saddam sutvā bhumma devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ. Eten’ upāyena yāva Brahmaloḷkā saddo abbhuggaṇci, tena saddena mahā devānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi. Thero mahantaṃ devānaṃ sannipātaṃ disvā Samacitta-suttantaṃ kathesi, kathā-pariyosāne asaṃkheyyānaṃ devānaṃ dhammābhi-samayo ahoṣi, bahū nāga-supannā ca saraṇesu patitṭhahimsu.

² Atha tassā rattiya accayena rājā therānaṃ ratham pesesi. So sārathi rāthaṃ ekam antaṃ ṭhapetvā therānaṃ ārocesi: ‘Ābhato bhante ratho abhiruyihatha gacchissāmāti’ Therā ‘na mayaṃ ratham abhiruhāma, gaccha tvam pacchā mayaṃ gacchissāmāti’ vatvā vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Anurādhapurassa puratthima-disāyaṃ

¹ Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 324.

² *Ibid.* p. 325

Paṭhamakacetiyatṭhānaṃ otarimsu. Tamhi cetiyaṃ therehi paṭhamam otiṇṇatṭhāne katattā yeva Paṭhamaka-cetiyān ti vuccati. So sārathi addasa there paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā cīvaraṃ pārupante. Disvā ativiyaṃ pasanna-citto hutvā āgantvā rañño ārocesi :¹

‘Āgatā deva therā ti.’ Rājā ‘rathaṃ ārūhāti’ pucchi.

‘Na ārūhā deva.’ Api ca mama paccato nikkhamitvā paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā pācīnadvāre thitā ti. Rājā pi gantvā there vanditvā Mahindattherassa hatthāto pattaṃ gahetvā mahatīyā pūjāya ca sakkārena ca there nagaraṃ pavesetvā antonivesanaṃ pavesesi.

Thero niccalaṃ āsanaṃ paññattaṃ disvā : ‘amhākaṃ satthusāsanaṃ sakala-Lamkādiṇe paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhitaṃ niccalaṃ ca hutvā patitṭṭha hissatīti’ cinto nāsīdi.

Rājā there paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi. Thero katabhattakicco rañño saparijanaṃ dhammaratana-vassaṃ vassento Petavattu-vimānavattu-Saccasaṃyuttaṃ ca kathesi. ‘Tam therassa dhammadesaṇaṃ sutvā tāni pañca pi itthisatāni sotāpattiṭṭhānaṃ sacchimakaṃsu. Dhammadesanāvāsāne sāyaṇha-samaye amaccā Mahāmeghavanuyyānaṃ there nayimsu, therā Meghavanuyyāne vasimsu.

‘Rājā pi kho tassā rattiyaṃ accayena therassa samīpaṃ gantvā sukhāsayitabhāvaṃ pucchitvā : ‘Kappatī bhante bhikkhu-saṃghassa ārāmo ti’ pucchi. Thero ‘kappatī mahārājāti’ āha. Rājā tuṭṭho suvaṇṇa - bhikkhāraṃ gahetvā therassa hatthe udakaṃ pādetvā Mahāmeghavanuyyānaṃ adāsī. Saha udakapātena paṭhavi kampi. Thero sattadivasāni dhammaṃ kathesi. Addhanavappamaṇa-pāṇa-sahassānaṃ dhammābhisaṃmayo ahoṣī. Thero Cetiyagiriṃ eva agamī, rājā pi tattha agamāsī.

Tam divasaṃ Ariṭṭho nāma amacco pañca paṇṇāsāya jettḥa-kaṇitṭha-bhātukehi saddhīm rājanaṃ vanditvā evam āha : ‘icchāmi’ ahaṃ deva therānaṃ santike pabbajitū ti.’ Rājā : ‘Sādhu bhane pabbajissasīti’ anujānitvā theram

sampaṭicchāpesi. Thero tadah' eva pabbajesi, sabbe khuragge yeva arahattaṃ pāpunimsu. Tenāhu porāṇa :¹

- 13 Kaṇṭaka-cetiyaṭṭhāne parito tadah' eva so
Kammāni ārabhā petvāleṇāni attha-saṭṭhiyo
- 14 Agamāsi puraṃ rājā thera tatth' eva te vassuṃ
Kāle piṇḍāya nagaraṃ pavisantānukampakā
- 15 Niṭṭhite leṇakammamhi Āsālhi-puṇṇamāsiyaṃ
Gantvā adāsi therānaṃ rājā vihāra-dakkhiṇaṃ
- 16 Dvattimsa-mālakānañ ca viharassa ca tassa kho
Simaṃ sīmatiko thero bandhitvā tadah' eva so
- 17 Tesam pabbajjāpekkhānaṃ akāsi upasampadaṃ
Sabbesaṃ sabba-paṭhamam baddhe Tumbaru-mālake
- 18 Ete dvā-saṭṭhi-arahanto sabbe Cetiya-pabbate
Tattha vassaṃ upagantvā akamsu rājasamgahan ti.

Sujanappasādāya kate Saddhamma samgahe Cetiya-pabbato-vihāra-patiggahāṇa-vaṇṇanā nitthitā.

¹ Mahāvāṇsa, chap. xvi. p. 103

CHAPTER V.

Tato param Thūpārāme dakkhinakkhaka-dhātu-patitthā-pana-divase yamaka-pāṭihāriye disvā nagarā pabbajitā sabbe timsa-bhikkhu-sahassāni ahesum. Tato param Mahābodhi-patitthāpana-divase Anulādevī pañcahi kaññā-satehi pancahi antepuritthikāsatehiti mātugāma-sahassehi saddhim Saṅghamittattheriyā santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva sapaṇivārā arahatte patitthāsi. Ariṭṭho pi kho rañño bhāgineyyo pañcahi purisa-satehi saddhim therassa santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva arahatte patitthāsi.

¹ Atha kho rājā Mahindattheram pucchi : ' Patitthitam nu kho bhante Laṅkādiṇe sāsanan ti.' ' Patitthitam mahā rāja sāsanaṃ, sāsana mūlāni na tāva otarantīti.' ' Kadā pana bhante mūlāni otiṇṇāni nāma bhavissantīti.' ' Yādā mahārājā Laṅkādiṇikānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ Laṅkādiṇe jāto dārako Laṅkādiṇe pabbajitvā Laṅkādiṇamhi yeva Vinayaṃ uggahetvā Laṅkādiṇe vācessati tadā sasanassa mūlāni otinnāni nama bhavissantīti.' ' Atthi pana bhante ediso bhikkhūti.' ' Atthi mahārāja Mahā-ariṭṭho nāma bhikkhu paṭibalo etasmim kamme ti.'

' Mayā ettha bhante kim kāttabbaṃ ti.'

' Maṇḍapaṃ mahārāja kātum vaṭṭatīti.'

' Sādhu bhante ' ti rājā Meghavannābhayassa amaccassa parivenatthāne mahāsaṃgīti-kāle : ' Ajātasattu-mahārājena kata maṇḍapākāraṃ rājānubhāvena maṇḍapaṃ kārāpetvā sabba tālāvacare saka-saka-sippesu yojetvā sāsana mūlāni otarantāni passissamāti' anekapurisasahassa-parivuto Thūpārāmaṃ anuppatto.

Tena kho pana samayena Thūpārāme bhikkhu-sahassāni sannipatimsu. Mahāmahindattherassa āsananaṃ dakkhinābhimukhaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. Mahā-ariṭṭhattherassa

¹ Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 341-343

dhammāsanam uttarābhimukham paññattam hoti. Atha kho mahā-Ariṭṭhatthero mahindattherena ajjhiṭṭho there bhikkhu vanditvā attano anurūpena pattānukkamena dhammāsane nisidi. Mahindattherappamukhā aṭṭhasatṭhi mahātherā dhammāsanam parivaretvā nisidimsu. Rañño pi kanitṭhabhātā mantābhayattthero nāma 'dhuraggāho hutvā Vinayaṃ uggaṇhissāmīti' pañcahi bhikkhu satehi saddhim mahā Ariṭṭhattherassa dhammāsanam parivaretvā nisidi. Avasesā pi bhikkhu sarājikāya parisāya attano attano pattāsane nisidimsu.

Athāyasmā mahā Ariṭṭhatthero: 'Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā Verañjāya viharati Naleru-pucimaudamūle' ti Vinaya-nidānam abhāsi bhāsīti ca pan'āyasmatā Ariṭṭhattherena Vinayanidāne ākāse mahāviraṇṇam viravi akālavijjublatā niccharimsu, devatā sadhukāram adamsu, mahāpaṭṭhavi udakapariyantam katvā saṃkampi. Evaṃ anekesu pāṭihāriyesu vattamanesu āyasmā Ariṭṭhatthero mahindatthera-pamukhehi aṭṭha satṭhiyā paccekagāṇehi khīṇāsava-mahātherehi tadaññehi satṭhisahasasehi bhikkhū parivuto mahā - paṭṭhama - Kattika-pavāraṇa - divase Thūpārāma-vihāra-majjhe satthu karuṇā-dīpakam Bhagavato anusitthakāraṇam kāyakamma-vacikamma-vipphan-dita-vinaya-kāram Vinaya-piṭakam pakāsesi. Yathā mahā-kassapatthero ca Yasatthero ca Moggaliputtatissatthero ca piṭaka-vasena ca nikāya-vasena ca āṅga-vasena ca dhammakkhanda-vasena ca dhammaṇ ca vinayaṇ ca saṃgāyimsu, evaṃ dhammavinayaṇ ca saṃgāyānto Mahā Mahindatthero Lamkādiṇe sāsanaṇa mūlam otāretvā catuttha-saṃgītim akāsi.

Saṃgīti pariyoṇe anekappakāro mahāpaṭṭhavi-kampo ahosi. Ayaṃ saṃgīti aniyamita-kālehi niṭṭhitā. Tenāhu porāṇā: ¹

19 Sambuddha-parinibbānā dvīsu vassasatesu ca
Aṭṭhatimse atikkante rājāhu Piyatissako

¹ The verses 19-22 are not given in the Samanta Pāsādikā *loc. cit.*, and verse 25 differs

- 10 Mahākassapaṭthero ca Yaso Tisso ca kārāyum
Yathā te dhammasaṃgītiṃ Mahindo so pi tam tathā
- 21 Mahāmahindaṭthero tu jinasāsanam uttamam
Pariyattim paṭipattim paṭivedhañ ca sādhuḥkam
- 22 Laṅkāḍīpamhi dipetvā Laṅkāḍīpo mahāmuni
Laṅkāya so satthukappo katvā Laṅkāhitam bahum
- 23 Aṭṭhasatthi mahātherā dhuraggāhā samāgatā
Paccekaḡaṇino sabbe dhammarāḡassa sāvakā
- 24 Khināsavā vasippattā tevijja iddhikovidā
Uttamattham abhiññāya anusāsimsu rāḡino
- 25 Catuttham saṃgaḡam katvā katvā lokahitam bahum
Jalitvā aggikkhaṇḡhā va nibbāyimsu mahesayo ti.
- 26 Evaṃ aniccatam jammim ñatvā durabbhisambhavam
Tuvataṃ vāyame dhiro yaṃ niccam amatam phalam.

Sujanappasādāya kate Saddhammasaṃgahe catuttha-
saṃgīti-vannaṇā niṭṭhitā.

CHAPTER VI.

Tesam parinibbānato aparabhāge aññe pi tesam therānaṃ antevāsikā Tissa-Danta-Kālasumana-Dighasumana ādayo ca Mahā-Ariṭṭhattherassa antevāsikā cāti evaṃ pubbe vuttappakāra-ācariya-paramparā imaṃ vinayapiṭakam yāvajjatanā ānesum. Tena vuttam: “Tatīyasamgahato pana imaṃ Laṅkādīpaṃ Mahindādīhi ābhatam Mahindato uggahetvā kiñci kalam Ariṭṭhattherādīhi ābhatam, tato yāvajjatanā tesam yeva antevāsika paramparābhūṭāya ācariya paramparāya ābhatan ti.”

Kattha patitṭhitan ti? yesam pālito ca atthato ca anūnaṃ pavattati, mañighate pakkhitta-telam iva isakam pi na paggharati, evarūpesu satigatidhitimantesu lajjīsu kukkuccakesu sikkhākāmesu puggalesu patitṭhitan ti veditabbam. Tasmā Vinayapitakam patitṭhāpanattham Vinayapariyattiyānisamsam sallekhetvā sikkhākāmena bhikkhunā vinayo pariyāpunitabbo. Tatrāyaṃ vinayapariyattiyā ānisamsa. Vinaya-pariyatti-kusalo hi puggalo patiladdha - saddhānam kulaputtānam mātāpitutṭhāniyo hoti, ta dāyaṃ tāhi tesam pabbajjā upasampadā vattānūvatta-patipatti ācāragocara-kusalatā, api c’ assa Vinayapariyattim nissāya attano silakkhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito, kukkucca-pakatānam bhikkhūnaṃ paṭisaranam hoti, visārado saṃghamaññhe vocharati, paccattike sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaṇhāti, ye cāpi saṃvaramūlakā kusaladhammā vuttā Bhagavatā vinayadhāro puggalo tesam dhammānam dāyādo vinayamūlakattā tesam dhammānam. Vuttam pi c’ etaṃ Bhagavatā :

“Vinayo saṃvaratthāya saṃvaro avippatisāratthāya avippatisāro pāmojjatthāya pāmojjaṃ pitatthāya piti passaddhatthāya passaddhi sukhathāya sukham samādhathāya samādhi yathābhūtañānadassanāya yathābhū-

tañānadassanaṃ nibbidatthāya nibbidā virāgatthāya virāgo vimuttatthāya vimutti vimuttiñānadassanatthaya vimuttiñānadassanaṃ anupādāya parinibbānatthāyāti.”

Tasmā vinayapariyattiyā āyogo karaniyo ti. Tenāhu :

- 1 Devanampiya-tisso so Laṅkindo puñña-paññavā
Cattālisañ ca vassāni rājā rajjam akārayi ¹
- 2 Tassaccaye kaṇiṭṭho so Uttiyo iti vissuto
Anurādhapure ramme rajjam kāresi khattiyo
- 3 Uparājā Mahānāgo Yaṭālo yo mahabbalo
Goṭṭhābhayo mahāpuñño Kakavaṇṇo ca viriyavā
- 4 Cattāro te ca rājāno putta-natta-paramparā
Dhammena rajjam kāresuṃ Mahāgāme manorame ti.

Sammasambuddhassa parinibbānāto chasattativassādhi-
ka-tisata - samvacchare Duṭṭhagāmini-abhaya - mahārājā
Laṅkādiṭṭhe ekarajjam patvā Maricavattī-vihāraṃ kārapetvā
navabhūmikaṃ Lohapāsādaṃ kārapetvā ratanavālikaṃ
Mahāthūpaṃ sannitṭhāpetvā channavutikoṭṭi - arahante
bhikkhū sannipādetvā mahādānaṃ datvā catuvisativassāni
Anurādhapure dhammena samena rajjam kāretvā āyu-
pariyosāne suttappabuddho viya Tusita-bhavane nibbatti.
Tena kho pana samayena Laṅkādiṭṭhapaṇṇasāni bhikkhu-saṃgho
sāsanaṃ vuddhatthāya mukhapāṭhena paramparāya
ānitaṃ tepitaka buddha-vacanaṃ sabbam sātṭhakathaṃ ca
pālīṃ ca pariyāpuninsu. Tenāhu porāṇā : ²

- 5 Sambuddha-parinibbānā dvisu vassa-satesu ca
Cha sattaty atikkantesu rājāhu Duṭṭha-gāmini
- 6 Duṭṭha-gāmini-abhaya Laṅkindo puñña-paññavā
Cātu visati vassāni Laṅkārajjam akārayi
- 7 Evaṃ puññāni katvāna anekāni mahipati
Kāyassa bhedā sappañño Tusitesūpapajjatha
Duṭṭhagāmini-abhaya-mahārājuppatti-kathā

¹ For verse 1 compare Dipavaṇsa, xvii. p. 92 ; for verse 2, Mahāvaṇsa, xx. p. 124

² I cannot trace these verses. With 7 compare Dipavaṇsa, xix. 23 and Mahāvaṇsa, p. 199

Tato Mahā-thūpa-patitthānāto satta-paññāsa-samvaccha-resu atikkantesu Vattagāmini-abhaya-mahārājā Laṅkādiṭṭhe rajjam kāresi. So rājā Abhayagire-mahāvihāram kārapetvā tasmim vihāre sadhātukam mahāthūpapamānam mahantaṃ cetiyam kārapetvā Mahātissatthera pamukhassa bhikkhu-samghassa niyādesi.

Tena kho pana samayena Laṅkādiṭṭhapaṇṇāsa bhikkhu-samgho sāsanaṃ lokassa parihinabhāvaṃ nātvā sabbe bhikkhu dhammadharā vinayadharā bahussutā pabbinnapatisambhidā Mahāvihāre sannipatimsu. Tadā Vattagāmini-abhaya-mahārājā Mahāvihāram gantvā yena bhikkhu-samgho ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhu-samgham vanditvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho bhikkhu-samgho rājānam etad avoca : 'Mahārāja mukha-pāṭhena paramparāya ānātaṃ tepitakam buddhavacanam sabbam sātthakathaṃ ca pāliṃ ca idāni mukha-pāṭhesu tiṭṭhati. Anāgate pana sāsanaṃ ca lokassa ca parihāni bhavissati, sabbam tepitakam buddhavacanam sātthakatham pāliṃ ca parihāyissati. Tasmā dāni mukha-pāṭhato tepitakam buddhavacanam sabbam sātthakathaṃ ca pāliṃ ca potthakesu likhāpetabbam bhaveyyāti. 'Mayā ettha bhante kimkātabban ti.' 'Maṇḍapam mahārāja kārapetum sabbam potthakapaṇṇam sampādetum ca vattatīti.' 'Sādhu bhante' ti rājā Mahāvihāre mahāsaṃgīti kāle Ajātasattu-mahārājena kata-maṇḍapākāram rājānubhāvena maṇḍapam kārapetvā sabbam potthaka-paṇṇam sampādetvā mahārahāni āsanāni maṇḍapa-majjhe paññāpetvā bhikkhu-samghassa arocāpesi : 'Niṭṭhitam bhante rañño kiccaṃ ti.'

Tadā bhikkhusamgho aneka-sata-sahassa-saṃkhasu bhikkhusu uccinitvā tepitaka-pariyatti-dharaṇam pabbhinna-patisambhidānam tevijjādi-bhedānam bhikkhūnam aneka-sahassamatte there bhikkhū aggahesi atha kho therā bhikkhū attano attano pattāsane nisīditvā yathā Mahākassapattthero ca Yasatthero ca Tissatthero ca Mahindatthero ca dhammavinayam saṃgāyamanā piṭakavasena ca nikāya-vasena ca aṅgavasena ca dhammakhandha-vasena ca dhammavinayam saṃgāyimsu. Evam eva bhikkhu-samgho dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca mukha-

pāthato potthakesu likhāpayamāno piṭakā-vasena ca
 nikāya-vasena ca aṅga-vasena ca dhammakkhanda-
 vasena ca dhammavinaya-samkhātamaṃ tepittakamaṃ bhud-
 dhavacanamaṃ saṭṭhakathaṃ ca potthakesu likhāpayiteva
 pañca vassa-sahassāni sāsanaṃsā ciraṭṭhitimaṃ katvā pañ-
 camamaṃ dhamma-saṃgīti-sadisamaṃ eva akāsi. Dhamma-
 likhitapariyosāne anekappākārena mahāpāṭhavi kampo
 ahoṣi. Ayaṃ piṭakattayaḷekhaṇā ekasamaṃvaccharena niṭṭhiṭā.
 Tenāhu porāṇā :¹

- 8 Sambuddha-parinibbāṇa catuvassa satesu ca
 Tettimses' atikkantesu rājāhu Vatta-gāmini
- 9 Laṅkāvasi bhikkhu-saṃgho pekkhamāno anāgataṃ
 Hānimaṃ disvāna sattānaṃ tadā bhikkhū samāgataṃ
- 10 Tepiṭakadharā sabbe pabbhinna-patisambhida
 Khināsavaṃ vasippattā vinaya suvisāradā
- 11 Tasmaṃ Mahāvihāre ca therā bhikkhū samāgataṃ
 Paṭipāṭiyā sannisinnā saka-sakepattāsane
- 12 Piṭakattaya-pāliṃ ca tassā aṭṭhakathaṃ ca taṃ
 Mukhapāṭhena ānesuṃ pubbe bhikkhū mahāmatī
- 13 Saṃgīti-vutta-nayena te therā piṭakattayaṃ
 Sabbe sajjhāyamaṃ akaruma tassā aṭṭhakathaṃ ca taṃ
- 14 Ciraṭṭhitatthaṃ dhammassa-sāsanaṃsā ca vuddhiyā
 Pañca-vassa-sahassāni samatthaṃ vattane kataṃ
- 15 Sajjhāyita-nayen' eva therā vinaya-kovidā
 Vinaya-piṭakamaṃ sabbamaṃ potthakesu likhāpayumaṃ
- 16 Sajjhāyita-nayen' eva therā suttanta kovidā
 Suttanta-piṭakamaṃ sabbamaṃ potthakesu likhāpayumaṃ
- 17 Sajjhāyita-nayen' eva therābhiddhamma-kovidā
 Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ c'eva potthakesu likhāpayumaṃ
- 18 Sabbamaṃ pi theravādaṃ ca sabbamaṃ saṭṭhakathaṃ ca
 taṃ
 Mukha-pāṭhena ānetvā potthakesu likhāpayumaṃ
- 19 Likhita-pariyosāne akampittha mahā mahī
 Acchariyāni pāhesumaṃ loke nekāni nekadhā.

¹ Compare Dipavaṇsa, xx. 20-24, and Mahāvaṇsa, pp. 207, 208

- 20 Piṭakattayaṃ likhitvā katvā lokahitaṃ bahuṃ
Te yāvatāyukaṃ thatvā therā sabbe pi nibbutā
21 Vatta-gāmini-abhaya Laṅkārajjam akārayi
Iti dvādasa vassāni pañcamāsesu ādito
22 Evaṃ puññāni katvāna anekāni mahīpati
Kāyassa bheda sappañño saggam so upapajjatha.

Evaṃ aniccatam jammim ṇatvā durabhisambhavam
Tuvatam vāyame dhiro yaṃ niccam amatam padam

Sujanappasādāya kate saddhamma-saṃgahe potthakesu
piṭakattaya-likhita-vaṇṇanā nitthitā.

CHAPTER VII.

Tato piṭakattaya-likhitato pañcasu vassa-satesu soḷasa-vassesu atikkantesu Mahānāmo nāma rāja Lankādīpe rajjaṃ kāresi.¹ Tasmim kira samaye Jambudīpe majjhima-dese bodhimaṇḍa-samīpe brahmana-kule nibbatto eko brāhmaṇa-māṇavo ahosi. So sabba-sippesu visārado tīsu vedesu pāragato Jambudīpe gāma-nigama-janapada-rāja-dhānisu vicaritvā yattha yattha paṇḍitā-samana-brahmanā vasanti tattha tattha gantvā sākacchaṃ karoti. Tena puttha-pañhaṃ aññe kathetum nasakkonti, so pi aññena puttha-pañhaṃ vissajjeti.¹ Evaṃ sakala Jambudīpamhi parigaṇhitvā ekaṃ vihāraṃ pāpunī. Tasmim pana vihāre aneka-sata-bhikkhū vasanti. Tesam bhikkhūnaṃ saṃghatthero āyasmā Revatattthero nāma mahā khināsavo ahosi pattapaṭisambhido paravādappamaddano. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-manavo divā ca ratto ca mantāṃ parivattetvā sampunṇa-padaparimaṇḍalo ahosi. Atha kho therō brāhmaṇassa sajjhāyantassa saddaṃ sutvā evaṃ cintesi: ‘Ayaṃ brāhmaṇo mahāpaṇño taṃ dametum vaṭṭatīti.’ Tato taṃ āmantetvā evaṃ āha: ‘Brāhmaṇa ko nu kho gaddra-bha-rāvena viravanto ti.’ Brāhmaṇo: ‘Bho pabbajita gaddra-bha-ravānaṃ atthaṃ kiṃ jānāsīti.’ ‘Āma jānāmīti’ vutte atha kho brāhmaṇo tīsu vedesu itihāsa-pañcomesu yāni yāni gaṇṭhitthānāni, yesaṃ nayaṃ neva attanā passati nāssa ācariyo addasa, te therāṃ pucchi. Thero pakatiyā pi tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū hutvā idāni pana paṭisambhidāppatto hoti, ten’assa natthi tesam pañhānaṃ vissajjane bhāroti tāvad eva te pañhe vissajjetvā brāhmaṇaṃ āha: ‘Bho brāhmaṇa ahaṃ tayā bahu-pucchito, ahaṃ pi dāni taṃ ekaṃ pañhaṃ pucchāmi, vyākariissāsi me pañhan ti.’ ‘Āma bho pabbajita puccha vyākariissāmīti. Thero citta-

¹ Compare Mahāvamsa, pp. 250-253

yamake imam pañham pucchi : 'yassa cittaṃ uppajjati na nirujjhati tassacittaṃ nirujjhissati nūppajjisati, yassa vā pana cittaṃ nirujjhissati nuppajjhissati tassa cittaṃ upajjisati na nirujjhissatiti. Brāhmaṇo uddham vā adho vā haritum asakkonto : 'Kinnāma bho pabbajita idan ti' āha. 'Buddha-manto nāmāyaṃ brāhmaṇāti.' 'Sakkā pana taṃ bho mayham pi dātun ti.' 'Sakkā brāhmaṇa amhehi gahita-pabbajjaṃ gaṇhantassa dātun ti.' Tato brāhmaṇo mantatthāya pabbajjaṃ yāci. Thero brāhmaṇaṃ pabbā-jetvā upasampādesi. Atha kho thero sabbam pi tepitakam buddha-vacanaṃ uggaṇhāpesi.

Tenāhu porāṇā :¹

- 1 Bodhimanda-samīpamhi jāto brāhmaṇa-mānava
Vijjā-sippa-kalāvedī tisu vedesu pārāgo
- 2 Sammā-viññāta-samayo sabbavāda-visārādo
Vadatthi Jambudīpamhi āhindanto pavādaḥ
- 3 Vihāram ekaṃ āgamaṃ rattim pāt' añjali matam
Parivatteti sampunṇa-padam suparimaṇḍalam
- 4 Tatth' eko Revato nāma mahā thero vijāniya
'Mahāpañño ayaṃ satto dametum vaṭṭatīti' so
- 5 'Ko nu gaddrabha-rāvena viravanto' ti abbruvi
'Gaddrabhānaṃ rave atthaṃ kiṃ jānāsīti' āha taṃ
- 6 'Āma jānāmi' vutto so otāresi sakaṃ matam
Putthaṃ putthaṃ viyākāsi virodham pi ca dassayī
- 7 'Tena hi tvaṃ sakaṃ vādaṃ otarehīti' codito
Pālim āhābhidhammassa. Atthaṃ assa na sodhiya,
- 8 Āha 'kass' esa manto' ti. 'Buddhamanto' ti so bruvi
'Dehi me tan' ti vutte pi 'Gaṇha pabbajjitaṃ' iti
- 9 Codito pubba-hetūhi mantatthāya sa pappaji
Kammattānaṃ adā thero pabbājetvā yathārahaṃ
- 10 Upasampādayitvā so uggaṇhi pitakattayaṃ
Ativa pākato āsi cando va suriyo va so
- 11 Buddhassa viya gambhīra-ghosattā naṃ viyākaraṃ
Buddha ghoso ti ghoso hi Buddho viya mahitale ti.

Tato paṭṭhāya so bhikkhu Buddhaghosatto nāmā ti

¹ Mahāvamsa, p. 250 foll.

loke pākato ahosi. Tadā so tattha vihāre Nāṇodayaṃ nāma pakaraṇaṃ katvā Dhamma-saṃgaṇiyā atthakathaṃ ca Atthasālini-nāma parittatthakathaṃ ca kātum ārabhito hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Revatatthero tam disvā evaṃ āha : 'Idh' āvuso Buddhaghosa Jambudīpe piṭakattaya-pālimat-tam eva atthi, tassa atthakathā ca ācariyavādā ca na vij-janti. Sihalatthakathā pana saṃgīti-ttayaṃ ārulhā Sāri-puttādihi katam Mahindena kathāmaggaṃ oloketvā Sihala-bhāsāya katā Sihalaḍḍipe pavattati. Tvam pi tattha gantvā sabbam upaparikkhitvā Māgadhiya niruttiyā parivatthehi' sā atthakathā sabbaloka-hitāvahā ti.'

Evam vutte āyasmā Buddhaghoso pītisomanassappatto hutvā upajjhāyaṃ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca vanditvā āpuc-chitva anugamanena Nāgapaṭṭanaṃ sampāpuni. Athā Sakko devarājā haritakīphalaṃ ca lekhaṇiṃ ca tassa datvā sakatthā-nam eva gato. Tato so nāvaṃ abhiruhitvā mahāsamudda-majjhe āyasmantaṃ Buddhadattattheraṃ paṭipathaṃ disvā kathāsallāpaṃ katvā tato paraṃ Laṅkāpaṭṭanaṃ pāpunitvā imassa Mahānāmaṃsa rañño rajjappattakāle Anurādhapure Mahāvihāre bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ passitvā Mahāpadhānaghare Saṃghapālattherassa santikaṃ gantvā Sihalatthakathaṃ sabbam theravādaṃ ca suṇitvā 'ayaṃ dhammasāmiṃsa Buddhassa adhippayoti' nicchayaṃ katvā tasmim vihāre saṃghasannipātaṃ katvā evaṃ āha : 'bhante saṃgha piṭa-katthakathaṃ kātum mama potthake dethā ti.'

Tadā bhikkhu-saṃgho tassa samattha-bhāvaṃ vimaṃ-situm gāthā-dvayaṃ datvā : 'tava samattha-bhāvaṃ pas-sitvā sabbe pottake demāti' āha. Atha kho āyasmā Bud-dhaghoso piṭakattaya-pāliṃ ca tass' atthakathaṃ ca passitvā Visuddhimaggaṃ nāma pakaraṇaṃ saṃgahe tvā akāsi. Tadā devatā tassa nepuññaṃ mahājane pakāsetum tam potthakaṃ antaradhāpesi. So pi aññaṃ akāsi yeva. Tam pi devatā antaradhāpesi. So pi tikkhattum akāsi yeva. Tasmim khaṇe devatā dve potthake tassa adāsi. Tadā tīni potthakāni ahesum.

Atha kho āyasmā Buddhaghoso tīni potthakāni gahetvā bhikkhu-saṃghassa niyādesi. Tadā bhikkhu-saṃgho tīni potthakāni ekato vācesi. Ganthato vā akkharato vā

padato vā vyañjanāto vā atthato vā pubbāparavasena vā
theravādādihi vā pālihi vā tisu potthakesu aññathattam
nāma nāhosi.

Tenāhu porāṇā :¹

- 12 Tattha Nāṇodayam nāma katvā pakaraṇam tadā
Dhamma saṃgaṇiyā kāsī kacchaṃ so Atthasāliniṃ
- 13 Parittatthakathaṃ c'eva kātum ārabhi buddhimā
Taṃ disvā Revato thero idaṃ vacanam abbruvi
- 14 'Pālimattam idhānitam n'atthi atthakathā idha
Tathācariyavādā ca bhinna-rupā na vijjare
- 15 Sihalatthakathā suddhā Mahindena matimatā
Saṃgītittayam ārūḥaṃ sammā-sambuddha-desitaṃ
- 16 Sāriputtādihi kataṃ kathāmaggaṃ samekkhiya
Katā Sihala-bhāsāya Sihalesu pavattati
- 17 Tvaṃ tattha gantvā sutvā taṃ Māgadhāya niruttiyā
Parivattehi sā hoti sabbalokahitāvahā'
- 18 Evaṃ vutte pasanno so nikkhamitvā tato imaṃ
Dipaṃ āgā imass'eva rañño kāle mahāmati
- 19 Mahāvihāraṃ sampatto vihāraṃ sabbasādhunaṃ
Mahāpadhānagharaṃ gantvā Saṃghapālassa santikā
- 20 Sihalatthakatham sutvā theravādaṃ ca sabbaso
'Dhammassāmissa eso va adhippāyo' ti nicchiya
- 21 Tattha saṃghaṃ samānetvā 'Kātum atthakatham
mama
Potthake detha sabbe' ti āha. Vimamsitum satam
- 22 Saṃgho gāthaddvayaṃ tassa dāsi : 'sāmatthiyaṃ tava
Ettha dassēhi taṃ disvā sabbe demāti potthake'
- 23 Piḷakattayam etth'eva saddhim atthakathāya so
Visuddhi-maggaṃ nāmākā saṃgahetvā samāsato
- 24 Tato saṃghaṃ samūhetvā sambuddha-mata-kovidam
Mahābodhi-saṃipamhi so taṃ vācetaṃ ārabhi
- 25 Devatā tassa nepuññaṃ pakāsetum mahājane
Chādesum potthakaṃ so pi dvattikkhattum pi taṃ akā
- 26 Vācetaṃ tatiye vāre potthake samudāhate
Potthakaddvayaṃ aññaṃ pi saṇṭhapesum tahiṃ marū

- 21 Vācayimsu tadā bhikkhū potthakattayam ekato
 Ganthato atthato vā pi pubbāparavasena vā
 29 Theravādehi pālihi padehi vyañjanehi ca
 Aññathattam ahu n'eva potthakesu pi tisu pīti.

Sannitthāpitesu pan' āyasmatā Buddhaghosena tisu potthakesu ākāse mahāviraṇaṃ viravi akāla vijjullatā niccharimsu devatā sādhu-kāraṃ adamsu. Tena kho pana samayena Mahāvihāre aneka-bhikkhu-sahassāni sannipattitvā taṃ mahabbhutaṃ disvā tuṭṭha-paḥaṭṭhā sādhu-kāraṃ datvā punappunaṃ vuccamānā: 'Ayaṃ nissam-sayaṃ Metteyyo bodhisatto āgato 'ti ugghosesuṃ. Tato Mahānāma-rāja taṃ sutvā mahatiyā rājaparisāya parivuto nagarā nikkhamitvā Mahāvihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ vanditvā taṃ āyasmantaṃ Buddhaghosatheraṃ vanditvā nimantesi: 'Bhante yāva dhammapariyosānā mama rāja-gehe bhikkhaṃ gāhathāti.' So tunhivhāvena adhivāsesi.

Atha kho bhikkhu-saṃgho piṭakattaya-Pālipotthake Sihalaṭṭhakathā-potthakehi saddhim adāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Buddhaghoso sabbe potthake gahetvā Mahāvihā-rassa dakkhiṇa-bhāge Padhānagharaṃ nāma ekasmiṃ pāsāde vasanto sabbhaṃ Sihalaṭṭhakathaṃ parivattetvā mūlabhāsaya Māgadhikāya niruttiyā piṭakattayassa aṭṭhakathaṃ kuruyamāno, Samanta-pāsādikāya vuttā tividhaṭṭha-kathā katamā Mahā-aṭṭhakathā ca Mahā-paccari-aṭṭha-kathā ca Mahā-kurunda aṭṭhakathā cāti imā tisso aṭṭha-kathāyo Sihalaṭṭhakathā nāma. Mahā-aṭṭhakathā nāma pathama-mahā-saṃgītim ārūhā Mahākassapa-pamukhehi therehi katā Mahāmahindena ānetvā Sihala-bhāsāya katā Mahā-aṭṭhakathā nāma jātā. Mahāpaccariyaṇa nāma, Sihalabhāsāya ulumpo kira atthi, tasmim nisīditvā katattā paccariyaṇa nāma jātā aṭṭhakathā. Kurundaṭṭha-kathā nāma, Kurundavelu vihāro atthi, tasmim nisīditvā katattā Kurundi nāma jātā aṭṭhakathā.

Atha kho so āyasmā Buddhaghoso Kurundaṭṭhakathaṃ Sihala-bhāsaṃ parivattetvā mūlabhāsaya Māgadhikāya

niruttiyā Samanta-pāsādikā nāma vinayapīṭakatthakathā akāsi. Vuttam hi tāttha

- 29 Vinaye pāṭavattthāya sāsanaṣṣa ca vuddhiyā
Māgadhiyā samāraddhā Vinayattthakathā va sā
30 Samanta-pāsādikā nāma sabbaso pariniṭṭhitā
Satta-vaṣa-sahasseehi ganthehi parimānato.

Tadanantaram Suttanta-pīṭake mahā-aṭṭhakatha Sihala-bhāsaṃ parivattetva Sumaṅgala-vilāsini-nāma Dighanikāyattthakathāṇ ca ṭhapesi. Tathā Papañcasūdanī-nāma Majjhimaṭṭhakathāṇ ca ṭhapesi. Tathā Sārathappakāsani-nāma Samyuttattthakathāṇ ca ṭhapesi. Tathā Manorathapūraṇi-nāma Aṅguttaranikāyattthakathāṇ ca ṭhapesi. Vuttam hi tattha

- 31 Suttanta-pāṭavattthāya sāsanaṣṣa ca vuddhiyā
Māgadhiyā samāraddhā Suttantattthakathā va sā
32 Catunīkāyattthakathā sabbaso pariniṭṭhitā
Sā asīti-sahasseehi ganthehi parimānato
33 Khuddanīkāyattthakathā sabbaso pariniṭṭhitā
Satta-tiṃsa-sahasseehi ganthehi parimānato.

Tadanantaram Abhidhamma-pīṭake Mahāpaccariyattthakathā Sihala-bhāsaṃ parivattetvā mūlabhāṣāya Māgadhi-kāya niruttiyā Athasālini-nāma Dhamma-saṃgaṇīattthakathāṇ ca ṭhapesi. Tathā Sammoha-vinodanī-nāma Vibhaṃgappakaraṇattthakathāṇ ca ṭhapesi. Vuttam hi tattha

- 34 Abhidhamma-pāṭavattthāya sāsanaṣṣa ca vuddhiyā
Māgadhiyā samāraddhā Abhidhammatthakathā va sā
35 Athasālini nāmādi sabbaso pariniṭṭhitā
Tiṃsa-sahassa-mattehi ganthehi parimānato.

Pubbe therikācariyādihi pālinayaṃ gahetvā kataṃ theravādaṃ nāma sabbesaṃ pi Māgadhiyā niruttiyā aṭṭhakatham akāsi yeva. Sā pīṭakatthakathā sabbadesantara-vāsinam hitāvahā ahoṣi, pīṭakatthakathā-pariyosāne anekap-

pakāraṃ mahāpaṭhavi kampo ahosi. Ayam piṭakatthakathā
karīyamanā ekasaṃvaccharen'eva niṭṭhitā.

Atha kho āyasmā Buddhaghoso kattabba-kiccaṃ niṭṭha-
petvā mahā bodhiṃ vanditukāmo bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ van-
ditvā āpucchitvā puna Jambudīpaṃ eva agamāsi.

Tenāhu porānā :

- 36 Sambuddha parinibbānā nava vassa-satesu ca
Cha paññāsattikkantesu Mahānāmo narādipo
Dhammena dasavidhena Laṅkārajjam akārayi
- 37 Buddhaghoso ti ghoso hi Buddhē viya mahitale
Laṅkādīpaṃhi āgamma Laṅkādīpa-hitāvahaṃ
- 38 Saṃgho gāthaddvayaṃ dāsi Sihalatthakathā ti ca
Visuddhimaggam nāmakā saṃghassa anumattiyā
- 39 Atha ugghosayī saṃgho tuṭṭhahattho visesato
'Nissamsayaṃ yaṃ Metteyyo' iti vatvā punappunam
- 40 Saddhim atthakathāyādā potthake piṭakattaye
Ganthākare vasanto so vihāre dūrasaṃkare
- 41 Parivattesi sabbā pi Sihalatthakathā tadā
Sabbesaṃ mūlabhāsāya Māgadhānaṃ niruttiyā
- 42 Sattānaṃ sabba-bhāsānaṃ sā ahosi hitāvahā
Theriyācariyā sabbe Pālīṃ viya tam aggahum
- 43 Atha kattabba-kicesu gatesu pariniṭṭhitam
Vanditum so mahā-bodhiṃ Jambudīpaṃ upāgami
- 44 Bhutvā dvāvīsa-vassāni Mahānāmo mahā mahim
Katvā puññāni cittrāni yathā-kammam upāgami
- 45 Piṭakatthakathaṃ katvā katvā lokahitaṃ bahum
So yāvatāyukam ṭhatvā thero pi Tusitaṃ gato
- 46 Laṅkāvasi tadā bhikkhū katakiccā anāsava
Te yāvatāyukam ṭhatvā therā sabbe pi nibbutā.

Evam aniccatam jammim natvā durabhisambhavam
Tuvatam vāyame dhīro yaṃ niccam amatam padam ti.

Sujanappasādāya kate Saddhammasaṃgahe tepiṭakattha-
kathā-parivattana-vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

CHAPTER VIII.

Tato tepitakatthakathā parivattanato teasīti-adhikesu chasu vassa-satesu atikantesu tadā Mahāsammata-param-parānuyāto Suriyavaṇsa-sambhūto Parakkamabāhu mahārājā nāma ahosi. So attano pitu accayena tisu rajjesu patirājānaṃ abhimaddanaṃ katvā sakala-Laṅkātale ekarājābhisekaṃ patvā rājādhirājā sadesa-desantara-patthatakitiyā ca virājamano hutvā Pulatthi-mahānagare dhammena rajjaṃ kārento Vattaḡāmini-ābhaya mahārāṇṇo samayato patthāya saṃvaccharā-gaṇanāya catu-paṇṇāsa-satādhikaṃ ekasahassaṃ bhinnanikāyaṃ hutvā parihāyamāne sāsane apāyabhāgi sāsanaṃvacara-kulaputte disvā karuṇāya saṃcodita-hadayo 'Kathaṃ hi nāma sāsanaṃuddhiṃ karissāmīti' cinto Uduṃbaragirivāsī Mahākassapattheraṃ dhuraṃ katvā aneka-satānaṃ pāpabhikkhūnaṃ nimmathanaṃ katvā setavattāni datvā uppabbajetvā sāsanaṃ nimmalaṃkatvā sacetiyaṇi Jetavana-Pubbārāma-Dakkhiṇārāma-Uttarārāma-Veluvana-Kapilavatthu-Isipatana-Kusinārāma-Laṅkātilakamahāvihārāni ca kārapetvā ekādasa-bhūmikaṃ gabbhasaṃhassaṃ kūtāgāra-patimaṇḍitaṃ cittaṃkamma-latākammehi vivitta-bhūtaṃ uposathāgāraṃ mahāpasādaṃ kārapetvā bodhi-thūpa-parivena-kuṭi-maṇḍapā-valiḥi vibhūsitāṃnānāvidha taruvara-kusuma-gandha-saṃmodamatta-kokilādihi dvijagaṇeḥi nisevitaṃ padumaṃpala-puṇḍarika-saṇchanna-sītalodaka-jalāsaya-saṃākiṇṇaṃ Jetavanaṃ nāma mahāvihāraṃ kārapesi.

Tattha aneka-bhikkhu-saṃhassaṇaṃ saṃghatthero āyasmā Mahākassapatthero bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ sannipātāpesi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapatthero bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Yaṇ c'āvuso pitakattayaṭṭhakathāya linatthappaḡāsanatthaṃ atthavaṇṇanaṃ porāṇeḥi kataṃ taṃ sabbhaṃ desantaraṃvāsinaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ atthaṃ na sādheti. Katthaci anekesu gaṇṭhipadesu Sīhalabhasāya niruttīyā likhitaṇ ca katthaci

mūlabhāsāya Māgadhikāya bhāsantarena sammissam ākulāñ ca katvā likhitañ ca. Mayam bhāsantaram apanetvā paripunnam anākulam atthavaṇṇanam kareyyāmi.' Bhikkhu āhamsu : 'Tena hi bhante thero rājanam gahetvā ānācakkam karotūti.'

Tadā rājā sapariso nagarā nikkhamitvā vihāram gantvā Mahākassapatthera-pamukham bhikkhu-saṅgham vanditvā ekam antam nisīdi.

Atha nam thero āha : 'Mahārāja te pitakatthakathāya atthavaṇṇanā kattabbā bhaveyyāti.' 'Sādhu bhante aham kāyasāmaggiṃ dassāmi, bhikkhu-saṅgho vissattham karotūti.' Tato rājā bhikkhu-saṅgham vanditvā nagaram eva pāvisi.

Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhattakiccāvasāne Parakkama-bāhunarindena katapāsāde sannipatitvā Vinaya-pitakatthakathāya Samanta-Pāsādikāya Atthavaṇṇanam ārabhitvā mūlabhāsāya Māgadhikāya niruttiyā Sārattha-dīpanī nāma atthavaṇṇanam ṭhapesum. Vuttam hi tattha

- 1 Vinaye pāthavatthāya sāsanaṣṣa ca vuddhiyā
Vaṇṇanā ca samāraddhā vinayaṭṭhakathāya sā
- 2 Sārattha-dīpanī nāma sabbaso parinīṭṭhitā
Timsa-sahassa matthehi ganthehi parimānato ti.

Tadanantaram suttanta-piṭake Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāya Sumaṅgala-vilasiniyā atthavaṇṇanam ārabhitvā mūlabhāsāya Māgadhikāya niruttiyā pathama Sāratthamañjūsā nāma atthavaṇṇanam ṭhapesum. Tathā Majjhimanikāyaṭṭhakathāya Papañca-sūdanīyā atthavaṇṇanam ārabhitvā mūlabhāsāya Māgadhikāya niruttiyā dutiya-Sārattha-mañjūsā nāma atthavaṇṇanam ṭhapesum tathā Samyuttanikāyaṭṭhakathāya Sāratthappakāsanīyā atthavaṇṇanam ārabhitvā mūlabhāsāya Māgadhikāya niruttiyā tatiya-Sāratthamañjūsā nāma-atthavaṇṇanam ṭhapesum. Tathā Aṅgutaranikāyaṭṭhakathāya Monoratha-pūraṇīyā atthavaṇṇanam ārabhitvā mūlabhāsāya Māgadhikāya niruttiyā catuttha-Sārattha-mañjūsā nāma atthavaṇṇanam ṭhapesum. Vuttam hi tattha

- 3 Suttanta-pāṭavattthāya sāsanaṣṣa ca vuddhiyā
 Vaṇṇanā ca samāradhā Suttantaṭṭhakathāya sā
 4 Sārattha-Mamjūsā nāma sabbaso pariniṭṭhitā
 Channavuti-sahasseehi ganthehi parimānato.

Tadanantaram Abhidhammapiṭake Dhammasaṃgaṇiyā
 aṭṭhakathāya Attha-sāliniyā atthavaṇṇanam ārabhitvā
 mulaḥhāsāya Māgadhiḥkāya niruttiyā paṭhama Paramattha-
 pakāsani nāma mulaṭikaṇ ca anuṭikaṇ ca ṭhapesum.

Tathā Vibhaṅgappakaraṇaṭṭhakathāya Sammoha-vinoda-
 niyā atthavaṇṇanam ārabhitvā mulaḥhāsāya Māgadhiḥkāya
 niruttiyā dutiya-Paramattha-pakāsini nāma mulaṭikaṇca
 anuṭikaṇca ṭhapesum.

Tathā Pañcappakaraṇaṭṭhakathāya Paramattha-dipaniyā
 atthavaṇṇanam ārabhitvā mulaḥhāsāya Māgadhiḥkāya nirut-
 tiyā tatiya-Paramattha-pakāsani nāma mulaṭikaṇ ca anu-
 ṭikaṇ ca ṭhapesum. Tenāhu porāṇā :

- 5 Abhidhamma-pāṭavattthāya sāsanaṣṣa ca vuddhiyā
 Vaṇṇanā ca samāradhā Abhidhammaṭṭhakathāya sā
 6 Paramattha-pakāsani sabbaso pariniṭṭhitā
 Satta-vaṣa-sahasseehi ganthehi parimānato.

Evam Mahākassapaṭṭhero rañṇā Parakkambāhunā ajjhī-
 ttho aneka-sahasseehi therehi saddhiṃ ussāham janetvā
 dhamma-vinaya-saṃgāyita-sadisam eva piṭakattayatttha-
 kathāya atthavaṇṇanam katvā sannitṭhāpesi. Atthavaṇ-
 ṇanā-kata-pariyosane paṭhavi kampādayo anekāni acchari-
 yāni pātur ahesum, devatā sādhuḥkāram adamsu. Ayaṃ
 piṭakattthakathāya atthavaṇṇanā ekasaṃvaccharen'eva niṭ-
 ṭhitā. Tenāhu porāṇā :¹

- 7 Sambuddha-parinibbāṇā vassa-sahasātikkame
 Sattāsīti pañca-sate rājā āhu Parakkamo

¹ I cannot trace these verses in any of the chapters in
 the second part of the Mahāvāṇsa devoted to Parakkama
 Bāhu

- 8 Ulāra-puñña-tejena katvā sattū-vimaddanam
Patta-rājābhisekena sāsanujjotanatthinā
- 9 Nissāya Sihalindena yaṃ Parakkamabāhunā
Katvā nikāya-sāmaggiṃ sāsanam suvisodhitam
- 10 Kassapo so mahāthero saṃghassa pariṇāyako
Dīpasmim Jambapaṇṇimhi-sāsanodaya-kāraṇā
- 11 Ajjesito narindena so Parakkama bāhunā
Saddhammatthitikāmena katvā sāsana-paggaham
- 12 'Piṭakatthakathāyāhaṃ linatthassa pakāsanam
Na taṃ sabbattha bhikkhūnam atthaṃ sādheti sabbaso
- 13 Duviññeyya-sabbhāvāya Sihalāya niruttiyā
Gaṇṭhipadesu nekesu likhitam kiñci katthaci
- 14 Māgadhikāya bhāsāya ārabhitvā pi kenaci
Bāsantarena sammissam likhitam kiñcid eva ca
- 15 Asāragantha bhāvo pi tatth'eva bahu dissati
Ākulañ ca katham yattha duviññeyyā pi atthato
- 16 Tato aparipunnena tādiseṇ' ettha sabbaso
Katham atthaṃ vijānanti nānā-desā-nivāsino
- 17 Bhāsantaram tato hitvā sāram ādāya sabbaso
Anākulam karissāmi paripunṇa-vinicchayam '
- 18 Piṭakattaya-vaṇṇanā ca linatthassa pakāsanā
Sārattha-dīpaṇi nāma Sārattha-mañjusa pi ca
- 19 Paramatthappakāsani mahātherehi bhāsita
Sattānam sabba-bhāsānam sā ahosi hitāvahā
- 20 Parakkama-bhujo nāma Laṅkindo puñña-paṇṇavā
Dhammena dasavidhena Laṅkārajjam akārayi
- 21 Katvā puñṇāni nekāni posanno ratanattaye
Āyuno pariyosāne yathākammam upāgamī
- 22 Piṭakassa tiṅkam katvā therā pi Kassapādayo
Te yāvatayukam thatvā yathākammam upāgamum.

Evam aniccatam jammim natvā durabbhisambhavam
Tuvatam vāyame dhiro yaṃ niccam amatam padam ti.

Sujanappasādāya kate Saddhamma-saṃgahe piṭakattaya-
tikā vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

CHAPTER IX.

- 1 Piṭakattaya-pāli ca Sammā-sambuddha-desitā
Terasiti ca satañ ca saḥassam bhāṇavārato
- 2 Piṭakattaya-pāli ca dve lakkha-nahutāni ca
Pañca-saḥassam satta-sataṃ paññāsam gantha-samkhato
- 3 Piṭakattaya-pāli ca akkharānaṃ vasena ca
Catu-navuti-lakkhāni catu-saṭṭhi-saḥassa ca
- 4 Piṭakatthakathā sabbā Buddha-ghosena bhāsitā
Tesatṭhi ca satañ c'eva saḥassam bhāṇavārato
- 5 Piṭakatthakathā sabbā dve lakkha-nahutā nava
Satta satañ ca paññāsam gantha samkyā vasena ca
- 6 Piṭakatthakathā sabbā akkharānaṃ vasena ca
Tenavuti-lakkhān' eva catu-saḥassam akkharā
- 7 Piṭakattaya-ṭikā ca tikācariyehi bhāsitā
Cha satañ ceva dvāttimsa bhāṇavāra-vasena ca
- 8 Piṭakattaya-ṭikā ca saṅkyā gantha-vasena ca
Atṭha paññāsa saḥassāhi satasaḥassāni ganthato
- 9 Piṭakattaya-ṭikā ca akkharānaṃ vasena ca
Paññāsa sata saḥassam cha paññāsa saḥassa ca
- 10 Therena Buddhaghosena racitaṃ yaṃ manoramam
Visuddhimaggaṃ nāmaṃ taṃ piṭakatthappakāsaṇaṃ
- 11 Pātimokkhatthakathā ca Buddhaghosena dhimatā
Therena racitā esā Kaṃkhā-vitarāṇi subhā
- 12 Therena Dhamma sirinā thira-sīlena yā kathā
Ādikammika-bhikkhunaṃ Khudda-sikkhā susikkhitā
- 13 Therena Buddha dattena racitaṃ yaṃ manoramam
Abhidhammāvatāro ti laddhanāmena vissutaṃ
- 14 Anuruddhena therena Kañcipuravare vare
Pakaranam kataṃ tena Paramattha-vinicchayaṃ
- 15 Anuruddhābhidhānena therena racitaṃ idam
Paramatthappakāsetuṃ Abhidhammattha-saṃgahaṃ
- 16 Kato yo saccasaṃkhepo nipunaṭṭha-vinicchayo
Ānandattherapādena vicitta-naya-maṇḍito

- 17 Khemavhayena therena dhimatā Khemanāmakam
Pakaranam katam tena Paramatthappadipakam
- 18 Kaccāyano kato yogo Samghanandi pavuttikā
Tikā Vimalabodhi ca Brahmaputto ca kārakā
- 19 Saddhammatthitikāmena Buddhappiyena dhimatā
Therena racitā esā Rūpasiddhibhidhānakā
- 20 Sadhammatthitikāmena Moggallānena dhimatā
Therena racitā esā Abhidhānappadipikā
- 21 Buddharakkhita-nāmena therena racitam idam
Jinālaṅkāra-satthañ ca satthu guṇam alaṅkatam
- 22 Medhaṅkarābhidhānena therena thira-cetasā
Jinacaritam idam tena racitam yaṃ manoramam
- 23 Paramattha-mañjūsā nāma Dhammapālena dhimatā
Visuddhimaggassa tikā therena racitā subhā
- 24 Sāgaramati-nāmena therens racitam idam
Vinaya-saṃgaham nāma vinayatthappakāsanam
- 25 Mahābodhiti-nāmena therena racitā subhā
Nissayatthakathā nāma Saccasaṃkhepa-vaṇṇanā
- 26 Mahābodhiti-nāmena therena racitā subhā
Paramattha-vinicchaya-vaṇṇanā Mukhamattakā
- 27 Dhammapālena therena Paramatthappadipani
Vimāna-petavatthūnam vaṇṇanā racitā subhā
- 28 Katvā Subodhālaṃkāram Vuttodayam anākulam
Khuddasikkhāya tikāpi tathā Sambuddha-vaṇṇanā
- 29 Saṃgharakkhita-nāmena therena racitam idam
Saddhammatthitikāmena sāsanodayakāminā
- 30 Buddhasihena therena yo Vinayavinicchayo
Ten' eva racito sādhu sāsanassa ca vuddhiyā
- 31 Buddhanāgābhidhānena therena thira-cetasā
Kaṃkhā-vitarāṇiyā ca tikā suracitā subhā
- 32 Dhammapālena therena Paramatthappadipani
Therigāthā-aṭṭhakathāracitā sā manoramā
- 33 Sāriputtassa therassa Abhidhammattha-saṃgaham
Tikā sissena therena dhimatā racita subhā
- 34 Therena Buddhaghosena dhimatā racitā imā
Dhammapadaṭṭhakathā ca Sodattabbhinidānakā
- 35 Kaccāyanena therena racitam yaṃ manoramam
Nettipakaranam nāma Sambuddhassānumattiya

- 36 Sāraththa-sālinī nāma saccasamkhepa-vañṇanā
 Sāriputtassa sissena therena racita subhā
 37 Ten' eya therā-pādena sāsānujjotanatthinā
 Anekā khuddakā ganthā racitā sāmanoramā
 38 Tipiṭakānulomāni sabbappokaraṇāni ca
 Katāni yehi therehi Jina-sāsana-vuddhiyā
 39 Sabba-therā mahānāgā katvā lokahitaṃ bahum
 Te yāvatāyukam thatvā yathākammam upāgamum.

Evam aniccatam jammim űatvā durabhi sambhavam
 Tuvataṃ vāyme dhiro yaṃ niccam amatam padan ti.

Sujanappasādāya kate Saddhamma-samgahe
 Sabbappakakarana-kata-thera-vañṇanā niṭṭhitā.

CHAPTER X.

Ito param piṭakattaya-lekhanānisamsa-vanṇanā kathe-tabbā. Api ca parinibbāṇa-mañce nipanno bhagavā Ānanda-ttheram āmantetvā: 'Yo vo Ānanda mayā dhamma ca vinayo ca desito c'eva paññatto ca so vo mam' accayena satthā. Abhisambodhito yāva parinibbāṇa pañca cattalīsa vassāni bhāsītāni caturāsīti dhammakkhanda-sohassāni tiṭṭhanti yeva, ahaṃ ekako va parinibbāyāmi. ahaṃ paṇ' idāni ekako va ovaḍāmi anusāsāmi, mayi parinibbute imāni caturāsīti dhammakkhanda-sahassāni caturāsīti sohassa-buddha-sadisāni tumhe ovaḍissanti anusāsissanti-ti' attano dhammakāya-samkhāte sakagarubhūte caturāsīti-sohassa-dhammakkhanda-vare attanā sambhūte caturāsīti-sahassa-buddha-vare katvā ṭhapesi. Vuttam h'etaṃ Bhagavatā :

- 1 Akkharam ekamekaṇ ca Buddha-rūpasaman siyā
Tasmāhi pandito poso likheyya piṭakattayaṃ
- 2 Caturāsīti sahassāni sambuddhā parimāṇakā
Ṭhītā nāma bhavissanti tiṭṭhante piṭakattaye
- 3 Akkharam ekamekaṇ ca satthu pariyatti-sāsane
Akkharam buddharūpaṇ ca samam eva phalaṃ siyā
- 4 Tasmāhi pandito poso tividhaṃ sampattim icchito
Likheyya vā likhāpeyya potthake dhamma-cetiye
- 5 Dasapuñṇakiriya-vatthum tividhaṃ sucaritāṃ pi ca
Pūreti lekhiko dhammaṃ piṭakattaya-saṇṇitāṃ
- 6 Pariyattim paṭipattim paṭivedhaṇ ca sāsane
Tividhaṃ pi ca saddhammaṃ paripūreti sādhuṇaṃ
- 7 Akkharam ekamekaṇ cā lokanāthassa sāsane
Akkharam buddharūpaṇ ca samam eva phalaṃ siyā
- 8 Tasmāhi pandito poso tividhaṃ sampattim icchito
Likheyya vā likhāpeyya akkharam piṭakattaye

- 9 Tipiṭakāni sabbāni akkharānaṃ pamānato
Dve sattatyādhikaṇ c'eva catasso sata-kotiyo
10 Ye piṭakāni lekhaṇti karonti paṭimā viya
Dve sattatyādhikaṇ c'eva catasso sata-kotiyo.

Kosala-bimba-vaṇṇanāyaṃ yaṃ bimbānisamsaṃ bha-
gavatā vitthārena desitaṃ taṃ idhāharitvā piṭakattaya-
lekhanānisamsaṃ kathetabbam.

- 11 Satthussa bimbam karasādisā ye
Tepiṭakass' akkhara-lekhayantā
Sabbhehi lokehi manāpakāyā
Te tejavantā suriyā va honti
12 Likhāpayantā piṭakassa-m-akkharam
Na pāpunante va ca itthi-bhāvaṃ
Athobhato vyañjana-paṇḍakādikaṃ
Sampunṇa-bhāvaṃ samupenti sabbaso
13 Likkāpayantā piṭakassa-m-akkharam
Upaddavenāpi na mīyare va te
Visena satthena ca mantakādinā
Amitta-rājūhi ahimsa-nīyakā
14 Likhāpayantā piṭakassa-m-akkharam
Susetṭha-rūpe vara-brāhmaṇe kule
Bhavanti setṭhamhi ca khattiye kule
Hine kule nicakule na jāyare
15 Likhāpayantā piṭakassa-m-akkharam
Lokantare peta-bhave na jāyare
Na mūga-pakkhā na ca andha-badhirā
Catūh' apāyehi ca vippamuttakā
16 Likhāpayantā piṭakassa-m-akkharam
Dukkheṇa vā so na ca hoti gabbhe
Dukkham na hoteva vijāta-kāle
Dukkham na hoteva vijāta-mātuyā

- 17 Likhāpayantā piṭakassa-m-akkharam
 Sukhena niccam abhivaddhateva
 Dhānena bhogena yasādinā pi
 Sabbena tesam abhivaddhate va
- 18 Likhāpayantā piṭakassa-m-akkharam
 Gabbhamhi jātā na malena littā
 Semhādinā n'eva bhavanti suddhā
 Suddhamhi vatthe maṇijātikā va
- 19 Likhāpayantā piṭakassa-m-akkharam
 Sukhena gabbhe abhivaddhite va
 Te mātugabbhā abhinikkhamantā
 Dhammāsanā otaṛakā va honti
- 20 Likhāpayantā piṭakassa-m-akkharam
 Sahassanetto va sudhābhipūjitā
 Narinda-seṭṭhehi tath'eva pūjitā
 Bhavanti rājavaracakkavattino
- 21 Narā ye likhāpenti dhammakkharan te
 Manussattabhāvaṃ jahitāna santo
 Sace enti devattabhāvaṃ manussā
 Vimāne labhanti vare cārurupe
- 22 Piṭakattayam-akkhara-lekhitava
 Turiyehehi varehi varappamadā
 Parito varamo dayare satataṃ
 Atiseṭṭha-sukhaṃ anubhonti ciraṃ
- 23 Likhāpayantā piṭakassa-m-akkharam
 Tamhā cutā te vara-deva-loke
 Osāna-bhūte pana attabhāve
 Seṭṭhattabhāvaṃ abhipatthayantā
- 24 Sambuddhabhāvaṃ tibhavekasāraṃ
 Paccekabodhim pi ca sāvakattaṃ
 Sampāpunivāna mahānubhāvaṃ
 Papponti nibbāna-sukhaṃ varaggam

25 Dadanti ye potthaka-bandhanam vā
 Nivāsanam bhājana-lekhinim vā
 Ādhāraṁ pipphalikam masim vā
 Bhavanti te uttama-paññavanto

26 Sayañ ca lekhamti pare ca lekha-
 Payanti ye ye anumodamānā
 Te te pi Metteyya-jinassa sissā
 Paññā bhavissanti anāgatasim

27 Yam icchitam patthitam va manuññam
 Ye ye pi lekhamti pare bhatim vā
 Dadanti tam tam sukham eva sabbam
 Te te labhissanti anāgatasim.

Sujanappasādāya kate Saddhamma-saṅgāhe piṭakattaya-
 lekhanānisamsa-vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

CHAPTER XI.

Ito param saddhamma-savanānisamsa-vannaṇā kathe-
tabbā. Vuttam cetam Bhagavatā :

- 1 'Yo me passati saddhammaṃ so maṃ passati Vakkali
Apassamāno saddhammaṃ maṃ passe pi na passati.

Bhagavatā pariyatti-sāsanassa attanā samasamatthāne
thapito. Ayam pana saddhammo sabba-buddhehi atitānā-
gata-paccuppannehi sakkato garukato mānito pūjito. Yo
hi saddhammo sakkato garukato mānito pūjito so Tathā-
gataṃ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti nāma. Vuttam
cetam Bhagavatā :

- 2 Ye cātītā Sambuddhā ye ca Buddhā anāgatā
Ye c'etarahi Sambuddhā bahūnaṃ sokaṇāsana
3 Sabbe saddhamma-garuno viharaṃsu viharanti ca
Atha pi viharissanti esā buddhāna dhammatā
4 Tasmā hi attakāmena mahattam abhikaṃkhata
Saddhammo garukātabbo saram Buddhāna sāsanam
5 Sambuddhānaṃ dve kāyā rūpakāyo sividharo
Yo tehi desito dhammo dhammakāyo ti vuccati
6 Tiṭṭham tattham abhiññāya akkharāni padāni pi
Nāma attham abhiññāya bodhi-bijaṃ upāgama
7 Guna bahumhi santamhi saddhammesu hitatthiko
Dhiro cittaṃ pasādetvā dhamme sakkacca gāraṃ
8 Ohāya attano kammaṃ dhammaṃ sotum idhāgatā
Tena sakkacca sotabbam dhammaṃ Sambuddha-desitaṃ
ti.

Ekasmiṃ kira samaye Bhavagā Sāvattiyaṃ upanissāya
vihāsi. Tena kho pana samyena āyasmā Nandako upaṭ-
thāna-sālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi

samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi poriyāya vācāya viṣṣaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyāya, te ca bhikkhū atṭhikavā manasikavā sādhu cetasā samannāharitvā ohita-sotā dhammaṃ sunanti. Tadā pana satthā mahājanassa pacchā-bhattaṃ dhamma-desanāvasāne tho-kam sarīraṃ assādetvā upatṭhākehi sajjita-udakena suna-hāto sunivattho supāruto hutvā āyasmato Nandassa dhamma-desanāya savaṇatthaṃ upatṭhānasāladvāraṃ gantvā āvingana-rajjum gahe tvā tiyāmarattiṃ tṭhitako va dhammakathaṃ sutvā desanā pariyosāne sādhu karam adāsi: 'Sukathito Nanda dhamma-pariyāyo ti.' Satthārā sādhu kare dinnamatte ca bhummatṭha-nāgasupannaṃ yakkhā ca bhummatṭhakā devatā ca yāva Brahmalo-kā ekasādhu-kāro eva jāto. Thero taṃ sutvā 'Satthu sādhu karo esa saddo ti' sañjānitvā taṃkhaṇe yeva ca sahasā dhammā-santo otarivā āgantvā Dasabalassa pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam vanditva: 'Kāya velāya bhante bhagavā āgatattha tumhe ti.' 'Tayā Nanda suttante ārad-dhammatte tāya velāya idhāgato ti.' Thero ubbegappatto hutvā: 'Dukkarittha bhante Buddha sukhumālā tumhe svāhaṃ Tathāgataṃ pi jāneyyaṃ ettakam pi me nappatibhātīti' āha. 'Ahaṃ ca Nanda kappa-satasahassādhikaṇaṃ catun-naṃ asaṃkeyyānaṃ upari ettakam kalam pāramiyo pūrento imass' eva saddhammassa paṭivijjanatthāya Vidhura-Mahāgovinda-Khuddālaka-Araka-Jotipāla-Bodhi-paribbājaka-Mahosadhapaṇḍitādi kālāṇ ca pāramiyo pūrento imass' eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetā paññā-pārami pūritattabhāvānaṃ tesam parimānaṃ natthi. Tadāhi paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum ca parehi desitaṃ dhammaṃ ca sotum mayhaṃ titti nāma na hotīti.' Taṃ pakāsento āha:

- 9 Ahaṃ hi aparimita-kāle saṃsaranto bhavā bhave
Dhammaṃ kathetum sotuṇ ca mayhaṃ titti na vijjati
- 10 Kim pan' etarahi Sambuddho sabbaññu karuṇālayo
Lokassa dhammaṃ desetum mayhaṃ titti na vijjati
- 11 Buddho 'haṃ bodhayissāmi iti yaṃ patthanam katam
Tena jāto 'mhi sambuddho handa bodhemi paṇinaṃ

- 12 Tiṇṇo 'haṃ tārayissāmi iti yaṃ patthanam kataṃ
Tena tiṇṇo 'mhi dukkhamhā handa tiṇṇo 'mhi paṇiṇaṃ
- 13 Mutto 'haṃ mocayissāmi iti yaṃ patthanam kataṃ
Tena mutto 'mhi dukkhamhā handa mocemi paṇiṇaṃ
- 14 Ayaṃ dhammo mahantehi sambuddhehi pakāsito
Dhamme cittaṃ pasādetvā sotabbam dhammam utta-
mam.

Iti dullabho hi ayaṃ dhammo. 'Imasmiṃ jīvaloke sace
tvam Nanda kappam vā desetum sakkuneyyāsi kappamat-
taṃ pāham t̥hitako va suṇeyyan ti' Bhagavā avoca. Taṃ
sutvā āyasmā Nandako : 'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ
bhante sabbañeyya-dhammesu viditattā anuppannassa
maggassa uppādetā asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅjānetā
anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññu maggavidu
evaṃ Tathāgato imaṃ saddhammam attanā kathetum vā
parehi vā desitaṃ sotum vā tittim vā kilamathaṃ vā nev°
ajjhagamīti.' Iti ñatvā sakkaccāyaṃ saddhammo sotabbo
ti Nandaka-desanā pathamā.

Idha saddhammassa savanāya nānāsanato agamma
dhamma-sabha-maṇḍale sannisinnā sannipatitā te te tehi
ca sabbehi sambahumānehi sakkaccāyaṃ saddhammo
sotabbo. Ettha ekacco dhamma-kathiko : 'Esa dhamma-
kathiko ti jānissatīti' icchācāre t̥hatvā lābha-garuko
hutvā desesi. Taṃ na mahapphalaṃ ekacco attano
paṇa-dhammam apaccāsimsamāno paresaṃ dhammam
desesi. Taṃ mahapphalaṃ, idaṃ desanāmaya-puñña-
kiriya-vatthuṃ ca labhati. Ekacco tattha suṇanto : 'Iti
maṃ saddho vijānissatīti' icchācāre t̥hatvā lābhagaruko
hutvā suṇāti. Taṃ na mahapphalaṃ. Ekacco pana :
'Etaṃ dhamma savanaṃ mayhaṃ mahapphalaṃ ca
bhavissatīti' hitakāmo paramena muducittena dhamma-
savana-samannāgato dhammam suṇāti, idaṃ pi savanā-
mayam-puññakiriya-vatthum-labhati. Ettha dhamma-
savane sakkaccasavanassa ca sādhu-kāra-dānassa ca
ānisamsaṃ dassanatthaṃ idaṃ vatthu.

Sāvattiyaṃ kira ekissā kuṭimbiya-dhītāya sāmiko

satthu dhamma-desanam sutvā: 'Na sakkā mayā ayam dhammo gihbhūtena pūretun, pabbajissāmīti' vihāraṃ gantvā aññatarassa piṇḍapātikassa santike pabbajī. Ath' assa bhariyaṃ assāmikā ayam ti ñatvā Pasenadi-kosalo antepuram āharāpetvā ekadivasam eko puriso kenacid eva karaṇiyena ekam niluppalakalāpaṃ ādāya ante puram pavittho rājanam adāsi. Atha rājā niluppalakalāpaṃ gahetvā tāsam itthinaṃ ekekaṃ niluppalam adāsi. Pupphesu bhājiyamānesu sā itthi dve hatthe pasāretvā pahatthākāraṃ dassetvā, upasiṅghitvā parodi. Rājā tassā ubhaya-kāraṇam disvā taṃ pakkosāpetvā pucchi. Sā attano tuṭṭha-kāraṇaṃ ca rodita-kāraṇaṃ ca kathenti āha:

- 15 Mayhaṃ sāmika-therassa mukha-gandho pavāyati
Uppalam va sarantā naṃ parodāmi rathesabha
16 Tassa assāsa-passāso sasugandho pavāyati
Pageva sukate rājā saritvā taṃ parodayim.

Yāva tatiyaṃ kathite pi rājā asaddhanto puna divase sakala-rājanivesane sabba-māla-vilepanādi-sugandhe bahikāretvā Buddha-pamukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa āsanam paññāpetvā Buddha-pamukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa nimantetvā āsane nisīdāpetvā mahādānam datvā bhattakicca-pariyosāne taṃ itthim evam āha: 'Kataro thero' ti. 'Esa deva thero ti.' Tato rājā satthāraṃ vanditvā: 'Bhante tumhēhi saddhim bhikkhu-saṃgho gacchati tumhākaṃ asuka-thero anumodanam karotu' ti āha. Atha satthā taṃ bhikkhum thapetvā vihāraṃ gato. Atha thero anumodana-vatthum āradḍha-matte sakala-rājanivesanam gandha-kappūraka-candana-kalala-gandha-pūram viya jātaṃ. Sa rājā 'sacam eva sā bhāsati' pasīditvā puna-divase satthāraṃ kāraṇam pucchi. Atha Bhagavā: 'Ayaṃ mahārāja atite dhammakathaṃ sunanto pañca-vannāya pītiyā phuṭa-sariro uddhaggalomo tāya pītiyā paripūrita-sariro mukhato nikkhamitvā sādhu sādhūti sādhukāraṃ pavattento dhammaṃ assosi. Taṃ-mūlato tena mahārāja ayam ānisaṃso laddho' ti ācikkhi. Yatthāha:

- 17 Saddhamma-desanā-kāle sādhu sādhūti bhāsato
Mukhato vāyati gandho uppalam va yathodake.

- 18 Madhura-bhāsitaṃ sambuddha-bhāsitaṃ
 Madhura-dhammaṃ imaṃ supasaṃsiyo
 Madhura-bhāratiyā matimā naro
 Madhura-rāva-mukho sasugandho.

Ayaṃ sakkacca-savanassa ca ānisanso passamānena sak-
 kaccāyaṃ saddhammo sotabbo ti Sādhukāra-dānaṃ duti-
 yaṃ.

- 19 Saddhamma-savanatthāya sannisinā idhāgatā
 Sampasādakataṃ cittaṃ katvā dhammaṃ sunantaṃ taṃ.

Ekasmiṃ samaye Satthā Sāvatthiyaṃ upanissāya Jeta-
 vane viharanto Tathāgato Saṃgha-varena saddhiṃ brah-
 mehi devehi ca pūjyamāno Buddho tadā suttaṃ idaṃ
 abhāsi. “Dve ’māni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni dve.
 Āmisa-dānaṃ ca dhammadānaṃ ca. Imāni kho bhikkhave
 dve dānāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ
 dānāṇaṃ yadidaṃ dhamma-dānaṃ ti.”¹ Esa dhammo nāma
 satipaṭṭhāna-sammappadhānāni, iddhipāda-indriyabala-boj-
 jhaṅga-aṭṭhamgikamagga-ariyasaccavipassanā-aggaphala-
 nibbānadipako eso vuccati dhammo. Idha pana yo koci
 puññakāmo ullapatu sabhāva-sahitena yaṃ kiñci navañ-
 gānaṃ sāsanaṇaṃ sutta-geyyādikaṇaṃ etesaṃ aññataraṃ
 āmisānirapekkho hutvā saddhamme va garuktvā suttaṃ
 vā vedallaṃ vā desesīti idaṃ dhamma-dānaṃ uttama-dānaṃ
 ti vuccati. Sace pi hi imaṃ cakkavāla-gabbhaṃ yāva
 Brahmaloḷā niraṇṭaraṃ pallaṅkaṃ katvā nisinnānaṃ
 Buddha-Pacceka-buddha-khīṇāsavaṇaṃ kadali-gabbha-sadi-
 sāni cīvāra-paṇaṇakāni sukhuma-mahagghāni civarāni
 dadeyya, tasmīṃ samāgame dānassa anumodanatthaṃ
 catuppadikāya gāthāya kata-anumodanā va seṭṭhā. Taṃ
 kissa hetu. Taṃ hi dānaṃ tassā gāthāya soḷasiṃ kama-
 na agghatīti evaṃ dhammaṃ desento ānisaṃsaṃ āha,
 atha vā puna pi mahānisaṃso. Yena ca puggalena taṃ
 dhamma-savanaṃ kārītaṃ tass’ eva mahānisaṃsaṃ āha.

Puna tathārūpāy' eva parisāya sālīmamsodanassa aneka-sūpavyañjanassa paṇitassa piṇḍapātassa patte pūretvā dinna-dānato pi, sappi-navanita-tela-madhu-pānita-sakkarā-dinam pūretvā dinna-bhesajja-dānato pi, Mahāvihārasadisānam viharānam Loha-pāsāda-sadisānañ ca pāsādānam aneka-satasohassāni kāretvā dinna-senāsana-dānato pi, Anāthapiṇḍiko gahāpati pi Jetavana-vihārakaraṇattham atthārasahi koṭiḥi bhūmiyam santharitvā kiṇāti atthārasahi koṭiḥi pāsadam karoti atthārasahi koṭiḥi viharamaham karoti evam catu-paṇṇāsa-koṭiḥi katapariccāgato, tathā Pubbārāme Visākhāya ca mahā-upāsikāya kārīte pāsade navahi koṭiḥi bhūmiṃ kiṇāti navahi koṭiḥi pāsadam karoti navahi koṭiḥi viharamaham karoti evam satta-vīsati-koṭi-pariccāgato, tasmim samāgame antamaso catuppadikāya gāthāya anumodana-vasenāpi tattha pavattitam dhammādānam eva seṭṭham. Kimkāraṇā, Evarupāni hi puṇṇāni ye khattiya-brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā karonti dhammam sutvā va karonti no asutvā. Sace pi ime sattā dhammam na suneyyūṃ ulumka-mattam yāgum pi kaṭacchu-mattam bhattam pi na dadeyyūṃ. Iminā kāraṇena sabba-dānehi dhamma-dānam eva seṭṭham. Api ca ṭhapetvā Buddha-Paccekabuddhe ca ye c'aññe sakala-kappaṃ deve vassante udaka-bindūni ganetum samatthāya paṇṇāya samannāgatā Sāriputtādayo hi attano dhammatāya sotāpatti-phalādini adhigantūṃ na sakkhimsu, Assaji-therādihi kathita-dhammam sutvā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikarimsu, satthu dhamma-desanāya sāvaka-pārami ṇāṇam sacchikarimsu, Sāriputtatthero pi Bhagavato dhamma-desanam sutvā saha arahatta-maggena soḷasa ṇāṇāni paṭibujji, sotāpaṇṇo vephulla-paṇṇo vuddhi-paṇṇo mahā-paṇṇo puthu-paṇṇo gambhīra-paṇṇo samanta-paṇṇo bhūri-paṇṇo bahula-paṇṇo siḡha-paṇṇo lahu-paṇṇo hāsu-paṇṇo javana-paṇṇo tikkha-paṇṇo nibbedhika-paṇṇo sāvaka-pāramiṇṇappatto jato. Iminā kāraṇena sabbesaṃ dānānam dhamma dānameva seṭṭham uttamam varam aggam akkhāyatīti.

Idam eva dhamma-dāna-saṇṇāya satthāram upasaṃkamitvā dasasahassa-cakkavāla-devatāhi purakkhato Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam vanditvā pucchati: 'Bhante

katara-dānaṃ dānesu uttamam, kataro raso rasesu uttamo, katarā ratī ratīsu uttamā, taṇhakkhayo kasmim jettḥako ti.' Atha satthā tassa cattāro paññe vissajjento imaṃ gātham āha :

- 20 Sabba-dānaṃ dhamma-dānaṃ jināti
 Sabbaṃ rasaṃ dhamma-raso jināti
 Sabbaṃ ratim dhāmma-ratī jināti
 Taṇhakkhayo sabba-dukkhaṃ jināti.

evam Satthari imissā gāthāya catunnaṃ pañhānaṃ atthaṃ kathente yeva caturāsitiyā devatā-sahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. Sakko satthu dhammakathaṃ sutvā satthāraṃ vanditvā āha : 'Bhante evaṃ jettḥake nāma dhammadāne pi kim atthaṃ amhākaṃ pattim na dāpetha, sādhu ito paṭṭhāya no bhikkhu-saṃghassa kathetvā pattim dāpetha bhante ti.' Vativā Tathāgataṃ vanditvā tikkhattuṃ padakkhinam katvā saddhim parisāya devalokam eva agamāsī. Atha Satthā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ sannipādetvā evam āha : 'Bhikkhave ajjādim katvā mahā-dhamma-savanaṃ vā pakati-dhamma-savanaṃ vā nisinna-kathaṃ vā antamaso anumodanaṃ vā kathetvā sabba-sattānaṃ pattim dadeyyathā ti.' Vutte 'sādhu bhante' ti bhikkhu-saṃgho sampaticchi. Tato paṭṭhāya yāvajjatanā pi sabba-sattānaṃ pattim denti yeva. Evaṃ buddhagunaṃ veditvā buddhe bhagavati cittappasādanaṃ katvā sakkaccayaṃ saddhammo kathetabbo ca sotabbo cāti Dhamma-dānaṃ tatiyaṃ

- 21 Ohāya attano kammaṃ dhammaṃ sotuṃ idhāgatā
 Tena sakkacca sotabbaṃ dhammaṃ sambuddha-desitaṃ
 ti
 22 Yaṃ jarā-vyādhi-maraṇaṃ gītaṃ itthihi bhāsitaṃ
 Taṃ nisāmenti sappaññā papponti phalam uttaman ti.

Kathaṃ ? atīte buddhantare kira aññataro puriso sattahi puttehi saddhim araññaṃ pavisitvā yaṃ kattabbaṃ kammaṃ taṃ divasa-bhāgena khepetvā sāyaṇha-samayam

aṭavito āgama aññatarāya itthiyā attano dvāra-mukhe
 udukkhalaṃ dhaññena pūretvā musalena kottetvā suppena
 pappoṭhentiya :

23 Dhaññam idaṃ musalena pabbinnam
 Nitthusakam idha taṇḍula-mattam
 Rūpam idaṃ hi jarāya pabbinnam
 Passatha aṭṭhika-samkhali-mattam.

24 Jarāya parimadditaṃ etaṃ milātaccha-vīmaṃsa-nissitaṃ
 Maraṇena pabbhijjati etaṃ maccurājassa ghasamāmi-
 sam
 Kimīnaṃ ālayaṃ etaṃ nānā-kuṇapa-pūritaṃ
 Asucissa bhājanam etaṃ kadalikkhandha-samaṃ idaṃ

25 Dhaññam idaṃ musalena pabbinnam
 Kāyam idaṃ maraṇena pabbinnam
 Passatha passatha rūpa-pabbinnam
 Jāti-jarā-maraṇena pabbhinnan ti.

So imaṃ gītaṃ sutvā paccavekkhanto ‘aniccam dukkham
 anattan’ ti tiṇṇaṃ āropetvā tatth’ eva saha-puttehi pac-
 cekabodhiṃ patto. Atha sāyamāsa-kāle bhojanattham
 ‘bhuñjatha idan’ ti mānussakehi nimantitā : ‘Na mayaṃ
 vikāle bhuñjāma Pacceka-Buddhā nāma mayan’ ti, ‘sāmi
 Pacceka-Buddhānāma tumbhādisā na hontiti,’ ‘atha kidisā
 hontī ti,’ ‘orohita-kesamassukā kāsāyavattha-paṭicchannā
 kule vā gaṇe vā alaggā vātacchinna-vatāhakā rāhu-mukha-
 mutta-canda-maṇḍala-paṭibhāgā himavante Nanda-mūlaka-
 pabbhāre vasanti, evarūpā ayyā pacceka-buddhā ti.’ Tas-
 miṃ khaṇe sabbe pi hattham ukkhipitvā sisam parāma-
 siṃsu. Tāvad eva gihiliṅgaṃ antaradhāyī samaṇa-liṅgaṃ
 pātur ahoṣi, sabbe aṭṭha-parikkhāra-dharā kaya-patibad-
 dhā ca ahesuṃ. Te ākāse thatva mahājanassa ovādaṃ
 datvā anila-pathena uttara-himavante Nanda-mūlaka-pab-
 bhāram eva agamimsu.

Evam gītapariyāpannam anicca - dukkha - m - anattaṃ

dhammam sutvā paṇḍita-purisā taṃ nissāya attano mokkha-sukhāvahā honti. Iti viditvā tasmā tenāhu porāṇā :

26 Jāti-gottā-kulam rūpaṃ apassitvā paṇḍitā

Dhammam eva thiraṃ katvā sotabbam dhammam uttamam

Gāvivaṇṇaṃ apassitvā khīraṃ passeyya paṇḍito

Gavijātamhi yaṃ khīraṃ rasānaṃ uttamam rasaṃ

Evam ayampi saddhammo yena kenaci desito

Tena sakkacca sotabbo dhammo Sambuddha-desito

Dhammaṃ Sambuddhato sutvā paresaṃ desayanti ye

Ce pakāśenti aññesaṃ sabbam taṃ Buddha-desitaṃ ti

Etam atthaṃ pana ñatvā sakkaccāyaṃ saddhammo sotabbo ti Dhañña-kotthitaṃ catuttham.

27 Ohāya attano kammaṃ dhammaṃ sotaṃ idhāgatā

Tena sakkacca sotabbam dhammaṃ sambuddha-desitaṃ

28 Yaṃ jarā-vyādhi-maraṇaṃ gītaṃ itthihi gāyitaṃ

Taṃ nisāmenti sappaññā papponti phalam uttaman ti

Kathaṃ ? Tass' atthassa vibhāvanatthaṃ idaṃ vatthum. Sihaladipe kira eko gāmo mahājana-sanniveso ahosi. Tassa gāmassa avidūre padumupphala-sañchanno eko mahā saro atthi, tadā ekā ceṭikā tasmim yeva rakkhamānā vicarati. Sā tasmim yeva sare padumaṃ samphulitaṃ disvā otaranti padumaṃ bhañjitvā bhañjitvā evarūpaṇ ca gītaṃ gāyati :

29 Passamidaṃ padumaṃ sumanuññaṃ

Pañjara-kesara-vārīta-kiṇṇaṃ

Yava milā na pamaddati evaṃ

Sobhati tāva pavāti sugandhan ti

āha. Tassā gīta-saddaṃ sutvā ekapasse sūpeyya-paṇṇa-hārikā ekā talambaka-sākha-mālaṃ ociniyamānā gītaṃ anugāyanti āha.

30 Ettha ca passa idam pi sāriraṃ
 Yobbanamatta-dharaṃ sumanuññaṃ
 Yāva jarā na pamaddati etaṃ
 Sobhati tāva karoti ca lilaṃ ti

Taṃ sutvā Padumini : ‘Yuttam esā vadati handāhaṃ
 imesānaṃ padumānaṃ yathā sabhāvaṃ kathetvā puna pi
 imassa sarīrassa kathessāmi, natvā idam āha :

31 Bhāsati sassirikaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ
 Komala-patta-vibhūṣita-rūpaṃ
 Yāva milā na pamaddati etaṃ
 Sobhati tāva pavāti sugandhaṃ ti

Paṇṇikā āha :

32 Majjati majjati rūpa-madena
 Sā kusalaṃ na gavesati loke
 Yāva jarā na pamaddati etaṃ
 Sobhati tāva karoti ca lilaṃ ti

Padumini āha :

33 Uṭṭhita-suriyo vikasita-reṇu
 Pīṭikaraṃ bhamarehi ca gītaṃ
 Yāva milā na pamaddati etaṃ
 Sobhati tāva pavāti sugandhaṃ ti

Paṇṇikā tassā paduminiyā paṭivacanaṃ denti evaṃ
 āha :

34 Pākata-phullita-kokanadaṃ
 Suriyālokena tājjiyate
 Evaṃ manussatta-gatā sattā
 Jarābhivegena tājjiyate

Tadā satṭhimattā bhikkhū taṃ eva gāmaṃ nissāya
 ekasmiṃ patirūpe padese samadhivāsaṃ vasiṃsu. Sabbe
 āradha-vipassanā satataṃ samitaṃ rattim divesu yutta-
 payuttā ‘ajja ajj’ eva arahattaṃ pāpunissāmi sacchikaris-

sāmīti' gacchantā pi nisinnā pi sabba-iriyāpathe kammatṭhānam eva manasikatvā viharanti. Atha te bhikkhū tasmim divase pubbaṇhā-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ piṇḍāya maggaṃ gacchantā tāsāṃ gīta-saddhaṃ sutvā therō sabbe pi bhikkhū āmantetvā avoca : ' Saccam etaṃ āvuso yaṃ imāya kathitaṃ sabbasattānaṃ hi rūpaṃ mūhuttaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ phullitapaduma-sadisaṃ ' ti tattha ṭhitako va te pabhodento āha :

85 Evaṃ paṇitaṃ attano mūle kālavaṇṇaṃ bhavissati
Tath' evāpi idaṃ rūpaṃ paṭhamāṃ tāva sobhati
Tam pi hoti jaraṃ patvā milātaṃ padumaṃ yathā ti

Vatvā evaṃ āha : ' Āvuso sabbe saṃkhārā khaya-vayā asassatabhāvā, alaṃ eva sabba-saṃkhāresu nibbinditum, alaṃ virajjitum, alaṃ vimuccehitum ti.' Te sabbe saṃvegaṃ paṭilabhitvā bhāvita-kammattṭhānaṃ paṭṭhapetvā vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā tatth' eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇṇsu. Therō te bhikkhū attanā saddhiṃ arahattaṃ pattamā natvā evaṃ āha :

86 Saṃkhata-dhammaṃ aniccaṃ anattaṃ
Jāti-jarā-cutī-roga-niketaṃ
Khandhaṃ idaṃ bahu-dukkha-sadhāvaṃ
Taṃ pahāya sivaṃ upagacchatūti

Vatvā tehi saddhiṃ agamāsi. Evaṃ Tathāgata-saddhammaṃ nāma yena kenaci kathitaṃ antamaso cetikāya gīta-pariyāpannaṃ katvā dhammaṃ sutvā sappurisā mokkha-sukhāvahā honti. Tena sakkaccāyaṃ saddhammo sotabbo ti. Paṇṇikā-gītaṃ pañcamam :

87 Ohāya attano kammaṃ dhammaṃ sotum idhāgatā
Tena sakkacca sotabbaṃ dhammaṃ sambuddha-
desitaṃ ti

Kā kathā Manussa-bhūtā atthānatthaṃ vā kusalākusa-
laṃ vā dhammādhamaṃ vā jānantaṃ yepi sattā tiracchā-

nabbhūtā maṇḍūka - ulūka - vagguli - miga - maccha - ajagara silutta-sappādayo tiracchāna-gatā kiñci mattam pi ajānantā kevalam parehi dhamma - sajjhāyita dhamma - savana-nigghosa-mattam eva sutvā tena nigghosena tutthā sare pi saha nimittaggahaṇena kalam katvā antarasamim yeva bhava attano paramattha-sukhāvahā'hesum, tattha ādito va maṇḍūka-vatthu kathetabbam. Maṇḍūka-vatthumhi ayam ānupubbikathā. Ekasamim kira samaye Bhagavā Campakā-nagare viharati Gaggarāya pokkarā niyā tire. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayam Campakā-nagara-vāsinaṃ dhammam desesi. Tadā eko maṇḍūko tattha gantvā Bhagavato sare nimittam aggahesi, tam vaccha-pālako daṇḍam olubbha tiṭṭhanto tassa sise sannirumbhitvā atṭhāsi. So tāvad eva kalam katvā Tāvatisa-bhavane dvādasa yojanike kanaka-vimāne nibbatti suttappa-buddho viya accharā-saṃgha-parivuto. Tam attabhāvam disvāna apare: 'aham nāma idha nibbatto kin nu kho kammam akasin' ti āvajjento na aññaṃ kiñci addasa aññattha Bhagavato sare nimittaggāham. So tāvad eva sahavimānena āgantvā Bhagavato pāde vandi Bhagavā jānantova pucchitvā tāyam velāyam imam gātham abhāsi:

38 Ko me vandati pādāni iddhiyā yasasā jalam
Abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayaṃ disā ti ¹

So devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

39 Maṇḍūko 'ham pure āsim udake vāri-gocaro
Tava dhammam suṇantassa avadhī vaccha-pālako

Bhagavā tassa dhammam desesi. Desanā-pariyosāne caturāsītiyā pāna sahasānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. Devaputto pi sotāpattiphale patitthāya Bhagavantam padakkhinaṃ katvā devalokam eva pakkāmi. Etam attham pana ñatvā atthakāminā paṇḍitena sakkaccāyam sad-dhammo sotabbo ti Maṇḍūkassa vatthu chatthamam

¹ Vimāna-vatthu § 51. 1. 1

40 Ohāya attano kammaṃ dhammaṃ sotuṃ idhāgatā
Tena sakkacca sotabbaṃ dhammaṃ sambuddha-
desitaṃ

Vaggulinaṃ vatthumhi ayam' ānupubbi-kathā. Ekas-
miṃ kira samaye Bhagavā deva-loke Abhidhammaṃ
desiyāmāno yadā manussa-loke uttaritvā ekaṃ nimmita-
Buddhaṃ sammā-sambuddha-sadisam deva-nikāyānaṃ
dhamma-desanāya abhinimminitvā saggalokato otaritvā
otarāṇa-kāle Anotatta-dahe pāniyaṃ paribhuñjitvā sarīra-
patijaggaṇaṃ akāsi. Tasmim kāle āyasmato Sāriputtassa
bhagavato upaṭṭhānaṃ karontassa yaṃ yaṃ dhamma-
kkhandhaṃ devaloke desitaṃ taṃ taṃ eva sikkhāpesi.
So pi Sāriputto Buddha-pamukhato sakalaṃ Abhidhamma-
piṭakaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ uggaṇhitvā aññatarasmim guhadvāre
paṭisañjhayāṃ akāsi. Tasmim vasantā pañca-satappamāṇā
vagguliyo sare saddamattam eva gahetvā dhammārammaṇe
ṭhatvā nāpi dhammatthaṃ jānantā evaṃ cintetvā: 'ayam
saddo neva amhākaṃ pīleti nāpi amhe bujjhati, tasmā ye
saddā vā vatthukāmā paṇaṃ hantvā aññattra savippayogaṃ
sabbe te pharusā atikaṇhā neva manoramā, ayam pi
Buddho manoharo savaniyo pemaṇiyo' ti cintetvā
dhammārammaṇaṃ eva katvā na bhakkaṃ gavesantā
tattheva kālaṃ akāmsu. Sace te vagguliyo dhamma-
savana-tejena deva-loke ekekassa pañca-sata-sahassa-
parivāra dvādasasojanike kanakavimāne devaccharāhi
nānā-nacca-gīta-vādita-samghuṭṭhe nibbattimsu. Nibbat-
takkaṇe devindo devagaṇehi saddhim sammāna kara-
ṇatthāya dibba-dhūpa-gandha-mālādihi pūjetvā evaṃ āha:

- 41 Aho sukhaṃ devaloke tādisā no sahāyaka
Api ca cira patiṭṭhā uppajantā ca mānuse
42 Sāvaka te ca Buddhassa virajassa bhavissare
Sāriputtassa dhammaṃ ca sutvā gacchanti nibbutin ti

Evam vatvā puna nipati. Sabbe vagguli-devaputtā ciraṃ
devaloke sukhaṃ anubhavitvā tato cavitvā brāhmaṇa-gaha-
pati-kule uppajjitvā aññamañña-sahāyaka hutvā te vuddhi-

manto va Sāriputtattherassa dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajitvā Abhidhamma-piṭakam uggaṇhitvā sātthakatham vācug-gataṃ katvā na cirasseva sabbe te vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā saṃsāra - dukkhato muttā khināsavappattā. Aññatra Sāriputtena ye ye buddha-sāvaka paṭhamam Abhidhamma-piṭakam sātthakatham vācug-gataṃ katvā sabbe te añña-mañña-sāhāyakā vagguli-devaputtā viya imasmiṃ loke pākātā ahesuṃ. Evaṃ sara-bhañjana-mattam eva sutvā dhammappasādāya bahulatāya devaloke ca yāva nibbāna-gamanā sukham anubhavimsu. Tena vuttam :

- 43 Kā kathā sakalatthañ ca uggaṇhitvā sajjhāyati
Tassa nāmappakaraṇam vatvā saddhāya pujiya
44 Ten' eva katakammena bhavantaram anāgate
Sāvijjattha katass' eva vācug-gatañ ca tantiya

Tena vuttam bhagavatā :

- 45 Tiṭṭha tatthamabhiññāya akkharāni padāni ca
Nāmam attham abhiññāya bodhi-bijam upāgami
46 Abhidhammam pavattānam bhikkhūnam sara-bhañ-
jane
Vagguliyo pi nanditvā modayanti tidivaṃ gatā
47 Abhidhammam pi yācitvā pūjetvā abhivandati
Lokapatto sivaṃ sukham pacchā nibbānam esati
48 Ye cābhisaraṇopetā Sakyā-sihassa sāsane
Patitṭhitā idisā pi sutvā dhammam mahesino
49 Dhammārammaṇam katvā saddhā cittena moditā
Dhammassavanānisamse anubhonti asaṃsiyā ti

Etam attham pana ñatvā atthakāminā paṇḍitena sak-kaccāyaṃ saddhammo sotabbo ti Vagguli-vatthum satta-mam.

Migapotakassa vatthumhi ayam ānupubbi-kathā. Sīha-ladipe kira Uddalolaka-vihāram nāma ramaṇīyaṃ ekaṃ vihāram ahoṣi, tadā vihāropavane bahu migasūkarādayo vasanti. Athekasmiṃ gāme nesādaputto tasmim bahū-miga-

sūkaredisvā ekadivasam ekasmim passe koṭṭhakam kattvā vanapariyante paṇṇam bandhitvā dhanukalāpam paggayha migā-gamanam olokento koṭṭahe atthāsi. Atheko migo tattha tattha gocaram gaṇhitvā pāniyam pātum tittham gacchanto tasmim assama-padese dhamma-savanatthāya ghuṭṭha-saddam sutvā pasārīta-givo uttuṅga-kaṇṇo anokkhitta - akkhi anukkhittapādo dhamma - kathikassa sare nimittam gaṇhitvā atthāsi. Tasmim khane nesādo tam ekappahāren' eva vijjhivā jivitakkhayam pāpesi. Atha so kālam katvā tattheva viharavāsi Maha-Abhayattherassa kaniṭṭhikāya kucchimhi paṭisandhim gaṇhitvā dasamā-saccayena mātu kucchito nikkhamitvā kamena abhivaḍḍhento satta-vassiko ahosi. Tato tam mātāpitāro Abhayattherassa santikam nesum. So tam na cirena kālena pabbājesi. So pana kumāro pubbe miga-bhuten' attanā dhamma-savanānu bhāvena khuragge yeva arahattam pāpuni. Tassa pana mātula-thero paṭiladdha-pañcābhiñño appatta-arahanta-maggo hoti.

Athekasmim divase sāmanero pan' eso upajjhāyassa santikam agamāsi. Ath'ass' upajjhāyo hattham vaḍḍhetvā pāṇinā canda-maṇḍalam parimaddanto atthāsi. Sāmanero tam disvā : 'Bhante etaṃ rakkhituṃ vattatitī' āha. Thero pana tam aggaphale arahatte patitṭhita-bhāvam ajānanto tassa vacanam na sammā manasākāsi. Atha sāmanero iddhiyā canda-sahassam āharitvā therassa dassayitvā : 'Bhante canda-satam vā canda-sahassam vā canda-sata-sahassam vā āharanam na bhāriyam, yo pana ekam eva taṇham pajahati so yeva uttamo, tam eva bhāriyan' ti vatvā evam āha :

- 50 Yo gantvā puriso disvā tīraṭṭho va mahambudhim
Samuddo 'yam mayā diṭṭho bhāsateva apaññavā
51 Evam ev' idha yo bhikkhu kilese keci attani
Vikkhambetvā abhiñānam balaṃ laddhāna addhuvam
52 Appahantvā kilesānam laddhattho' smīti maññati
Taṇhā-dāsavyato so hi amutto yeva vattati
53 Alakkhim asivam bhīmam anapāyam anattadam
Yo taṇham pajāhe bhikkhu so mutto māra-bandhanā ti

Tam sutvā thero pasīditvā tadahe yeva arahattam pāpuṇi. Atha dutiya-divase thera-kaṇiṭṭhikā sāmaṇerena saddhim theram nimantesi. Thero bhaginim evam āha : 'Upāsike tayajja bahu bhikkhu disvā cittaṃ pasādetabbam pativimso pana ubhinnam yeva hotūti.' Tam pesetvā pubbaṇḥa-samayam nivāsetvā patta civaram ādāya tiṃsa-sahassa-mattehi bhikkhūhi saddhim agamāsi. Sā tam disvā dve mātulanam āsanāni paññāpesi. Tāni tesam ānubhāvena tiṃsa-sahassa-mattāni ahesum. Tesam yevānubhāvena tassā geham pi vaddhi, bhikkhū pattapattāsane nisidimsu, tāya dvinnam yeva patiyāditam sūpavyañjanādi sabbam tiṃsa-sahassa-mattānam bhikkhūnam yāvadattham pahonakam ahosi. Bhuttāvasāne kho upāsikā bhattānumodanattham sāmaṇerassa pattam gaṇhi. So pi tesam majjhe maṅgalam vaddhento madhura-bhāratim nicchārento dhammam desesi. Desanāvasāne mātā-pitādim katvā pañca-kulasatāni sotāpatti-phale patitṭhahimsu, bahuno janassa sā desanā sātthikā ahosi.

- 54 Desentevam vipinaja-migā saddamatte nimittam
Laddhā dhammam manuja-vibhavam cāpavaggaṃ labhanti
Saddhā buddhe vihitā-matimā sādhu sutvāna dhammam
Kinno sagge ramati muninā vaṇṇaniye vimāne ti

Migapotakassa vatthum atṭhamam.

- 55 Ohāya attano kammam dhammam sotum idhāgatā
Tena sakkacca sotabbam dhammam sambuddha-desitam ti.

Macchassa vatthumhi ayam ānupubbikathā. Ekasmiṃ samaye bahū vāṇija-janā Laṅkādiṇaṃ gantukāmā ekaṃ samuddagāmini-nāvaṃ gaṇhitvā nānappakārāni bhaṇḍāni sajjetvā aññāni ca tila-taṇḍulādini pātheyyāni nāvaṃ pūretvā bhadda-nakkhattena pāyimsu. Tada eko bhikkhu paratiram tehi saddhim gantukāmo hutvā vāṇijānam santike attano okāsam yācivā tehi dinnam eko kāsam

pavisitvā nisīdi. Atha sā nāvā samavātena sukham gacchati. So bhikkhu attano nisinna-kāle yeva paṇa-sajjhāyam karonto: 'Kusalā dhammā akusalā dhammā avyākatā dhammā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā dhammā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā dhammā adukkkhamasukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā dhammā' ti Cittuppāda-kaṇḍe pavatteti. Tattha nāvāya ekapassena gacchanto eko mahā maccho tassa bhikkhuno sajjhāyantassa sare nigghosamattam eva tam sutvā tena ghosena tuṭṭho aññatthagamana-cittam akatvā tatthakam eva cittam katvā ubho kaṇṇe pana niccaletvā nāvāya pacchato avijahitvāva gacchati. So yāva tittham nāvam anugacchanto saddasavanena ākaddhita-citto ahosi. Atha so tittha-tirattthehi vijjhito manussehi tattheva kalam akāsi.

Sihala-dīpe Rohiṇi nāma eko janapado ahosi. Tattha ekasmiṃ samiddha-kule nibbattitvā mahantena issariyena parivārena vadḍhati te pana nātakā kumarassa jātakāle sumana pamuditā honti Sumana-tissa nāmaṃ karimsu. Tasmim pana gehe mātāpitūhi upatṭhamānā nibaddham bhikkhū bhuñjanti. Kumāro abhiṇha-dassanena tesam ācāra-vihāresu pasiditvā vayappatta-kāle yeva evarūpaṃ sampattim pahāya pabbajitu-kāmo hutvā mātāpitūhi nānapakārehi yāciyamāno pi tesam vacanaṃ anādiyitvā rodantānaṃ paridevantānaṃ yeva Ratṭhapāla-puttādayo viya attānaṃ pabbajjāya anujānāpetvā pabbajita-kālato patṭhāya sāmaṇera-bhūmiyaṃ thito sakalam Suttanta-pitakam sakalam Abhidhamma-pitakam paṇaṃ katvā upasampanna-kāle sakalam Vinaya-pitakam pariyāpunitvā tepitako jāto. So saddhāya pabbajitattā Saddhā-sumana tissatthero nāmaṃ ahosi, gagana tale thita-cando viya sabbattha pākato mahā-parivāro ahosi. So Mahācetiyaṃ vandatthāya Nāgadipaṃ āgato tattha Mūlagirissa ca antare Daṇḍaki-rañño uyyānaṃ abhiramaṇiyaṃ vivekābhiraṇaṭṭhānaṃ yogayuttānaṃ appamāda-viharaṇaṃ bhikkhusaṃgha-sannipatitānaṃ. Thero tam disvā pasanna-citto pasiditvā hatthapādāni sitalaṃ katvā ekaṃ mahārukkam nissāya nisīditi pallamkaṃ ābhujitvā buddhārammaṇe, cittam abhinibhārika-matte eva ca ekanimitta-sarena viya

maggaphalam arahattam pāpuni, lokassa agga-dakkhiṇeyyo jāto. Idam pana arahattam kena dinnam nanu, sakkacca savanena-dinnam. Tenāhu porāṇa :

56 Dhamma-sajjhāyitam sutvā ye pi macchā jale carā
Tena ghosena muditā cutā te mokkham ajjhagū ti.

Tasmā sakkaccāyaṃ saddhammo sotabbo ti Saddhā-
Sumanatthera-vatthu navamam

Ohāya attano kammam dhammam sotum idhāgatā
Tena sakkacca sotabbam dhammam Sambuddha-desi-
tan ti.

Ajagara-vatthumhi ayam ānupubbikathā. Kassapa-sammāsambuddha-kāle kira eko ajagarako hutvā abhi-dhammika-bhikkhūnam santikam upagantvā sayito tesu āyatana-katham sajjhāyantesu sare nimittam gahetvā kālam katvā deva-loke nibbattitvā yāva amhākam satthussa parinibbānā tāva devaloke yeva sampattim anubhavitvā Bhagavati parinibbute pana ekasmim brāhmaṇa-kule nibbattitvā vuddhimantvāya ājivaka-pabbajjāya pabbajitvā Bindusāra-rājassa aggamahesiyā kulūpako ahosi.

Tadā tassā deviyā cattāro dohaḷā uppannā hanti. Katame cattāro? candimasuriyesu akkamitvā tārakarūpāni khāditukāmā valāhakā khāditukāmā gaṇḍupāde khāditukāmā mahīruha-pādapa-pattapānam khāditukāmā ti. Tasmā so ājivako tassā dohaḷā paṭippassambhanopāyaṃ rañño ācikkhi. Tattha viññāpako ahosi rañño: 'Kim deviyā dohaḷā nibbattanti' vutte 'mahārāja ayaṃ devī sabbaṅga-paripuṇṇam narapati-putta-varam labhissatīti' vyākāsi. Tassā dohaḷa-nippattim vitthārena kathetukāmo devim upasamkamitvā tāya paññāpīte mahārahe āsane nisīditvā deviyā 'Kin ti' vutte 'Mayā kathetabbam atthi, na tan te paccatthike rājika-parisantare kathesim, idāni tam te kathetum āgacchāmi-ti' āha.

Tāya 'Ācariyo tam kathetu mayam sossāmāti' vutte

‘Devi ahaṃ tava putta-paṭilābha-mattam eva kathemi na aññaṃ idāni taṃ suṇahīti’ vatvā ‘Devi tuyhaṃ putto rājā bhavissati athassā candima-suriyesu akkamitu-kāmatam tena sakala-Jambudīpesu ekasata-rājūnaṃ tassa pādaparicārika-bhāvāya pubba-nimittam, tāra-ka-rūpāni khādītu-kāmatam te appiya dāyādameva bhātu ghāta-kāranāya pubba-nimittam, valāhaka-khādītukāmatam tena saddhim vātānugataṃ channavutī pāsāṇḍānaṃ viddham-sitvā Sambuddha-sāsanavaram eva paggahaṇatthāya pubba-nimittam, mahīruha-pādapa-pattapāṇānaṃ ca khādītukāmatam tam upari ākāse yojanappamane ānāpavattāpanāya pubba-nimittam ti sabbhaṃ dohaḷa-phala-nimittāṃ ca vatvā ‘Evaṃ tava dohaḷo tava puttam eva attham paticca uppanno ti sallakkhehīti’ āha. Sā tena atipahatthā : ‘Evaṃ tesu tesu atthesu nippannesu tumhe te nivāsattānato sovaṇṇa-sivikāya ānāpessamīti’ vatvā sakkāraṃ c’assa katvā taṃ upayojenti, nāmaṃ c’assa pucchitvā taṃ suvaṇṇa-paṭṭe likhāpetvā taṃ uyyojesi, sā pacchā sammā parihāriyamānā gabbhā parinata-gabbhe vijāyanti atha sā kumāraṃ labhi. Ath’ ekadivasam rājā taṃ kumāraṃ aṅke nisidāpetvā kilāpento nisinno ahosi. Aññe dakkhiṇāvattasamkhaṃ āharitvā rañño hatthe tṭhapesum. Kumāro muttam vissajjesīti rājā taṃ samkkena gahetvā kumārassa muddhani osiñci. Devī taṃ pi disvā kupitā tassa hatthato kumāraṃ gahetvā taṃ attham attano kulūpakassa ājivakassa arocesi. ‘So vatāyaṃ devī tava putto sakala Jambudīpe aggarājā bhavissatīti’ vyākāritvā tāya kata-sakkāro tato yojana satam gantvā aññatarasmim padese vihāsi. Atha aparena samayena Dhammāsoko sattumaddanaṃ katvā pitu accayena rajjam gahetvā ekadivasam mātaram pucchi : ‘Amma pubbe imaṃ no sampattim vyākātā santi no santīti.’ Sā : ‘Tāta evaṃ vyākato no kulūpakājivako atthīti’ vatvā, ‘Kasmim amma so kattha vasatīti’ sutte ‘ito yojana satamatteti’ āha. So ‘ācariyassa sakkāraṃ karissāmīti’ sovaṇṇa-sivikāya saddhim taṃ ānetum manusse pesesi. Tehi so ānīyamāno antaramagge Vattaniya-senāsane Assaguttattherassa vasaṇatthānaṃ disvā ‘ayaṃ pabbajitānaṃ nivāsanokāso’ ti sivikāya otaritvā padasā

taṃ thānaṃ gantvā therassa mettānubhāvena aññaṃaññaṃ nivṛtṭhassa vihesake hutvā metta-citte paṭiladdhe samagga-vagge hutvā sahite siha-vyaggha-taraccha-gokaṇṇa-sūkaramigādayo ca tesam pāṇiyaṃ viṣṣaggakarontaṃ therāṇ ca disvā 'kenāma iti' theram pucchi.

Thero tassa pubba-hetu-sampattiṃ olokento 'yaṃ tassa pubbe āyatana-kathā-savanattaṃ disvā tam eva tassa upanissayo hotūti' cintetvā 'āyatanā nāma ete āvuso' ti āha. So 'ke pan etesaṃ kammāniti' pucchitvā tasmim āyatanā eva ca kammāniti vutte saha āyatanāniti padaṃ suṇamāno va hirottappaṃ pacchupaṭṭhito ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdi. Thero tassa udaka-sāṭakaṃ adāsi, tato so pabbajjaṃ yācitvā therassa santike pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā sakalaṃ vatta-dukkhaṃ khepetvā aggaphalaṃ arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Idaṃ pana arahattaṃ kena dinnam, nanu sakkacca dhamma-savanena dinnam. Tenāhu porāṇā :

57 Dhamma sajjhāyitaṃ sutvā yo pi sappo ajāgaro

Tena ghosena modanto cuto so makkham ajjhago ti.

Tasmā sakkaccāyaṃ saddhammo sotabbo ti Ajagaravattu dasamaṃ.

58 Ohāya attano kammaṃ dhammaṃ sotuṃ idhāgatā

Tena sakkacca sotabbaṃ dhammaṃ sambuddha-desitaṃ.

Siluttassa vatthumhi ayam ānupubbikathā. Laṅkādiṇe Rohaṇa-janapade Mahāgāme Kākavaṇṇa-tissa-mahārāje rajjaṃ kārente Talaṅgara-tissa-pabbata-vāsī Mahādhammadinna-thero Devarakkhitalaṇe paṭivasati. Tadā tassa guhā samipe eko mahā vammiko ahosi, tattha eko silutto yattha katthaci gocaraṃ gahetvā tattheva vammike paṭivasati. Evaṃ kāle gacchante ekasmim divase gocaraṃ gaṇhantassa dve akkhini bhindimsu. So vedanappatto hutvā vammikato bahi gocaraṃ alabhanto sayi. Tato thero tathā nipannaṃ dukkhitam siluttam disvā tassa

kāruṇṇena savana-pathe thatvā mahāsatipaṭṭhāna-suttan-tena dhammaṃ desesi. So taṃ dhammaṃ suṇanto sare nimittaṃ paṭṭhapetvā cittaṃ pasādesi. Tasmim yeva khaṇe eko godho taṃ māretvā khādi. So tena nissandena tato cuto Anurādhapure Duṭṭhagāmini-Raṇṇo ekaccassa amaccassa kulagehe nibbatti. Atha vuddhippattassa Tissā-macco ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Hiraṇṇa-suvaṇṇa-go-mahisa-dāsi-dāsādi-anekavibhavana samannāgato ahosi.

Sare nimittaggahana-mattena dhammo evaṃ mahantaṃ sampattiṃ dadāti. Aho saddhammānubhāvo. Honti c'ettha :

- 59 Aho dhammānubhāvo yaṃ sugatassa mahesino
Ajātiṃ jātimattaṃ so karoti lokapūjitaṃ
- 60 Niddhanaṃ dhanavantaṃ ca akulinaṃ kulaggataṃ
Dummedhaṃ ca sumedhattaṃ dhammo pāpeti sabbadā
- 61 Sakaṇṭhako vati dhammo apāya gamanaṇjase
Susajjito mahāmaggo saggalokassa gāmino
- 62 Jarā-roga-pahāne so saddhammo amatāgadho
Tasmā so sevitabbo va janakāyena sādaraṃ
- 63 So 'yaṃ dhammanibho sutvā laddho mānusikaṃ sirim
Ko taṃ dhammaṃ na seveyya attha-kāmo jano hitaṃ
ti.

Tato so aparabhāge anekāni puṇṇakammāni katvā sut-tappabuddho viya gantvā Titusa-puravare kanakavimāne nibbattiti.

- 64 Supantu santo amataṃ jineritaṃ
Bhajantu pūjentu upāsayantu taṃ
Thāne ca gamane sayanāsane ca
Sarantu taṃ hoti sadā parāyanam.

Siluttassa vatthu ekādasamaṃ.

Sujanappasādāya kate Saddhamma-samgahe
dhamma-savanānisamsa-vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.

- 1 Cando va sāsana-kāse yo virocati Sihale
Bodhento nāṇa-ramsihi Laṅkā-vāsi-janam-buje
- 2 Dhammakittiyābhidhāno ca silācāraguṇākaro
Pākato Sihale dipe gagane viya candimā
- 3 Piṭakesu ca sabbattha sadda-satthādikesu ca
Pārappatto mahāpaṇṇo Laṅkā-dipappasādako
- 4 Tassa sisso Dhammakitti-Mahāsāmiti vissuto
Laṅkāgamana-ussāho patvā Laṅkaṃ manoramam
- 5 Tattha puṇṇam bahum katvā laddha-therupasampadam
Punāgato sakaṃ desaṃ sampatto Yodayam puram
- 6 Parama-rājābhidhānena mahārājena kārīte
Laṅkārama-mahāvāse vasatā santa-vuttinā
- 7 Dhammakittiyorusāminā dhimatā racitaṃ idaṃ
Saddhamma-samgahan nāma sabbaso pariniṭṭhitam.

Niṭṭhitam.

Notes on the Edition of the Udāna.

(P. T. S. 1885.)

BY E. WINDISCH.

THE same excellent Mandalay manuscript of the India Office Library which I used for my edition of the Itivuttaka, contains also a copy of the Udāna. I collated this manuscript (M.) with Dr. P. Steinthal's edition of the Udāna (Ed.); the results of my collation seem to me worth publishing. Words spaced out mark the evident corrections in the printed text and other remarkable readings. There appears to exist some affinity between M. and the Burmese MS. A. of Dr. Steinthal's. I excluded from the list mere clerical errors of M., the great mass of words written with short *i* instead of long *i*, etc. It will suffice to say here, without enumerating below every single instance, that M. has always *tunhi*, for *tunhī*; *pāvisi*, *paviseyyam*,¹ etc., for *pāvīsi*, *paviseyyam*, etc.; *Moggalāno* for *Moggallāno*; *pubbanhasamayam*, with dental *n*, for *pubbanha*°.² M. gives the numerous repetitions of the same words which are peculiar to the Buddhist texts, nearly always in full; I have noted the few cases where it omits the words, adding the ||*pa*|| where it is in the MS. I repeat that I cannot approve of the practice of our editors, who imitate some scribes and mutilate the text to spare a few pages. Sometimes, also, these pieces of repe-

¹ This *-visi* may be an imitation of *ni-sidi*, both are forms of very frequent occurrence. Rhys Davids has already noticed this peculiarity of M. in *Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī*, p. xv. Also *paṭisutvā* always in M., for *paṭiss*°.

² After the model of *pubbanha*° also *sāyaṇha*° is written with cerebral *n*, see VI. 2, line 3 of the Edition, but M. has dental *n*.

tition contain different readings or curious words. In such cases it is important to know, whether the same appears again and again or not. I quote the lines of the suttas.

I. 1, *lin. 7*, manasākāsi itī: imasmim̐ (recurring in suttas 2 and 3) Ed.; M. has the punctuation each time before itī, as it ought to be.—*lin. 14*, etassa dukkhakkhandhassa (recurring in suttas 2 and 3) Ed.; M. has each time etassa keva-
la ssa dukkhakkho, which is the correct reading.

I. 3, *lin. 4*, patisamvedī Ed.; read paṭisaṃvedī, as in M.—*lin. 7*, paticca° Ed.; read paṭicca°, as in M.—*Gāthā, sūriyo* Ed.; read suriyo, as in M. (the metre seems to be in favour of the Sanskrit sūryo).

I. 4, *lin. 6*, huhuṅka° Ed.; huṃ huṃ ka° M.—*Gāthā pād. 2*, nīhuhuṅko Ed.; ni huṃ huṃ ko M., read nī ho.—*pād. 4*, cancel brāhmaṇo which spoils the metre and is not in M.

I. 6, *lin. 4*, M. omits hoti, which seems to be superfluous.

I. 7, *lin. 1*, Pāṭaliyaṃ Ed.; M. has Pāvāyaṃ.

I. 8, *lin. 5*, M. has ayyo kira Saṅgāmaji.—*lin. 6*, dāra-
kam-ādāya Ed.; dāra kam ā° M. (as Ed. at line 26).—*lin. 9*,
yena āyasmā Ed.; yenāyasmā M.—*lin. 23*, avidūre gantvā
Ed.; avidūraṃ g° M.—*lin. 26*, patinivattitvā Ed.; paṭi o
M.—*Gāthā, pakkāmantim* Ed.; pa k ka m° M.

I. 9, *Gāthā, sucī* M. twice.

I. 10, *lin. 3 etc.*, M. has always Dāruciṛiyo, with short i. (as at Sum. I. 192)—*ibid.* Suppārake Ed.; Supādake M.—*lin. 4*, M. omits the hoti after sakkato and garukato.—*lin. 6*, the Edi-
tion omits between Dāruciṛiyassa and evaṃ the words ra ho
ga ta ssa pa ṭi sa lli na ssa, which are in M.—*lin. 7*, ye
nu kho Ed.; ye kho M.—*lin. 8*, tesam aññataro Ed.; tesam-
a° M.—*lin. 14*, assa Ed.; assasi M., a curious form.—*lin. 15*,
M. omits ke.—*lin. 21*, Suppārakasmā Ed.; Supādakamhā
M.—*lin. 22*, M. has yena Sāvattthi Jetavanaṃ Anā-
tha piṇḍika sārā m o—*lin. 28*, M. omits mayaṃ taṃ.—
lin. 31, M. has pavisetvā.—*lin. 33*, dassaniyaṃ Ed.; pasā-
daniyaṃ M.—*lin. 33*, uttamadamathasamatham Ed.;
uttamasamathadamatham M.—*lin. 34*, santindriyaṃ Ed.;
read ya ti ndri ya ṃ, as in M.—*lin. 35*. disvā Ed.; dis-

vāna M.—*lin.* 38, mama assa Ed.; mamassa M.—*lin.* 40, M. inserts *antarāgharam* before pavittṭhamhā, and so also in the repetition *lin.* 44.

I. *Uddānaṃ*, Pāṭali Ed.; Pāvā M.

II. 1, *lin.* 10, ovātāpasirimsapasamphasso Ed.; ovātātapasarimsapasamphassā M. (*comp. Trenckner on Majjhima I. p. 10. 7*)—*Gāthā* 2, cancel *yo*, which spoils the metre and is not in M.

II. 2, *lin.* 14, kāyā Ed.; read *kāya*, but the whole passage is different in M.: *kāya nuttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarākathā vipṭakatā. (see also Buddhaghosa on D. I. 1. 4).*—*lin.* 18, M. omits *kho*.—*ibid.* *na khv etaṃ* Ed.; *na kho taṃ* M.—*lin.* 19, *saddhāya* Ed.; *saddhā* M.—*lin.* 20, *anagāriyaṃ* Ed.; *anāg°* M.—*lin.* 22, *dhammikathā* Ed.; *dhammīkathā* M.—*Gāthā*, *°sukhassa te* Ed.; *°sukhassete* M.—*nagghanti* Ed.; *nāgghanti* M.

II. 3, *lin.* 2, °kass' ārāme Ed.; °kassa ār° M.—*Gāthās*, the Ed. has dropped the first pāda of the first *Gāthā*, read: *Sukhakāmānibhūtāni|| yodaṇḍena vibhimsati|| as in M.*

II. 4, *lin.* 3, M. omits *hoti* after *garukato*, also in the repetition.—*lin.* 12, *rosanti vihesanti* Ed.; *rosenti vihesenti* M., also in the repetition.—*Gāthā* 1, M. has *dahetha*, Dr. Steinthal is right in his conjecture.—*Gāthā* 2, *nirupadhiṃ* Ed.; *nirūp°* M.

II. 5, *lin.* 9, *pariyāyaṃ akāsi* Ed.; °m-akāsi M.—*ibid.*, *idh' āgamanāya* Ed.; *idha gam°* M.—*Gāthā* 2, *janamhi* Ed.; *janasmim* M.

II. 6, *lin.* 3, *daharā mānavikā* Ed.; *daharamānavikā* M.—*lin.* 15, *brahm°* Ed.; *brāhm°* M.—*lin.* 16, *diyati* Ed.; *diyyati* M.—*lin.* 19, read *telassa*, as in M.—*lin.* 20, *uggiritvāna* Ed.; *ucchadditvāna* M.—*lin.* 23, *piviti' āgāraṃ gantvā* Ed.; *pivitvā gharaṃ g°* M.—*lin.* 25, M. omits *ca*.—*Gāthā*, *janamhi* Ed.; *janasmim* M.—*Read citto ti*, as in M.

II. 7, *lin.* 8, *kin nu* Ed.; *kim nu kho* M.—*idh' upas°* Ed.; *idhūpas°* M., also the second time.—*Gāthā* 1, *piyarūpāsā-*

tagadhitā ve Ed.; piyarūpassādagaddhitāse M. (*compare* Itivuttaka 95).—puthumanusā Ed.; °manussā M.—parijunnā Ed.; parijunā M.

II. 8, *lin.* 2, Kuṇḍitṭhānavane Ed.; Kuṇḍadhānavane M.—*lin.* 20, ti so Ed.; ti kho so M.—*lin.* 22, atṭhāsi Ed.; nisīdi M.—*lin.* 23, ṭhito Ed.; nisinno M.—*lin.* 25, vadati Ed.; vadeti M.—*lin.* 33, M. omits tena.—*lin.* 37, nām 'ayam Ed.; nām āyaṃ M.—*lin.* 38, M. inserts ca after vacanā.—*lin.* 39, vijāyatīti Ed.; vijāyissatīti M.—*lin.* 42, vadāhi Ed.; read vandāhi, as in M.—*lin.* 43, vandatī 'ti Ed.; vandati, without ti, M.—*lin.* 46, M. inserts buddhapamukhaṃ before bhikkhusaṃghaṃ, here and where the same words are repeated.—*lin.* 64, nimantesī 'ti Ed.; nimanteti, without ti, M.—*lin.* 65, pacchā so karissati Ed.; pacchā tvaṃ karissasīti saññāpeti M.—*lin.* 73, tesam Ed.; nesam M.—*lin.* 87 and 88, khamaniyaṃ . . . yāpaniyaṃ Ed.; khamaniyaṃ . . . yāpaniyaṃ M., as before khādaniyena, etc., with short i also in the printed text.—*lin.* 89, satta vassāni me Ed.; satta me v° M.—*lin.* 91, pamuditā Ed.; pamoditā M.—*lin.* 92, read: atha kho bhagavā Suppavāsaṃ Kōliyadhītaraṃ attamaṇaṃ pamoditaṃ pītisomaṇassajātaṃ viditvā Suppavāsaṃ Kōliyadhītaraṃ etad-avoca, as in M.—*lin.* 94, iccheyāṃ 'āhaṃ Ed.; iccheyyāmaṃ M., cp. p. 23, *lin.* 7.

II. 9, *lin.* 6, divādivase Ed.; °divasā M.—*lin.* 10, divādivassā 'ti Ed.; °divasā ti M.

II. 10, *lin.* 2, read samayena.—*lin.* 3 and 6, Kāligodhāya Ed.; Kāḷi° M., but *lin.* 10, 17, 19, 24, 25, 27, 30, and in the Uddāna M. has °Kāḷi.—*lin.* 9, tesam Ed.; nesam M.—*lin.* 10, M. has yaṃ sa pubbe āgāriyabhūtassa, here and in the repetition *lin.* 18.—*lin.* 26, evaṃ āvuso Ed.; evaṃ-ā° M.—*lin.* 34, āgārikabhūtassa rajjasukhaṃ karontassa Ed.; āgārika° rajjaṃ kārentassa M.—*lin.* 40, utraṣṭo Ed.; utrāso M.—*lin.* 42, ekako Ed.; eko M.—anutraṣṭo Ed.; anutraṣo M.—*lin.* 44, imaṃ Ed.; idaṃ M.

III. 1, *lin.* 5, tippaṃ Ed.; read tibbaṃ, as in M. here

and in the repetition.—lin. 8, read *sampajānaṃ*, as in M.

III. 2, lin. 2, *Anāthapiṇḍikassārāme* M.—lin. 26, also M. has *mam*.—lin. 27, *upaddhullikhitehi* Ed.; *upaddhalikhitehi* M.—lin. 28, *tuvaṭṭaṃ* Ed.; *tuvaṭṭaṃ* M.—lin. 32, 53, *bāhāya* Ed.; *bāhāyaṃ* M.—*ibid.* and lin. 33, *sammiñjo* Ed.; *samiñjo* M.—lin. 34, read *ahosi*, as in M.—lin. 37, *Kakuṭapāḍiṇi* 'ti Ed.; M. omits *ti* and has here and throughout this *sutta* *Kukkuṭap*.—*ibid.*, *tena* Ed.; *atha* M.—lin. 42, *paluṭṭhamakkatī* Ed.; *paluddaṃ* M.—lin. 45 and 46, *na upeti* Ed.; *nopeti* M.—lin. 47, *pāsādikatarāṇi* Ed.; read *otarāṇi*, as in M.—lin. 51, M. omits *ti*.—lin. 54, *evamevaṃ* Ed.; *evameva* M.—lin. 65, M. omits *harāyo* *jigucch*.—lin. 66, *visārado* Ed.; *viharanto* M.—lin. 67, *anāgāriyaṃ* Ed.; *anag* M.—lin. 72, *atikkantāya* Ed.; *abhikk* M. (cp. III. 3, lin. 84).—lin. 73, *abhikkantavannā* Ed.; read *o v a ṇ ṇ ā*, as in M.—lin. 74, *upasaṅkamī* Ed.; *o k a m i* M.—lin. 86, *muñcāṃ 'āhaṃ* Ed.; *muñcā m' a h a ṃ* M.—lin. 87, M. omits *te*.—lin. 91, *vimuttaṃ* Ed.; *v i m u c c i* M.—*Gāthā*, *pañko* Ed.; *p a d a ṇ k o* M.

III. 3, lin. 2, *Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme*, Ed.; *ossārāme* M.—lin. 4, *te ca* Ed.; *te dha kho* M.—lin. 7, *uccāsaddā* Ed.; *odda-mah* M. here and throughout this *sutta*.—lin. 9, *vilopā* 'ti Ed.; *vilopentīti* M. here and in the repetition, lin. 22.—lin. 11, *te ca* Ed.; *te te* M.—lin. 13, *te* Ed.; *te te* M.—lin. 30 and 67, *paṭisāmetvā* Ed.; *samsāmetvā* M.—lin. 34, *vassupagato* Ed.; *v a s s ū p o* M.—lin. 38, *bhagavā* Ed.; *bhagavato* M.—*ibid.*, *kho* Ed.; *kho te* M.—lin. 39, read *āyasmato Yaso jassa*, as in M.—lin. 43, *pakkami* Ed.; *pakkāmi* M.—lin. 46, *otiriyānaṃ* Ed., *o t i r o* M. here and throughout this *sutta*.—lin. 48, *yassam disāyaṃ* Ed.; *y ā y a ṃ*, without *disāyaṃ*, M.—lin. 50, *appaṭikkul' āsi* Ed.; *appaṭikulo* M.—lin. 61, 62, and 69, *sammiñjo* Ed.; *samiñjo* M. (lin. 69 also *samukhe with one m*).—lin. 62, *evameva* Ed.; *evamevaṃ* M.—lin. 66, *āmantesi* Ed.; *ā m a n t e t i* M.—lin. 73, 74, and 98, *ānañjēna* Ed.; *ānañjēna* M.—lin. 81 and 87, *tunhi* Ed.; *o i* M.—lin. 90, *karitvā* Ed.; *katvā* M.—lin. 93, the Ed. omits *bhaṇte*, which is in M, before *bhagavā*, see lin. 86.

—lin. 96, na paṭibhāseyya Ed.; nappaṭibhāseyyum M.—lin. 97, c' Ed.; ca M.—*Gāthā*, viya Ed.; va M.—vedhati Ed.; °i M.

III. 4, lin. 2 °kassa ārāme Ed.; °kassār° M.

III. 5, lin. 2 °kassa ārāme Ed.; °kassār° M.—lin. 8, read udānaṃ.

III. 6, lin. 11, M. omits Pilindavaccha.—lin. 13, the Ed. omits āyasmaṇṭaṃ, which is in M, before Pilinda°.—lin. 17, nisinno Ed.; nisinnaṃ M.—lin. 20, the Ed. omits āyasmato, which is in M, before Pilinda°.—lin. 21, °karitvā Ed.; katvā M.—lin. 25, paccājatāni Ed.; paccājatāni M.—*Gāthā*, vattati Ed.; vasati M.; khīṇalobho Ed.; vītalobho M.

III. 7, lin. 4, M. omits hoti.—lin. 15, pesakāri° Ed.; °kāra° M.—lin. 16, vāsaraṃ (?) Ed.; tāsaraṃ M. (so Dr. Morris's conjecture, J.P.T.S., 1888, p.160, is right).—lin. 23, padāsi Ed.; adāsi M.—lin. 24, anekasūparasa° Ed.; anekarasa° M.—lin. 28, kataṃ kho Ed.; kathamnu kho M.—lin. 34, supatitṭhitam Ed.; suppaṭi° M., here and in the following lines.—lin. 36, °mānusikāya Ed.; °mānusikāya M.

III. 8, lin. 2, °kassa ārāme Ed.; °kassār° M.—lin. 4, 22, 27, karerimaṇḍalamāle Ed.; karerimaṇḍalamāle M.—lin. 7, 8, 9, 10, M. omits labhati kālena kālaṃ manāpīke.—lin. 12, handa āvuso Ed.; hāndāvuso M.—lin. 14–18, M. omits mayam . . . manāpīke (||pa||).—lin. 30, M. inserts hoti before vippakatā.—ibid. na khvetaṃ Ed.; na kho tam M.—lin. 31, saddhāya Ed.; saddhā M.—lin. 33, M. omits sannisinnānaṃ.

III. 9, lin. 3, 19, the Ed. does not repeat the pieces which are the same as in sutta 8; M. repeats them, but has here always maṇḍalamālo, without kareri.—lin. 5, 14, sikkhī Ed.; °i M.—ibid., the Ed. omits sippaṃ which is in M., after kataraṃ, here and in the repetition lin. 21.—lin. 10, tharusippam Ed.; read dāru sippam, as in M.—lin. 18, 22, M. has hoti before vippakatā.—lin. 23, M. omits kho.—ibid., na khvetaṃ Ed.; na kho tam M.—lin. 25, etaṃ atthaṃ Ed.; etamatthaṃ M.—*Gāthā*, hatvā Māraṃ Ed.; hitvā mānaṃ M.

III. 10, *lin. 7, M. omits lokam.—lin. 12, read ayam.—lin. 13, yena Ed.; yena yena (which makes the verse complete) M.—lin. 14, bhavappatto Ed.; savappo M.—lin. 15, yadā 'bhinandati Ed.; yad-abhinandati M.—lin. 24, anissatā Ed.; anissaraṇā M.—lin. 26, na upadhi hi paṭicca Ed.; upadhim hi paṭicca (without na) M.—ibid., dukkham idaṃ Ed.; dukkham-idaṃ M.—ibid., sabbupadāna Ed.; sabbupādāna° M.—lin. 29, M. omits vā.—lin. 31, M. has the number 10 of the sutta not here but after tāditi—lin. 33, vibhavatanhā 'bhinandati Ed.; vibhavam nābhinandati M.—lin. 34, sabato Ed.; sabbaso M.—Uddānam, M. has Pilindakassapo, a dvandva dual?*

IV. 1, *lin. 7, Jantugāmaṃ Ed.; °gāme M.—lin. 8, M. omits Meghiya.—lin. 11, 12, 24, 25, Kimikālāya Ed.; °kālāya M.—lin. 13, 26, anucaṇkamāno Ed.; anujaṅgama-māno M.—lin. 14, M. omits kho.—lin. 14, 15, 27, 28, M. inserts manuññaṃ, before ramaṇiyam.—lin. 17, imaṃ ambavanam Ed.; idaṃ a° M.—lin. 18, hho Ed.; read kho.—lin. 30, idaṃ ambavanam Ed.; taṃ a° M.—lin. 34, ekak' amhā Ed.; ekakamhi M.—ibid. M. omits pi, has āgacchatiti.—lin. 35-41, M. omits āyasmā . . . āgacchati (||pa||).—lin. 45, āsamā Ed.; read āsanā.—lin. 48, ajjhogahetva Ed.; °gāhetvā M.—lin. 55, anvāsanno Ed.; anvāsandhā M.—lin. 57 read paṭisallāṇā.—lin. 61, read tayo pāpakā.—lin. 63, mayham Ed.; tassa mayham M.—lin. 65, aparipakkāya Ed.; aparipākāya M. The former is the correct reading, which ought to be restituted also lin. 67, 72, 80, 85, 89, 90, where the Ed. and M. have aparipākāya.—lin. 67, M. inserts kalyāṇasaḥāyo after hoti (cp. lin. 94).—lin. 75, abhiññāya Ed.; abhiññā M.—lin. 82, read Meghiya, as in M.—lin. 95, read °gocara°.—lin. 96, sikkhati Ed.; samādāya sikkhissati, M., cp. lin. 71.—lin. 98, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto (?) Ed.; in the Ed. a whole piece has been left out, which is in M.; read: pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharissati ācārāgocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu*

bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu kalyāṇamittassetam Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa, yāyaṃ kathā etc.—*lin.* 101, samvattissati Ed.; samvattati M.—*ibid.*, M. has santuṭṭhikathā || pavivekakathā || before asamsaggakathā, which are wanting in the Ed.—*lin.* 103, paññakathā Ed.; paññāk° M.—*lin.* 103, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti Ed.; evarūpāya kathāya yaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissati M.—*ibid.*, read kalyāṇa°.—*lin.* 106, bhavissati Ed.; viharissati M.—*lin.* 114, ānāpānasati Ed.; ssati M.—*lin.* 117, pāpunāti Ed.; read pāpuṇāti, as in M.—*Gāthā* 1, anugatā Ed.; anuggatā M.—*Gāthā* 2, anugate Ed.; anuggate M.—ubbilāpe Ed.; uppilāve M.—asesam ete Ed.; asesamāne M.

IV. 2, *lin.* 4, 7, °kuṭikāyaṃ Ed.; °kuṭikāya M.—*ibid.*, M. omits honti.—*ibid.* and *lin.* 8, unna° Ed.; unnaḷ° M. '.

IV. 3, *lin.* 1, M. adds janappadesu after Kosalesu.—*lin.* 17, sappi Ed.; sappim M.—*lin.* 22, M. omits ca.—*lin.* 23, sappenā Ed.; read sappinā, as in M.—*lin.* 25, nicam āsanam Ed.; nicās° M.

IV. 4, *lin.* 11, M. omits disvā.—*lin.* 14, 21, āsādesi Ed.; āpādesi M.—*lin.* 17–20, M. omits dutiyam . . . dātun ti (||pa||).—*lin.* 23, Sāriputtatherassa Ed.; °ttherassa M.—*ibid.*, after adāsi insert the words tāva mahāpahāro ahosi, which are in M. (cp. *lin.* 37).—*ibid.*, read pahārena (not with ṇ).—*lin.* 24, 38, osādeyya Ed.; osāreyya M.—*lin.* 28, 46, °mānusakena Ed.; °mānuss° M.—*lin.* 29, diya° Ed.; diyya° M.—*ibid.*, disvāna Ed.; disvā M.—*lin.* 31, 39, M. has always khamaniyaṃ, yāpaniyaṃ, with short i.—*lin.* 44, passissati Ed.; passati M.—*ibid.*, °pisācakaṃ Ed.; °pims° M.

IV. 5, *lin.* 13, read cārikam.—*lin.* 17, 23, 41, 46, hatthikalārehi Ed.; °kaḷabhehi M.—*lin.* 18, 41, 46, hatthicchāpakehi Ed.; °cchāpehi M. (see *lin.* 23).—*lin.* 30, Rakkhitavanasaṇḍo Ed.; °vanasaṇḍam M.—*lin.* 32, appahāritañca Ed.; °haritañca M.—*lin.* 33, pāniyaṃ Ed.; pāniyaṃ M.—*Gāthā*, vane Ed.; mano M.

IV. 6, *lin.* 2, °pindikassa ārāme Ed.; °pindikassār° M.—*lin.* 7, 11, adhiccittam anuyutto Ed.; adhiccittam-anuy° M.—*lin.* 11, *read* °viriyam.—*Gāthā*, patthañca Ed.; pañtañca M.

IV. 7, *lin.* 2, °pindikassa ārāme Ed.; °pindikassār° M.

IV. 8, *lin.* 2, °pindikassārāme M.—*lin.* 11, M. *inserts* tvaṃ *after* ussahasi.—*lin.* 12, nātinam attham Ed.; nātinam° M., *see lin.* 13.—*lin.* 13, M. *inserts* na *before* sakkā.—*lin.* 14, abhikkhanam Ed.; °ṇaṃ M.—*lin.* 15, evaṃ ayyā ti Ed.; evaṃ° M.—*lin.* 17, aññimsu te Ed.; te aññimsu M.—*lin.* 18, paribbajakā: te diṭṭhā Ed.; p° vo d° M.—*lin.* 19, āgacchatī 'ti Ed.; ga c c h a t ī t i M., *see lin.* 15.—*lin.* 20, parikhāya kūpe nikhanitvā Ed.; pa rik kh ā kū ṭ e nik k h i p i t v ā M., *see lin.* 26.—*lin.* 23, dassatī 'ti Ed.; di s s a t ī t i M.—*lin.* 26, parikhākūpā Ed.; pa rik kh ā k ū ṭ ā M.—*lin.* 27, rathiyāya Ed.; rathiyā M.—*lin.* 29, passath' ayyā Ed.; pa s s a t h ā y y ā M.—M. *inserts* sa ma ṇ ā na ṃ *before* Sakyaputtiyaṇam, *cp. lin.* 30.—*lin.* 40, 47, 50, 56, rosanti vihesanti Ed.; ro s e n t i vi h e s e n t i M.—*lin.* 46, M. *inserts* bhante, *after* etarahi.—*lin.* 48, sattāham eva Ed.; °ham-eva M., *see lin.* 60.—*lin.* 52, 57, karomī 'ti c'āha Ed.; ka ro m i c ā h a M.—*lin.* 56, M. *inserts* bhikkhū, *after* te.—*lin.* 60, M. *omits* s a d d o *after* eva.—*lin.* 61, antaradhāyi Ed.; °dhāyīti M.—*lin.* 64, bhagavantam Ed.; °vato M.—*lin.* 65, M. *omits* the second bhante.—*ibid.*, M. *omits* kho.—*lin.* 66, s a t t ā h a m - e v a b h a v i s s a t i *has been left out in the Ed. after* ciraṃ bhavissati.

IV. 9, *lin.* 7, sabrahmacāriyo Ed.; °c ā r i n o M.—*ibid.* silavanto Ed.; °vantā M.

IV. 10, *lin.* 2, °pindikassa ārāme Ed.; °pindikassār° M.; *thus also* V. 1 and V. 2.—*Uddānam*, M. *has* Meghiyaṃ uddhata gopālam || jūṇha.

V. 1, *lin.* 13, *insert* s a d d h i m *after* deviyā, *as in* M., *cp. lin.* 4.—*Gāthā*, param Ed.; °am M.—*Add ti after* attakāmo.

V. 2, *lin.* 7, yāvad Ed.; yāva M.—*lin.* 8, M. *omits* bhagavato.—*lin.* 8, 11, Tusitakāyaṃ Ed.; Tusitaṃ k° M.—*lin.* 9, upapajjati 'ti Ed.; upapajjati, *without* ti, M.—*ibid.*,

evam etaṃ Ed.; evameva M.—*Gāthā*, ye c' āpi Ed.; ye vāpi M.—sabbam jānim Ed.; sabbaj° M.

V. 3, *lin.* 3, 4, 66, 75, M. *has* ahosi *before* manussa-daliddo.—*lin.* 7, disvān' assa etad Ed.; disvāna etad M.—*lin.* 9, bhājiyati Ed.; bhājayissati M.—*lin.* 15, bhājiyati Ed.; bhājayati M.—*lin.* 16, parisatim Ed.; parisati M.—*lin.* 25, nikkhame Ed.; nekkhame M.; *read* n e k k h a m m e .—*ibid.*, M. *omits* ca.—*lin.* 26, pakāsesi Ed.; °seti M.—*lin.* 31, °kālakaṃ Ed.; °kāḷ° M.—*lin.* 31, paṭigaṇḥeyya Ed.; paṭigg° M.—*lin.* 44, evam eva Ed.; evamevaṃ M.—*lin.* 52, M. *inserts* a c ī r a p a k k a n t a ṃ *before* Suppabuddham.—*lin.* 53, adhipātetvā Ed.; °pātivā M.—*lin.* 69, addasā Ed.; addasa M.—*lin.* 71, M. *inserts* kuṭṭhicivarena *before* vicaratīti.—*ibid.*, niṭṭhubhitvā Ed.; niṭṭhuhitvā M.—*ibid.*, apasabyāmato (?) Ed.; a p a s a b y a t o M.—*lin.* 72, M. *omits* bahūni vassāni.—*lin.* 74, pacittha Ed.; p a c c i t t h a M.—*lin.* 75, *after* Rājagahe *insert* k u ṭ ṭ h ī , *as in* M.—*lin.* 77, 78, M. *has* silaṃ || sutam || cāgaṃ || paññaṃ samādiyi.—*lin.* 80, M. *omits* samādiyivā *after* sutam *and* cāgaṃ.

V. 4, *lin.* 2, Anāthapiṇḍikassārāme M.—*The first pāda of the first gāthā has been omitted in the Ed.; read*: s a c e b h ā y a t h a d u k k h a s s a | sace vo dukkham-appiyaṃ | mā kattha *etc.*—*Gāthā* 2, sace 'va Ed.; sace ca M.; na vo Ed.; na te M.; mutty Ed.; muty M.; upeccāpi Ed.; upecca pi M.

V. 5, *lin.* 3, tadah' uposathe Ed.; tadahūposathe M.—*lin.* 6, 12, 19, panāmetvā Ed.; p a ṇ ā m ° M.—*lin.* 29, asucisaṇ-kassarasamācāraṃ Ed.; asuciṃ saṅkass° M.—*lin.* 34, 37, utṭhehi āvuso Ed.; u ṭ ṭ h e h ā v u s o M.—*lin.* 38–40, M. *omits* so puggalo . . . samvāso ti (||pa||).—*lin.* 42, nikkhāmetvā Ed.; nikkhamitvā M.—*ibid.*, sūcighaṭikaṃ Ed.; suciṃ gh° M.—*lin.* 50, M. *has* bhikkhave *after* dāni.—*lin.* 54, 106, 181, abbhutā dhammā Ed.; a b b h u t a d h ° M.—*lin.* 57, 58, M. *omits* pi.—*lin.* 59, 64, 77, abbhuto dhammo Ed.; abbhutadh° M. (*here and throughout this sutta*), *cp. Ed. lin.* 70, 114.—*lin.* 62, n' ātivatti Ed.; nātivattati M.—*ibid.*, M. *omits* pi.—*lin.*

68, 75, 81, 92, 100, 112, 119, 131, 141, 149, 154, 163, 176, M. omits pi.—lin. 73, 76, M. inserts *Sarabbhū* between *Aciravatī* and *Mahī*, cp. Ed. p. 55, lin. 20.—lin. 79, M. inserts *bhikkhave* after *param*.—*ibid.*, °*samuddam* Ed.; °*samudde* M., also lin. 82.—lin. 91, 93, 159, *pavālam* Ed.; °*lam* M.—*ibid.* *lohitaṅko* Ed.; *lohitaṅgo* M., also lin. 93 (the Ed. has *lohitaṅgo* lin. 159).—lin. 92, 93, *masāragallo* Ed.; °*lam* M. (the Ed. has °*lam* lin. 160).—lin. 96, 101, 168, *timirapiṅgalo* Ed.; *timitimiṅgalo* M.—lin. 98–99, M. omits *tiyojana* . . . *attabhāvā* (||pa||).—lin. 103, M. has *aṭṭha mahāsamudde*.—lin. 113, M. omits pi.—lin. 124, *khippam yeva* Ed.; *khippameva* M.—lin. 127, *brahmacāri paṭiñño* Ed.; *brahmacāri paṭiñño* M., here and lin. 131.—lin. 130, read *samghassa*.—lin. 136, *pajahanti* Ed.; *jahanti* M., cp. lin. 74, 140.—lin. 137, *gatāni* Ed.; *gacchanti* M., cp. lin. 75.—lin. 140, read *samaṇā*.—lin. 153, 154, 160, 164, *dhammo* Ed.; *dhammavinayo* Ed.—lin. 161, M. has *tatrimāniratanāni* before *seyyathidaṃ*, cp. lin. 158.—lin. 162, insert *cattāro*, which is in M., before *sammappadhānā*.—lin. 163, *bojjhaṅgāni* Ed.; °*aṅgā* M.—lin. 170–171, M. omits *tiyojana* . . . *attabhāvā* (||pa||).—lin. 182, *abhiramanti* Ed.; °*antitī* M.

V. 6, lin. 2, °*piṇḍikassārāme* M.—lin. 4, *Kuraraghare* Ed.; *Kusaghare* M.—*ibid.*, M. inserts *nāma* after *Pavatte*.—lin. 5, *Koṭikaṇṇo* Ed.; *Kuṭikaṇṇo* M., here and throughout this sutta.—lin. 22, *agārika*° Ed.; *āgārika*° (also in the repetitions).—lin. 25–29, M. omits *Soṇassa* . . . °*kaccāno* ti (||pa||).—lin. 38, *Avantīdakkhināpatho* M.—lin. 42, M. omits *vassam vutthassa*.—lin. 44, 52, *idiso ca idiso cāti* M.—lin. 47, read *paṭisallāṇā*.—lin. 52, *bhagavā* Ed.; *upajjhāyo* M.—lin. 53, M. inserts *taṃ* before *bhagavantam*.—lin. 56, *pāsādaniyaṃ* Ed.; *pasādo* M.—lin. 61, *puccha* Ed.; *pucchāhīti* M.—lin. 61–63, M. omits *upajjhāyo* . . . *pucchātīti*.—lin. 64, M. omits *anumoditvā*.—lin. 66, read *padakkhiṇaṃ*.—lin. 73, M. omits pi.—lin. 80, read *āṇāpeti*.—lin. 85, read *paññāpesi*.—lin. 89, *paṭibhātu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhāsitaṃ ti* Ed.; *paṭibhātu taṃ bhikkhuddhammo bhāsītuntī* M.—lin. 95,

si Ed.; ci M.—*ibid.*, anelāya Ed.; anelaṅgalāya M.—*lin.* 97, evaṃ ciraṃ Ed.; ekaciraṃ M.—*Gāthā*, nirūpadhi Ed.; nirūpadhiṃ M.—*ramati* suciti M.

V. 7, *lin.* 2, °piṇḍikassārāme M.—*lin.* 3, M. *omits* bhagavato.—*lin.* 5, M. *inserts* ca *after* attano.—*lin.* 8, *read* °vitar aṇa°.—*Gāthā*, *lin.* 2, *read* ye jhāyino, *as in* M.

V. 8, *lin.* 6, yenāyasmā M.—*lin.* 9, 19, 20, M. *has* saṃgha°.

V. 9, *lin.* 2, °saṃghena M.—*lin.* 4, 5, saddāyamāna° Ed.; pathāyamāna° M.—*lin.* 5, atikkamante Ed.; atikkante M.

V. 10, *lin.* 2, °piṇḍikassārāme M.—*lin.* 3, 6, Cūla° Ed.; Cūla° M.—*Gāthā*, *lin.* 2, etaṃ Ed.; e va ṃ M.

Uddanaṃ, tatra uddānaṃ Ed.; tatrudānaṃ M.—*pad.* 2, M. *omits* ca; *pad.* 4, pathāyapanthakena cāti M.—*Soṇattheravaggo* M.

VI. 1, *lin.* 8, M. *omits* pana.—*lin.* 10, M. *has* Cāpālaṃ cet°, *cp.* *lin.* 6; *but* *lin.* 12–16, *and in the repetition of this piece* *lin.* 32, M. *has* Udena, Gotamaka, Sattamba, Bahu-putta, Ānanda (*for the Sārandadaṃ of the Ed.*), Cāpāla, *without the m.*—*lin.* 17, yānikatā Ed.; y ā n i k a t ā M.—*lin.* 18, M. *inserts* Ānanda *before* kappam.—*lin.* 19, M. *omits* ti.—*lin.* 20, M. *inserts* so *before* ākaṅkh°, *but not in the repetition* *lin.* 32.—*lin.* 22, 23, kayiramāne Ed.; kariyamāne M.—*lin.* 27–30, M. *omits* bhagavā . . . pariyutṭhita-citto (||pa||).—*lin.* 42, M. *omits* dāni.—*lin.* 48, 53, M. *inserts* ye *before* sakam.—*lin.* 48, 51, desissanti Ed.; desessanti M.—*lin.* 49, 54, uttānikar° Ed.; uttāniṃ k° M.—*lin.* 52, santi kho pana bhante etarahi Ed.; etarahi kho pana bhante M.—*lin.* 53, M. *omits* only vinitā . . . anudhamma-cārino (||pa||).—*lin.* 53–75, M. *omits* yāva . . . parinibbāyissāmi (*without the pa*).—*lin.* 75, M. *omits* na.—*lin.* 76, 79, M. *omits* ca *after* phitaṃ.—*lin.* 78, M. *inserts* hoti *after* iddham ca.—*lin.* 79, *read* y ā v a d.—*Gāthā*, avassajji Ed.; avassajji M.

VI. 2, *lin.* 3, sāyaṇha° Ed.; sāyanha° M.—*ibid.*, paṭisallāṇā M.—*lin.* 7, 11, 15, 20, nigaṇṭhā Ed.; nigaṇṭhā M.—*lin.* 9, 12, khārivividham Ed.; khāriv° M.—*lin.* 14, *read* j ā n u °.—

ibid. pathaviyaṃ Ed. ; path° M.—*lin.* 17, panāmetvā Ed. ; paṇāma° M.—*ibid.*, M. adds rājāhaṃ bhante etc. a third time.—*lin.* 19, M. omits ca after sattasu.—*lin.* 24, M. omits nu ke ci.—*lin.* 26, kāmaḥhojinā Ed. ; °bhoginā M.—*lin.* 32, M. has amanasikārā || paññavatā.—*ibid.*, sabyohārena M.—*lin.* 38, M. inserts bhante after idam.—*lin.* 39, in the piece not printed in the edition M. omits only tañca kho . . . duppaññena (||pa|| sākacchāya).—*lin.* 42, ocaritvāgacchanti M.—*lin.* 43, otarissāmi (?) Ed., ossārissāmi M.—*lin.* 45, samañgibhūtā Ed. ; samañgī° M.—*Gāthā*, pad. 2, naññassa M.—*pad.* 4, vaṇī Ed. ; vāṇijaṃ M.

VI 3, *lin.* 2, °piṇḍikassārāme M.—*lin.* 5, bhāvanāya pāripūrikate Ed. ; bhāvanā pāripūriṃk° M.—*lin.* 5-8, atha kho bhagavā etam-atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi M.

VI 4, *lin.* 2, °piṇḍikassārāme M.—*lin.* 3, 34, nānātitthiya-samaṇabrāhmaṇaparibbājakā M.—*lin.* 4, Sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pavisanti Ed. ; Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasanti M., *cp.* *lin.* 35 and V. 5, *lin.* 4.—*lin.* 22, na ca hoti Ed. ; na hoti ca M.—*lin.* 24, M. inserts evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino after samaṇabrāhmaṇā, *cp.* *lin.* 7, etc.—*lin.* 36, M. omits the repetition of santi paneke . . . mogham-aññaṇ-ti (||pa||) *lin.* 7-25.—*lin.* 38, 85, VI 5, *lin.* 31, M. inserts te before atthaṃ na jānanti.—*lin.* 42, imissāy' eva Sāvattiyaṃ Ed. ; imissā va Sāvattiya M.—*lin.* 44, 46, 49, Sāvattiya M.—*lin.* 46, read jaccandhā.—*lin.* 52, M. omits ediso jaccandhā hatthiti.—*lin.* 60, piṭṭhiṃ Ed. ; satthiṃ M.—*lin.* 68, 78, kidiso Ed. ; ediso M.—*lin.* 82, saṃyujjhimsu Ed. ; saṃsumbhimsu M.

VI 5, *lin.* 2, °piṇḍikassārāme M.—*lin.* 3, nānātitthiya-samaṇabrāhmaṇaparibbājakā M.—*lin.* 9, sassato ca asassato ca, M.—*lin.* 14, M. omits the two ca, here and in VI 6.—*lin.* 21, sukhaḍukkhaṃ M.—*lin.* 30, M. has santeke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino sassato attā ca loka ca idam-eva saccam mogham-aññaṇ-ti ||pa|| te bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññaṃamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti|| ediso dhammo nediso dhammo|| nediso dhammo ediso dhammo ti.—*Gāthā*, antarā ca Ed. ; antarā va M.

VI. 6 is in M. exactly like VI. 5.—*Udānaṃ*, lin. 1, ahañ-kārapasutāyaṃ M.—lin. 2, nābbhaññamsu M.; *ibid.* addamsu Ed.; addasum M.—lin. 3, paṭigacca Ed.; paṭikacca M.—lin. 5, mānaganthā Ed.; mānagaddhā M.—lin. 6, byārambhakatā Ed.; byārabbhakatā M.

VI. 7, lin. 2, °piṇḍikassārāme M.—lin. 4, 7, avitak-kasamādhim M.—*Gāthā*, vidūpitā Ed.; vidhūpitā M.—na jātim eti 'ti Ed.; na jātum-etiti M.

VI. 8, lin. 4, paṭibandhacittā M.—lin. 7, nigacchanti Ed.; gacchanti M., but in the repetition lin. 14 niggacchanti.—lin. 9, āvaram M.—lin. 17, °sikkino Ed. [read kkh]; °sikkhato M.—lin. 18, jivika brāhmacariya M.—lin. 20, diṭṭhim M.—lin. 22, tena ca amaññimsu Ed.; tena ca na maññimsu M.

VI. 9 and 10, lin. 2, °piṇḍikassārāme M.—VI. 10, lin. 8, 12, 16, lābbhino M.—lin. 18, M. inserts hoti garukato after sakkato.—lin. 18, M. inserts hoti after sakkato.—*Udānaṃ*, lin. 2, virocanaṃhi Ed.; sa verocanaṃhi M.—*Uddānaṃ*, tatr' uddānaṃ ahu Ed.; only udānaṃ M.—the text of the uddāna is quite different in M.: āyu [1] jaṭila [2] vekkhana [3]|| tayo [4 5 6] titthiya Subhūti [7]|| gaṇikā [8] upāti navamo|| uppajjo.

VII. 1 and 2, lin. 2, °piṇḍikassārāme M.—VII. 1, lin. 3, 6, 10, and VII. 2, lin. 3, 7, Lakunṭhaka° Ed.; Lakunḍaka° M. (the same ligature of 'letters as in °piṇḍika°)—VII. 1, lin. 13, vimuttam Ed.; vimuccamānaṃ M.—*Gāthā*, pād. 1, M. omits ca; pād. 2, ayam aham Ed.; ayam ham M.—VII. 2, lin. 2, atha kho Ed.; tena kho pana samayena M.—lin. 3, sekho ti maññamānaṃ Ed.; sekhamaññamāno M.—lin. 7, sekhamaññamānaṃ M.—*Gāthā*, byāgā Ed.; byagā M.—visukkhā Ed.; vi° M.

VII. 3 and 4, lin. 2, °piṇḍikassārāme M.—VII. 3, lin. 3, 11, and VII. 4, lin. 3, Sāvattthiyā M.—VII. 3, lin. 4, and VII. 4, lin. 5, 9, sampattakajātā (?) Ed.; sammattakajātā M.—VII. 3, lin. 6, and VII. 4, lin. 6, pattacivaram ādāya Ed.; °m ādo M.—VII. 3, lin. 6, 7, Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu Ed.; Sāvattthiyaṃ po pavisimsu M.—lin. 10, M. inserts te bhikkhū after kho.—*Gāthā*, kāmasaṅgasattā Ed.; °saṅgasattā M.—VII. 4, lin. 4, andhikatā M.—lin. 6, Sāvattthim

M.—*lin. 7, pāvīsi M.—ibid. Sāvattthiyam te manusse Ed. ; te Sāvattthiyā manusse M.—Gāthā, gacchanti Ed. ; om-anventi M.—khirūpako M., also VIII. 7.*

VII. 5, *lin. 2, °piṇḍikassārāme M.—lin. 3, 5, Lakunḍaka° M.—lin. 10, evaṃ bhante, without ti, M.—lin. 13, yassa c' atthāya Ed. ; yassatthāya M.—Gāthā, nelaggo Ed. ; nelaṅgo M.*

VII. 6, *lin. 2, °piṇḍikassārāme M.—Gāthā, mūlam Ed. ; mūlā M.*

VII. 7, *lin. 2, °piṇḍikassārāme M.—Gāthā, pād. 1, ṭhiti Ed. ; dhiti M.—pād. 2, sandhānam Ed. ; sandānam M.—pād. 3, M. omits the na before tam.—pād. 4, nāvajānati M.—loko ti M.*

VII. 8, *lin. 2, °piṇḍikassārāme M.*

VII. 9, *lin. 2, 4, 6, 14, Thūnam, Thūneyyakā Ed. ; Thūnam, Thūneyyakā M.—lin. 5, M. inserts Sak-yaputto after Gotamo.—lin. 8, M. omits te.—lin. 8, 12, 16, 21, 30, 32, 33, pāniyam Ed. ; pāniyam M.—lin. 8, 16, adamsū ti Ed. ; apamsū-ti M.—lin. 9, M. omits añña-taram.—lin. 16-19, M. omits bhagavā . . . adamsū 'ti (||pa||).—lin. 23, M. inserts so before udapāno, cp. lin. 22.—lin. 26, 30, 32, vissandanto Ed. ; vissando M.—Gāthā, pād. 2, ce Ed. ; ca M.*

VII. 10, *lin. 3, 11, M. inserts ca after pañca.—lin. 4, 11, Sāmavati M.—lin. 6, pāvisimsu Ed. ; pavisimsu M.—lin. 15, anipphalā kālaṅkatā ti M.—Gāthā, pād. 2, bhabbarūpo Ed. ; sabbarūpo M.—pād. 5, sassariva Ed. ; satoriva M.*

The Uddanam in M. : dve bhaddiyā dve ca sattā|| Lakunḍako taṇhākhayo|| papañcakhayo ca Kaccāno|| udapānañca Udeno ti||

Cūlavaggo Ed. ; Cūla° M.

VIII. 1, *lin. 2, °piṇḍikassārāme M.—lin. 5, te ca Ed. ; te dha M.—lin. 9, pathavī Ed. ; pathavī M.—lin. 10 viñ-ñāpañcāyatanaṃ M., see Child. Dict.—lin. 12, M. inserts na before ubho.—ibid., tad amhaṃ Ed. ; tatrāpāhaṃ M.*

VIII. 2, 3, and 4, *M. gives the introduction in full, as in 1.*

VIII. 4, *udānam, lin. 1, M. omits the ca after nissitassa.—lin. 2, rati, ratiyā Ed. ; nati, natiyā M.*

VIII. 5, *lin.* 6, Pāvāyaṃ Ed.; Pāvam- M.—*lin.* 12, M. *inserts* dhammiyā kathāya *before* sandassito.—*lin.* 14, me Ed.; maṃ M.—*lin.* 18, M. *omits* padakkhiṇaṃ katvā.—*lin.* 32, parivisati Ed.; parivisi M.—*lin.* 47, adhi-vāsesi Ed.; adhi-vāseti M.—*lin.* 52, dhiro Ed.; viro M.—*lin.* 57. okkamma yen' aññataraṃ Ed.; ukkamma yena upacāraṃ M.—*lin.* 60, M. *inserts* Ānanda *after* smi.—*ibid.*, nisidissāmi 'ti Ed.; nisidissāma-ti M.—*lin.* 61, M. *inserts* āyasma before Ānando.—*lin.* 64, 70, 85, 88, 89, pāṇiyaṃ M.—*lin.* 64, pipāsito Ed.; pibāsito M.—*lin.* 68, M. *omits* bhante.—*lin.* 69, *also* M. *has* supatitthā.—*lin.* 71–74, M. *omits* bhagavā . . . sītaṃkarissatiti (||pa||).—*lin.* 79, 84, lulitā M.—*lin.* 80, sandatiti M.—*lin.* 89, M. *omits* pivatu . . . pāṇiyaṃ-ti.—*lin.* 90, apāsi Ed.; apāyi M.—*lin.* 93, 105, nahātvā Ed.; nahatvā M.—*lin.* 96, nippajj° M.—*lin.* 99, accādāya M.—*lin.* 102, nadiyaṃ Ed.; nadikaṃ M.—*lin.* 105, nahatvā, *without* ca, M.—*ibid.*, udatāri Ed.; uttari M.—*lin.* 110, nipajjaṃ Ed.; nisajjaṃ M.—*lin.* 113, *also* M. *has* nippajji, *but* *read* nipajji.—*ibid.*, tattha pamukhe Ed.; tassa sammukhe M.—*lin.* 117, uppādaheyya M.—*lin.* 118, M. *omits* āvuso Cunda.—*lin.* 119, paribhuñ-jitvā Ed.; bhuñjitvā M.—*lin.* 119, 137, Cundassānanda M.—*lin.* 124, 129, samāsamaṃphalā samāsamaṃvipākā Ed.; samasamaṃph° samasamaṃvip° M.—*lin.* 126, M. *omits* ti.—*lin.* 127, sammāsambodhiṃ M.—*Gāthā*, parinib-buto Ed.; sanibbuto M.

VIII. 6, *lin.* 6, upasaṅkamisaṃ Ed.; °kamimsu M.—*lin.* 13, yenāvasathāgāraṃ M.—*lin.* 21, M. *inserts* bhante *after* dāni.—*lin.* 21, M. *omits* pubbaṇhasamayāṃ.—*lin.* 24, 26, 29, pavāsetvā M.—*lin.* 26, M. *omits* kho.—*lin.* 30, pac-chābhimukhā Ed.; pacchimābhim° M.—*lin.* 34, *read* pa-mādādhikaraṇaṃ.—*lin.* 40, yaññadeva M.—*lin.* 51, M. *inserts* gahapatayo *after* idha.—*lin.* 61, kālaṃ-karoti M.—*lin.* 73, pakkamimsu M.—*lin.* 78, 88, 100, sahasseva M.—*lin.* 107, sārāṇiyaṃ Ed.; sārāṇiyaṃ M.—*lin.* 115, kālaṃ M.—*lin.* 122, santappetvā Ed.; santap-pesaṃ M.—*lin.* 129, brahmacariye Ed.; °cāriye M.—*lin.* 137, anubaddhā Ed.; anubandhā M.—*lin.* 138, 141,

dvāreṇa Ed. ; dvāreṇa M.—*lin.* 144, samatitthikā M.—*lin.* 147, M. *inserts* nāma *after* pi.—*lin.* 147, 148, sammiñjo Ed. ; sammiñjo M.*—*lin.* 147, M. *omits* vā.—*lin.* 149, Gaṇḡāya Ed. ; Gaṇḡā M.—*lin.* 152, gantukāme Ed. ; °kāmena M.—*lin.* 153, *nothing is wanting between* bhagavā *and* etam.—*Gāthā*, katvāna Ed. ; katvā M.—bandhati Ed. ; paban-dhati M.—tiṇṇā Ed. ; nittiṇṇā M.

VIII. 7, *lin.* 7 ||la|| Ed. ; dutyampi kho ||pa|| M.—*lin.* 13, chamāya Ed. ; °āyaṃ M.—*lin.* 14, idha Ed. ; idam M.—*lin.* 16, ākotesuṃ Ed. ; ākoṭo M.—*lin.* 22, ida Ed. ; idha M.—*lin.* 23, kotesuṃ Ed. ; ākotesuṃ M.—*Gāthā*, °caram-ekato M.—khirūpako M., *as before* VII. 4.

VIII. 8. *lin.* 9, 11, idh' upa° Ed. ; idhūpa° M.—*lin.* 11, divādivassā 'ti Ed. ; °divasāti M.—*lin.* 13, M. *inserts* Sāvattthiyā *before* manussā.—*lin.* 14, kiva Ed. ; kim va M.—*lin.* 18, cattāri Ed. ; cattāro M.—*lin.* 16–18, M *has* (*without any* pa) : nava pi bhante|| attha pi bhante|| satta pi bhante|| cha pi bhante|| pañca pi bhante|| cattāro pi bhante|| tiṇi pi bhante|| dve pi bhante Sāvattthiyā manussā devasikaṃ kalam karonti|| eko pi *etc.*—*line* 20, M. *omits* pi.—*ibid.*, °karontehi, *without* ti, M.—*lin.* 39, M. *omits* te.—*ibid.*, M. *adds the common introduction to the gāthās* Atha kho *etc.*—*Gāthā* 1, *pād.* 2, lokasmim M.—*pād.* 3, paticca-ppabhavanti M.

VIII. 9, *lin.* 8, M. *omits* utthāy' āsanā.—*lin.* 9, abhug-gantvā Ed. ; abbhuggantvā M.—*lin.* 15, 16, 20, masi Ed. ; maṃsi M.—*lin.* 17, M. *omits* kho.—*lin.* 19, vuṭṭha-hitvā M.—*Gāthā*, nirodha M.—pi 'tidahaṃsu Ed. ; sitiṃ dahimsu M.—vūpasamimsu Ed. ; vupasammimsu M.—agamā 'ti Ed. ; āgamāti M.

VIII. 10, *lin.* 2, °piṇḍikassārāme M.—*lin.* 6, vuṭṭahitvā, maṃsi M.—*lin.* 7, maṃsi M.—*ibid.* evaṃ Ed. ; evameva M.—*lin.* 8, vuṭṭahitvā, maṃsi M.—*Gāthā* 1, jāta-

* Cp. *Suttanipāta* (ed. Fausböll), *gāthā* 193 ; sammiñjeti pasāreti, esā kāyassa iñjanā. Hence the spelling sammiñ-jeti, with one m, as always in M. (Compare *Sumaṅgala Vilāsini* p. xvi and *Majjhima* I. p. 1 of the preface).

vedassa Ed. ; °vedaso M.—anupubbūpa° Ed. ; anupubbupa° M.—na ñāyate Ed. ; na-ññāyate M.

Pāṭaligāmiyavaggo Ed. ; °gāmivaggo M.

Uddānaṃ, gāthā 1, pād. 4, M. omits ca before saha.—Gāthā 2, pād. 2, dutiyo Ed. ; dutiyaṃ M.—pād. 3, M. inserts tu after tatiyo.—pād. 4, M. inserts ca after °vagga-varo.—Gāthā 3, pād. 1, ti Soṇo Ed. ; tidha Soṇaṃ M.—pād. 2, ti jaccandho Ed. ; tu tamandho M.—pād. 4, Pāṭaligāmavaratṭhamavaggo M.—Gāthā 4, M. has : asitimanu-nakasuttaṃ|| varavaggamidhaṭṭhakam suvibhattaṃ|| cak-khumatā vimalena|| atthāyetam udānamatimāhu|| udānaṃ samattaṃ||

I S S U E S

OF THE

PALI TEXT SOCIETY.

1. ARRANGEMENT BY YEARS.

	VOLUMES.	NO. OF PAGES.
1882	Journal	186
	Aṅguttara, Part I.	140
	Buddhavaṇsa	123
	Āyāraṅga	156
		555
1883	Journal	186 ¹⁷⁶
	Thera-theri-gāthā	238
	Puggala	111
		485
1884	Journal	190
	Samyutta, Part I.	275
	Sutta Nipāta	229
		694
1885	Journal	104
	Aṅguttara, Parts II.-III.	352 (II) + 296 (II)
	Dhamma Saṃgaṇi	300
	Udāna	112
		868
1886	Journal	180 ¹⁸⁸
	Sumaṅgala, Part I.	368
	Vimāna Vatthu	115
		668

	VOLUMES.	NO. OF PAGES.
1887	Journal	1828
	Majjhima, Part I. . . .	582
		764
1888	Journal	182
X	Anguttara, Part IV. . . .	804
	Samyutta, Part II. . . .	315 314
		751
1889	Journal	240
	Dīgha, Part I. . . .	265
	Petavatthu	108
		618
1890	Journal	120 118
	Samyutta, Part III. . . .	306
	Itivuttaka	160
		586
Total 9 years.	28 volumes.	5979 pages.

2. TEXTS PUBLISHED IN THE ABOVE VOLUMES, ARRANGED
ALPHABETICALLY.

[The first part of the Anguttara, published separately in 1882, and the Sutta Nipāta, presented to the subscribers for 1885, are already out of print; and only a small number of copies of the other issues for 1882 and 1888 are in hand.]

NAME OF TEXT.	YEAR.	EDITOR.
1.*Anāgata Vaṇsa ...	1886	Prof. Minayeff.
2. Anguttara, Part I.-III. ...	1885	Dr. Morris.
„ Part IV. ...	1888	Dr. Morris.
3.*Abhidhammattha Saṃgaha...	1884	Prof. Rhys Davids
4. Āyāraṅga Sutta ...	1882	Prof. Jacobi.
5. Udāna ...	1885	Dr. Paul Steinthal.
6. *Kathā Vatthu Pakaraṇa } Aṭṭhakathā ...	1889	Prof. Minayeff.
7.*Khudda- and Mūla-Sikkhā ...	1888	Dr. Ed. Müller.
8.*Gandha Vaṇsa ...	1886	Prof. Minayeff.
9. Cariyā Piṭaka ...	1882	Dr. Morris.

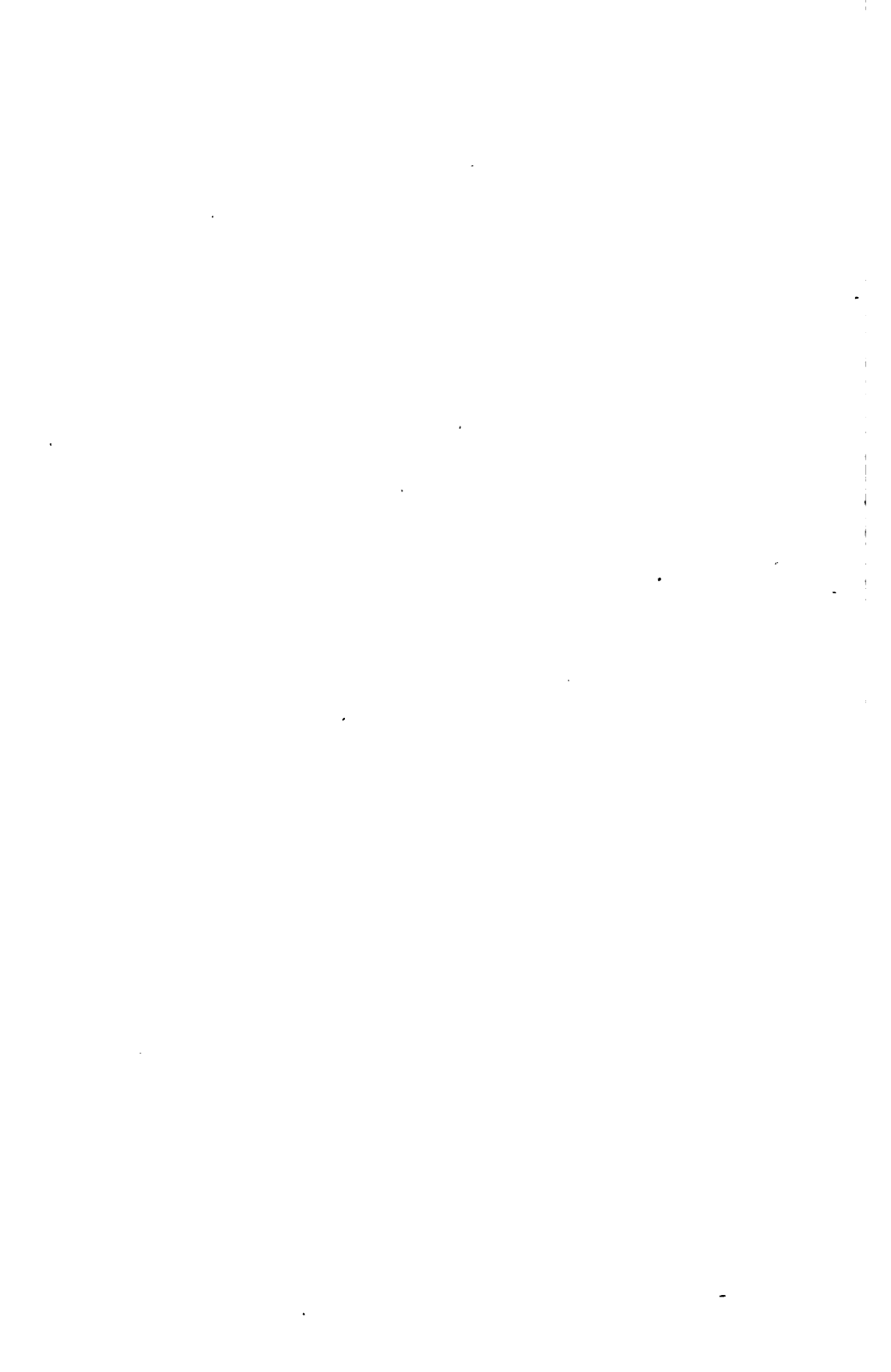
NAME OF TEXT.	YEAR.	EDITOR.
10.*Chakesa Dhātu Vaṇsa ...	1885	Prof. Minayeff.
11.*Tela Katāha Gāthā ...	1884	{Gooneratne,Mudaliyār.
12. Thera Gāthā ...	1888	Prof. Oldenberg.
13. Therī Gāthā ...	1888	Prof. Pischel.
14.*Dāthā Vaṇsa...	1884	Prof. Rhys Davids.
15. Dhamma Saṃgaṇi ...	1885	Dr. Ed. Müller.
16. Dīgha Nikāya, Vol. I. ...	1889	{Prof. Rhys Davids & Prof. Carpenter.
17.*Pajja Madhu ...	1887	{Gooneratne,Mudaliyār.
18.*Pañca Gatī Dipana ...	1884	M. Léon Feer.
19. Puggala Paññatti ...	1888	Dr. Morris.
20. Peta Vatthu ...	1889	Prof. Minayeff.
21. Buddha Vaṇsa ...	1882	Dr. Morris.
22. Majjhima Nikāya, Part I. ...	1887	Mr. V. Trenckner.
23. Saṃyutta Nikāya, Part I. ...	1884	M. Léon Feer.
„ Part II. ...	1888	M. Léon Feer.
„ Part III... ..	1889	M. Léon Feer.
24.*Saddhammopāyana ...	1887	Dr. Morris.
25.*Saddhamma Sangaho ...	1890	{Nedimāle Saddhā- manda.
26.*Sandesa Kathā ...	1885	Prof. Minayeff.
27.*Simā Vivāda Vinicchaya Kathā	1887	Prof. Minayeff.
28. Sutta Nipāta, Part I. ...	1884	Prof. Fausböll.
29. Sumaṅgala Vilāsini, Part I....	1886	{Prof. Rhys Davids & Prof. Carpenter.
30. Vimāna Vatthu ...	1886	{Gooneratne,Mudaliyār.

* Those texts marked with an asterisk appeared in the Journal.

The Gresham Press,

UNWIN BROTHERS,

CHILWORTH AND LONDON.







Pali Text Society.

Journal
OF THE
PALI TEXT SOCIETY.

1889. 90

EDITED BY
T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, Ph.D., LL.D.,
OF THE MIDDLE TEMPLE, BARRISTER-AT-LAW,
PROFESSOR OF PALI AND BUDDHIST LITERATURE IN UNIVERSITY COLLEGE,
LONDON.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
1889.







1889

PALI TEXT SOCIETY.

Texts Already Published.

[The first part of the *Āṅguttara*, published separately in 1882, and the *Sutta Nipāta*, presented to the subscribers for 1885, are already out of print; and only a small number of copies of the other issues for 1882 and 1883 are in hand.]

NAME OF TEXT.	YEAR.	EDITOR.
1.* <i>Anāgata Vaṇsa</i> ...	1886	Prof. Minayeff.
- 2. <i>Āṅguttara</i> , Part I. ...	1885	Dr. Morris.
- 3. " Part III. ...	1888	Dr. Morris.
4.* <i>Abhidhammattha Saṅgaha</i> ...	1884	Prof. Rhys Davids.
5. <i>Āyāraṅga Sutta</i> ...	1882	Prof. Jacobi.
6. <i>Udāna</i> ...	1885	Dr. Paul Steinthal.
7. * <i>Kathā Vatthu Pakarāṇa</i> } <i>Atthakathā</i> ...	1889	Prof. Minayeff.
8.* <i>Khuḍḍa- and Mūla-Sikkhā</i> ...	1883	Dr. Ed. Müller.
9.* <i>Gandha Vaṇsa</i> ...	1886	Prof. Minayeff.
10. <i>Cariyā Pitaka</i> ...	1882	Dr. Morris.
11.* <i>Chakesa Dhātu Vaṇsa</i> ...	1885	Prof. Minayeff.
12.* <i>Tela Katāha Gāthā</i> ...	1884	{ Gooneratne, Muda- liyar.
13. <i>Thera Gāthā</i> ...	1883	Prof. Oldenberg.
14. <i>Therī Gāthā</i> ...	1883	Prof. Pischel.
15.* <i>Dāthā Vaṇsa</i> ...	1884	Prof. Rhys Davids.
16. <i>Dhamma Saṅgaṇi</i> ...	1885	Dr. Ed. Müller.
17. <i>Dīgha Nikāya</i> , Vol. I. ...	1889	{ Prof. Rhys Davids & Prof. Carpenter.
18.* <i>Pajja Madhu</i> ...	1887	{ Gooneratne, Muda- liyar.
19.* <i>Pañca Gaṇi Dipana</i> ...	1884	M. Léon Feer.
20. <i>Puggala Paññatti</i> ...	1883	Dr. Morris.
21. <i>Peta Vatthu</i> ...	1889	Prof. Minayeff.
22. <i>Buddha Vaṇsa</i> ...	1882	Dr. Morris.
23. <i>Majjhima Nikāya</i> , Part I. ...	1887	Mr. V. Trenckner.
24. <i>Samyutta Nikāya</i> , Part I. ...	1884	M. Léon Feer.
" Part II. ...	1888	M. Léon Feer.
25.* <i>Saddhammopāyana</i> ...	1887	Dr. Morris.
26.* <i>Sandesa Kathā</i> ...	1885	Prof. Minayeff.
27.* <i>Simā Vivāda Vinicchaya Kathā</i> ...	1887	Prof. Minayeff.
28. <i>Sutta Nipāta</i> , Part I. ...	1884	Prof. Fausböll.
29. <i>Sumaṅgala Vilāsini</i> , Part I....	1886	{ Prof. Rhys Davids & Prof. Carpenter.
30. <i>Vimāna Vatthu</i> ...	1886	{ Gooneratne, Muda- liyar.

* Those texts marked with an asterisk appeared in the *Journal*.



Pali Text Society.

Journal

OF THE

PALI TEXT SOCIETY.

1890.

EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.,

OF THE MIDDLE TEMPLE, BARRISTER-AT-LAW,
PROFESSOR OF PALI AND BUDDHIST LITERATURE IN UNIVERSITY COLLEGE,
LONDON.

London :

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

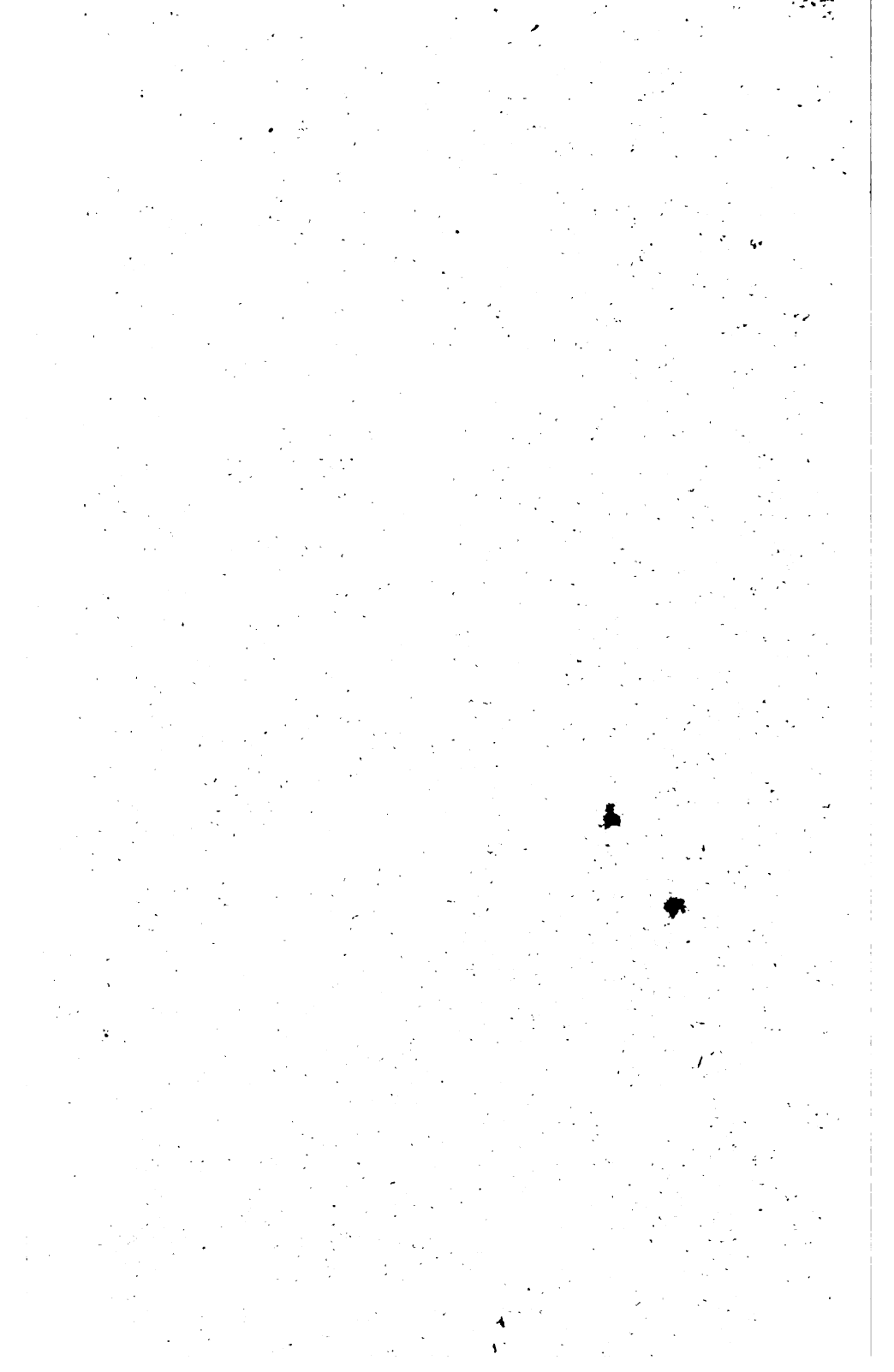
BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1890.



* C K





PĀLI TEXT SOCIETY.

Work Already Done.

[The first part of the *Anguttara*, published separately in 1882, and the *Sutta Nipāta*, presented to the subscribers for 1885, are already out of print; and only a small number of copies of the other issues for 1882 and 1883 are in hand.]

NAME OF TEXT.	YEAR.	EDITOR.
1. * <i>Anāgata Vaṇsa</i> ...	1886	Prof. Minayeff.
2. <i>Anguttara</i> , Part I.-III. ...	1885	Dr. Morris.
" Part IV. ...	1888	Dr. Morris.
3. * <i>Abhidhammattha Saṃgaha</i> ...	1884	Prof. Rhys Davids.
4. <i>Āyāraṅga Sutta</i> ...	1882	Prof. Jacobi.
5. <i>Udāna</i> ...	1885	Dr. Paul Steinthal.
6. * <i>Kāthā Vatthu Pakaraṇa</i>) <i>Atthakaṭṭhā</i> ...	1889	Prof. Minayeff.
7. * <i>Khuḍḍa- and Mūla-Sikkhā</i> ...	1883	Dr. Ed. Müller.
8. * <i>Gandha Vaṇsa</i> ...	1886	Prof. Minayeff.
9. <i>Cariyā Pitaka</i> ...	1882	Dr. Morris.
10. * <i>Chakesa Dhātu Vaṇsa</i> ...	1885	Prof. Minayeff.
11. * <i>Tela Kāthā Gāthā</i> ...	1884	{ Gooneratne, Mudaliyār.
12. <i>Thera Gāthā</i> ...	1883	Prof. Oldenberg.
13. <i>Theri Gāthā</i> ...	1883	Prof. Pischel.
14. * <i>Dāthā Vaṇsa</i> ...	1884	Prof. Rhys Davids.
15. <i>Dhamma Saṃgaṇi</i> ...	1885	Dr. Ed. Müller.
16. <i>Digha Nikāya</i> , Vol. I. ...	1889	{ Prof. Rhys Davids & Prof. Carpenter.
17. * <i>Pajja Madhu</i> ...	1887	{ Gooneratne, Mudaliyār.
18. * <i>Pañca Gati Dīpana</i> ...	1884	M. Léon Feer.
19. <i>Puggala Paññatti</i> ...	1883	Dr. Morris.
20. <i>Peta Vatthu</i> ...	1889	Prof. Minayeff.
21. <i>Buddha Vaṇsa</i> ...	1882	Dr. Morris.
22. <i>Majjhima Nikāya</i> , Part I. ...	1887	Mr. V. Trenckner.
23. <i>Samyutta Nikāya</i> , Part I. ...	1884	M. Léon Feer.
" Part II. ...	1888	M. Léon Feer.
" Part III. ...	1889	M. Léon Feer.
24. * <i>Saddhammopāyana</i> ...	1887	Dr. Morris.
25. * <i>Saddhamma Saṃgaho</i> ...	1890	{ Nedimāle Saddhā- manda.
26. * <i>Sandesa Kāthā</i> ...	1885	Prof. Minayeff.
27. * <i>Simā Vivāda Vinicchaya Kāthā</i> ...	1887	Prof. Minayeff.
28. <i>Sutta Nipāta</i> , Part I. ...	1884	Prof. Fausböll.
29. <i>Suṇaṅgala Vilāsinī</i> , Part I. ...	1886	{ Prof. Rhys Davids & Prof. Carpenter.
30. <i>Vimāna Vatthu</i> ...	1886	{ Gooneratne, Mudaliyār.

* Those texts marked with an asterisk appeared in the *Journal*.

